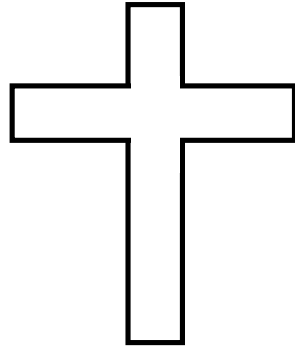


# CHRISTIANITY EXPOSED



PROPHET JESUS WAS NEITHER PUT  
ON THE CROSS

NOR DID HE DIE ON THE CROSS

Compiled by: Abdul Waheed Khan  
www.islam-christianity.com  
Email: awkhan\_1@hotmail.com

## INDEX

S.No.	TOPICS	Page No.
1.	Foreword	3
2.	Towards Understanding Christianity	5
3.	Errors and Contradictions in Bible	117
4.	Religion of Jesus Christ or Religion of Saint Paul	159
5.	What Western Scholars Say About Trinity	184
6.	Christianity Points To Ponder	243
7.	Why They Have Chosen Islam ?	285
8.	Arrival of Muhammad (Peace Be Upon Him) is mentioned 34 times in Bible	307
9.	Questions About Christianity	327
10.	Contents	343
11.	Let the Bible Speak	347
12.	What Qur'aan Says About Christianity	419
13.	Inter-Faith Essays	483
	1. Interfaith Dialogue	485
	2. Open Your Eyes	487
	3. Religion of Jesus	489
	4. The Easter Service	494
	5. Pork Eating is Dangerous to Health	496
	6. Letter to Bishop	499
	7. Letter to Pope	501
	8. The Crisis in His Faith	507
	9. Propagation of Islam	510

# 1. FOREWORD

Every day apparently the world is getting smaller and smaller and people of different cultures and faiths are intermixing with each other. We all share the same earth. Our goals, aspirations and destiny are the same. We all are fellow travellers in space and time. It is therefore necessary that we should know each others way of life, faith and belief.

Socrates said – “An unexamined life is not worth living.” To this dictum it could be added that “An unexamined faith is not worth believing in either.”

This booklet is therefore an attempt to examine the unitary form of Christianity of prophet Jesus’s times with the present form of Christianity of Saint Paul which is based on his Resurrection, Son of God and Trinity theories. These sinful theories of Paul will take Christians to Hell Fire.

In writing this book my greatest concern has been to warn the Christians from riding a wrong ladder of Religion and thus save them from the Fire of Hell in the Hereafter, by cautioning them and by showing them the right path. It is like blind men are walking towards a deep ditch and I rush to warn them and try to save them from falling. Or it is like somebody’s house is on fire and I rush with water to save his house. I care for humans. I love them. I remain concerned about their welfare now, as well as for their welfare in the Hereafter.

36A, South Central Avenue,  
Defence Housing Authority  
Karachi. Pakistan.  
(021) 3589-4886  
1st March 2012

**Abdul Waheed Khan**  
Group Captain (R)

## Most Monstrous Lie

**Qur’aan rejects the fallacy and the lie of calling Jesus as a son of God in most strong words. It says: “Those who say - The Most Gracious (God) has taken a son. Indeed they have put forward a thing Most MONSTROUS. At it the skies are about to burst, the earth is about to split asunder, and the mountains are about to fall down in utter ruin:”**

(Ref: Holy Qur’aan Surah Maryam 19:88,89,90)

## Jesus was not Crucified

**“They said (in boast) – We killed Jesus Christ the son of Mary – the Messenger of ALLAH. But they killed him not, nor crucified him. Only a likeness of that was shown to them. And those who differ in it are full of doubts, with no (certain) knowledge, but the matter was made dubious for them. For, of a surety they killed him not. No, ALLAH raised him upto HIMSELF. And ALLAH is exalted in Power, Wise.”**

(Ref: Holy Qur’aan Surah An-Nisaa 4:157-159)

## 2. TOWARDS UNDERSTANDING CHRISTIANITY

### CHAPTER ONE

#### Towards Understanding Christianity

Every day the world is getting smaller and smaller. People of one continent are moving on to other continents and hence there is an intermix of cultures and religions. It is therefore necessary that people of one culture and religion should know and understand other's culture and religion as well. Here, in this booklet an attempt has been made to lay down the salient points regarding Christianity. In this booklet wherever a name of any Messenger of GOD is mentioned, the reader is requested to please add "Peace be upon him".

#### Christians View - about Bible

Christians hold the view that the "Books of Bible" are the memoirs, of Jesus's life. Christians acknowledge that though GOD did not write down these Books of Bible but HE had got them written by Jesus's disciples and other men about the things GOD wanted Christians to know. In other words it means to Christians that the "Books of Bible" were re-collected from memory and were reduced to writing by human authors. These human authors wrote them some 40 to 80 years after Jesus, at different places, all according to their own interpretation, understanding and belief. The human element in understanding them is therefore incorporated in them. Scholars say that Jesus did not say some 80% of the words that are written in the Gospels.

Since human element is incorporated in the Books of Bible therefore there are contradictions here and there when comparisons are made between these Books of Bible, especially between the four Gospels while they narrate the same event. On this subject Holy Qur'aan in Surah Baqarah at 2 : 59 says - "But those who were unjust changed the Bible for a saying other than that which had been spoken to them."

For almost 2000 years Bible has remained unquestionable as it was unquestionable for Christians to question the Bible. But today little by little and bit by bit the truth is coming out.

Today Christian scholars themselves are feeling embarrassed at certain passages of Bible which are totally incomprehensible and contradictory. In the Books of Bible there are also cases of incest and adultery vividly described.

But today, modern science has come of age. All theories, religious philosophies and ideas can now be verified on the touchstone of scientific know-how and modern knowledge.

The ideas and theories of Bible are therefore put to undergo these scientific tests. The results arrived at are very clear cut indeed, There are grave scientific errors in the Bible. It is because Bible had been composed, edited and written by several human authors at different times in history. It had been composed and recomposed several times. There are about 700 versions of Bible and all are on display in London museum.

Since different authors have composed these Bibles therefore they differ in details. There are errors also. These errors are of humans and not of GOD. They are due to their belief and due to their own individual interpretations.

After all how could GOD make an erroneous statement saying one thing here and yet another thing at some other place. **Holy Qur'aan in Surah Maaidah at 5:14 says "... but they forgot a good part of the message that was sent to them."**

### **Declaration of Second Vatican Council -1965**

Maurice Bucaille says that the second Vatican Council in 1965 declared disappointedly that the **Bible- "contains material which is imperfect and obsolete."** Today's Christians are therefore shocked and disappointed by these discoveries regarding their centuries old faith and their religious Book. The fact is that there is nothing new about the existence of these scientific errors in the Bible. The respected Christian leaders know them well. Truth always reveals itself in the end. Facts always assert their existence in the end. Today, these discoveries are an eye opener to all Christians.

Christians today feel despaired and disappointed when these facts are brought to their notice. They realize that they have been cheated for the past 2000 years through false preachings, false notions, false ideas, false practices and false beliefs. It is unfortunate for them that they have been losers in their religion.

### **What is a Bible**

The word Bible does not appear in Gospels. Bible is a book of both the Jews and the Christians. Muslims also believe in Moses and Jesus (Peace Be Upon Them). Muslims also believe in the Message of "Original Torah" and "Original Gospel". But since "Original Torah" and "Original Gospel" have been lost by both Jews and Christians, Muslims do not accept the existing version of Torah and Gospels as the real word of GOD.

The present day Bible of Protestants is composed of 66 Books whereas the Bible of Catholics have 73 Books. Some Books are as lengthy as 75 printed pages while others are as short as one page or even less.

These 66 Books are divided into two Parts. First Part consists of 39 Books and is called "The Old Testament". The Second Part consists of 27 Books and is called "The New Testament. (or Testament One and Testament Two)

Though as a whole the Bible consists of 66/73 Books, but the Jews primarily concern themselves with the very first 5 Books of the Old Testament. On the other hand the Christians primarily concern themselves with all the 27 Books of the New Testament. Out of these 27 Books, the first 4 are called the Gospels. (The Gospel of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John). The remaining 23 Letters were written by Paul and others.

The original Torah must have been written in Hebrew language. Later day editions were in Latin, Greek and English. Today once again the first- 5 books of the Testament One, called the Torah are written in Hebrew language in Israel.

The original Gospel must have been in Aramic language which was a sister Arabic language. Later day editions were in Latin and Greek and English languages. Today Bible is available in hundreds of languages.

### **What is Written in the Bible**

The biblical account of Jewish religion and a later day account of Christian religion are narrated in the Bible. Historical account is given right from the beginning of the universe from Adam, to Noah, to Abraham, to Lut, to Ismail, to Issac, to Jacob, to Joseph, to Job, to Moses, to Aron, to Saul, to Ezekiel, to David, to Solomon, to Isaiah, to Elisha, to Jonah, to Zakariah, to John the Baptist and

finally ending up with the account of 'Isa. (Peace be upon all of them). All these prophets of God are venerable and are respected by Muslims as much as they respect their own prophet- Muhammad (Peace be upon him).

The historicity of all the messengers of GOD who are mentioned in the Bible is beyond question but it is the manner in which their accounts and their teachings are narrated by human writers that are questionable. They are full of errors, contradictions, improbabilities and incompatibilities when they are measured with the yardstick of modern scientific knowledge. With every successive edition of Bible, the Bible continues to be revised and distorted. A lot of human element has gone in the Bible composition.

### **What is not Written in the Bible**

Bible, unlike Qur'aan does not throw any reflection on the various phenomenon of nature. Bible does not deal with human life as a whole. Bible falls much short of while dealing with problems of body, mind and soul the composite parts of human personality. Bible does not deal with the subjects like economy and problems of family and society. astronomy, astro-physics, embryology, human reproduction, animal and vegetable kingdoms, geology, meteorology. Information regarding universe, heavens, earth and nature at large are erratic. Unlike the Qur'aan, Bible is much limited in scope and also in the number of subjects that are mentioned in it.

### **Bible Contradicts Itself**

Bible is not consistent with itself. It contradicts itself at hundreds of places. Bible commences with the first Book of Genesis. It is the first of the 66 Books of Bible. It deals with the creation of the universe by One and the only One Almighty GOD who is Omni-present, Omni-potent and

Omni-scient. Regretfully, Bible ends up with the Books of Paul and of others which give the concept of Trinity", "The son of god" and "The begotten son" etc. The Bible commences with ONE GOD and ends up with three gods. The Father, the son, and the Holy Ghost. Other confusing, illogical, mysterious and false theories are "Original Sin", "Three in One and One in Three", "God made Flesh", "Sin And Atonement", "Jesus died for your sins", "Redemption", "Resurrection" and "Bread as Jesus's Flesh and Wine as his Blood", "For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of GOD is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord", "Death through Adam, life through Christ," "Righteousness through faith", "Dead to sin, alive in Christ," and "one body, many parts", "God made in flesh," "Bread as flesh of Jesus and wine as blood of Jesus," "Jesus is Alpha and Omega", "Jesus is Saviour," "Jesus now sits on the right side of GOD's throne of Majesty," "Salvation through grace of Jesus etc." etc. All these notions have come in Christianity either through ignorance or through the over enthusiasm in the praise of Jesus— however much misplaced they may be. All those false notions and catchy phrases have entered into Jesus's original Christianity. They were never ever uttered during the times of Jesus. These catchy slogans have been introduced into Christianity only to trap the innocent and simple folks into Christianity web.

### **Christian Salvation**

Christians believe in achieving salvation (i.e. a place in Heaven) by having faith in the person of Jesus. To them he is the begotten son of GOD. To them Jesus is GOD incarnate in human flesh and he is supposed to have secured all powers from One True GOD, To them Jesus is their LORD and they believe that by surrendering to Jesus Christ they would achieve salvation. For Christians it is not men and women climbing upto GOD but it is GOD

descending to save a rebel race which has failed to save itself. May we ask Paul - the inventor of this belief that - is this belief right? By just believing in Jesus, a criminal gets a free life on the earth and an assured redemption and forgiveness in the life hereafter. Simple thing. What an easy bargain! Only if it was true. But which Church, pastor, priest or bishop would like to lose his sheep ? Christians themselves have a reputation of being impervious to religious truths because that is how they are programmed right from the childhood.

### **Qur'aanic Views**

- (1) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Baqarah 2:59 says—"But the wicked changed and perverted the word WE had spoken-to a word distorted."
- (2) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Maaidah 5:75 says- "Christ the son of Mary was no more than a Messenger. Many were the Messengers that passed away before him. Before him his mother was a woman of truth. They both had to eat".
- (3) In Surah Az-Zukhrif at 43 : 59 Qur'aan says- "He (Jesus) was no more than a servant. WE granted OUR favour to him, and WE made him an example to the children of Israel (i.e. Jews)."
- (4) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Toubah 9:30 says - "The Jews call Uzair a son of ALLAH, and the Christians call Christ the Son of ALLAH. That is a saying from their mouth. (In this) they imitate what the Unbelievers used to say. ALLAH'S curse be on them, how they are deluded from the Truth."
- (5) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Aal-e-Imran at 3:59 says - "The similitude of Jesus before ALLAH is that of Adam. HE created him from dust. Then HE said to him ; "BE" and he was." (meaning that Adam was born without both the parents).

- (6) In Qur'aan Prophet Jesus it mentioned in 15 Surahs—in 93 verses a total of 97 times. Word Massiah appears 11 times. Word Mary (Maryam) appears 34 times and word Injeel comes 12 times.

### **Concept of Original Sin, Begotten Son, Atonement and Redemption etc.**

These whimsical theories are illogical and mysterious. Milton Steinberg in his book says about them as follows - "The (Christian) insistence that flesh is evil and therefore it is to be suppressed. Christians believe in the notion of 'original sin' and hence the condemnation of all human beings even before the birth. Therefore all history is sin! The conception that Jesus was not a man but was GOD made into human flesh. The belief that wicked can be saved by believing in Jesus and that it is the only way that they can be saved. That Jesus is the only begotten son of GOD and crucifixion of Jesus is GOD'S sacrifice of HIS only begotten son. Christians do not accept the authority of Scripture and the traditions and they reject absolute ONENESS OF GOD as mentioned in the (ten) Commandments of Torah. Christians believe that Jesus was raised from the dead and now he bides his time in heaven and would return back to earth when the (final) hour comes for him to return to earth, when he would judge mankind and would establish the Kingdom of GOD. Christians believe that any one who earnestly believes in these things gets saved, but one who denies them, no matter how virtuous he may have been, is doomed to be lost". Thus, Salvation is cheap in Christianity. A Christian does not have to pray five times a day, he does not have to fast for a whole month of Ramadan. For him good deeds are not all that essential for Salvation. He merely has to believe in Jesus, have faith in him and the Salvation is his. This theory is illogical. It is wrong. It does not make sense. Jesus is addressed symbolically in Bible as "Son of GOD" 83 times. It does not mean biological son.

## **Crucifixion, Ascension to Heaven and Resurrection**

All four Gospel writers describe these events differently. They are not sure of their writings. Christians are astonished at the existence of such contradictions between the Gospels.

The Crucifixion, the Ascension to Heaven and the Resurrection, these events of considerable importance are mentioned very briefly by one Gospel author- Mark only. It means that it is not the whole truth. Mark at 14:50 says- "All his disciples forsook him (at the time of crucifixion) and fled". So the question arises who really witnessed the crucifixion? Obviously none. Gospel of John says that at the time of Jesus's trial one Joseph Arimathea had bribed the Roman Governor Pilate. There was confusion and perhaps Judas Iscariot was the one who was hanged instead of Jesus. Therefore whatever subsequently is mentioned in Gospels on this subject is all conjuncture and not real. Now let us see what Qur'aan, which is the word of ALLAH, says about the same event. Qur'aan at Surah Nisaa 4:157 says- "For of a surety they killed him not, nor crucified him. Only a likeness of that was shown to them."

So the word of ALLAH Qur'aan denies both the Crucifixion and the Resurrection of Jesus Christ as has been mentioned in the Gospels. Gospel authors have made up the story of Jesus's crucifixion and subsequently his resurrection. Crucifixion of Jesus is therefore a fabricated story. And out of it have arisen many equally fabricated stories of Burial, Resurrection, Atonement and Redemption and praying to Jesus instead of one True GOD etc.

### **The Story of Crucifixion and Resurrection are a Hoax**

The story of crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus the

son of Mary are the greatest hoaxes on Christianity. Nevertheless the Christians are indoctrinated to believe in both. The whole concept of Christian religion is based on these two master minded notions- the crucifixion and the resurrection. If Jesus the son of Mary is not considered to be crucified and not accepted as Resurrected after his death, then there is no Christianity, It is these two pillars, all imaginary, on which the whole Christian religion stands, Without them the Church would fall. No Cross, no Church and no Christianity. Qur'aan denies both crucifixion and resurrection as false.

Statements made in the Gospels on these two major events are glaringly scanty, confusing and all made up.

According to Bible Jesus was crucified due to the resistance and insistence from the Jews. For some political reasons Bible writers now do not use the word Jews. Instead they use the word "Pharasees".

Then in 1965 the pressure from Jewish lobby was so great that Pope Paul II who is the highest Catholic authority declared. "Jews had nothing to do with Jesus's crucifixion.

According to Saint Paul - Salvation Comes Only Through Crucifixion, Death and Resurrection of Jesus Christ

What was the factor which changed the very colour and substance of Christianity of Jesus. It was Paul who was a Jew, who never met Jesus in his life time but who entered into Christianity 14 years after the departure of Jesus from the earth. When Jesus was alive he was against Jesus and also against the followers of Jesus. After Jesus's departure Paul changed the very teachings of Jesus.

This is something for Christians to think about. He did considerable damage to Christianity even when he was

outside Christianity. Now by being within Christianity he did much more damage. He swept away the Christianity of Jesus and brought in his own version. Today Christians follow Paul's Christianity and not that of Jesus. This is the tragedy of today's Church.

Saint Paul in Corinthians One 15:14 asserts - "If Christ be not risen from the dead, then our preaching is in vain, and your faith is also in vain." So said Saint Paul who never met Jesus Christ, the son of Mary personally in his life time though they both lived during the same time. It was 14 years after the disappearance of Jesus that Paul saw Jesus in a vision on way to Damascus and then immediately he decided to become a follower of Jesus. The real reason was different. We will see it later.

Saint Paul says that without belief in Trinity, crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus, there is nothing much for Christianity to offer to mankind. It is through a false belief that Jesus bled to death on the cross and then he again regained life (i.e. he resurrected) that the entire theory of Christian salvation rests. However both these happenings are denied by Qur'aan which is the word of ALLAH. Even the Gospels are elusive, evasive and confusing on these two subjects. Yet the Christians believe in these two as the basic pillars of Christian religion. Pillars standing on falsehood.

Professor Jurgen Mattmann in his book- "The Crucified God" says as follows. "The death of Jesus on the cross is the center of all Christian theology. All Christian statements about GOD, about creation, about sin and death have their focal point in the "Crucified Christ." All Christian statements about history, about church, about faith and sanctification, about the future and about hope - all stem from the "Crucified Christ." Crucifixion is in fact a hoax played on Christians. **It is a crucifixion and not**

**crucifixion.** It is all a figment of imagination and a great drama. It is not the truth. **In short-no Trinity, no crucifixion, no Christianity." Remove these and the Christianity would fall.** The Qur'aanic truth is that Jesus did not die on the cross. He was taken upto Heaven alive-only to come back later. **Therefore the question of resurrection (Easter) does not arise.** And with that many false beliefs which are now prevalent in Christianity.

Paul says — "Only through the blood of Jesus Christ that the salvation comes. Only through the belief in the redeeming blood of Jesus and by accepting Jesus as your "Personal Saviour that the salvation can come." According to this missionary since people of other religions do not believe in both of them— they are doomed to go to hell ! All their good deeds, prayers and fasting and belief in One True God would be of no effect. Only Paul provides a short cut to salvation! Such is the futile belief of our Christian brothers! **While Jesus is preaching one thing, Paul is preaching another.** And Christians do not raise their eyebrows. **In fact, today Churches accept Paul more than Jesus.** A sure hypocrisy is there.

### **Status of Mary According to Qur'aan**

ALLAH has declared the mother of Jesus Christ — Mary as the First Lady of all the nations for all times. There is no greater woman than Holy Mary. ALLAH in Qur'aan at Surah Aale 'Imraan 3:42 says - "O Mary ! ALLAH has chosen and purified thee and HE has chosen thee above the women of all nations."

ALLAH has thus bestowed the highest honour on Mary the mother of Jesus Christ. There is a mention of fifteen women in the Holy Qur'aan but only Holy Mary is mentioned by her name. Her name is mentioned 34 times in the Holy Qur'aan. Such is her status.



## Status of Prophet Jesus Christ According to Qur'aan

Muslims believe in all (some 1,24,000) Messengers of ALLAH but in Qur'aan, there is a mention of only 26 Messengers of ALLAH. Muslims believe not only in these Messengers of ALLAH but also in the Scriptures which these Messengers received from ALLAH. Unfortunately all these scriptures from ALLAH, except the Qur'aan, are not in their original form and are therefore neither reliable nor acceptable as the word of ALLAH.

In Qur'aan at Surah Al-Anbiyaa 21:91 ALLAH has declared Jesus as a — “Sign to all the universe” (Aayatul Lil ‘Aalameen). Here word “Sign” means “to point out” or “to inform”. But what did Jesus come to inform the universe? He came to preach about the ONENESS OF GOD or the UNITY OF GOD. He said-to love thy God and love thy neighbour. Reference Bible Matthew 22:37-39. Further he declared firstly that— he is a Messenger of God and has come to confirm the message of the Torah i.e. the LAW, and secondly he said that— he has come to give the glad tidings of the arrival of a Messenger of GOD after him, whose name shall be Ahmed i.e. “The Praised One.” In the Bible however the word PARAKLETOS was mentioned in Greek which means the same as Ahmed i.e., the praised one. Subsequent English versions have replaced the original word PARAKLETOS and instead have replaced it with words like— Comforter, or Helper, or Advocate, or Counselor etc. The Bible is constantly being manipulated by humans. Let us see what The Bible says on this subject. These are the solemn parting and most important words of Jesus at the Last Supper in which he is foretelling the arrival of prophet Muhammad.

- a) **John 14:15-16— “I will pray to father and HE will give you another comforter”.**

- b) **John 14:26— “The comforter shall teach you all things, and will bring all things to your remembrance, whatever I have said to you”.**
- c) **John 14:30— “The Prince of the world is coming”**
- d) **John 15:26— “The Comforter shall testify about me.”**
- e) **John 16:12-14— “The comforter will reprove the world of sin, and of the righteousness and of judgement”.**

This is mentioned in Gospel of John only. Why such an important declaration is not mentioned by Matthew, Mark and Luke. Manipulation by Gospel writers is evident. (Jesus is mentioned 97 times in Qur'aan)

### What Qur'aan says on this subject.

Qur'aan at Surah Saff 61:6. says— “And remember, Jesus the son of Mary, said: “O Children of Israel (i.e.Jews)! I am the Messenger of ALLAH (sent) to you, confirming the Torah (which came) before me, and giving glad tidings of a Messenger to come after me, whose name shall be AHMED...”

Now see what Torah i.e. Testament One of Bible also says on this subject. Ref. Testament One, Book of Deuteronomy 18:15. Here Moses is foretelling the arrival of Muhammad (P.B.U.H.) **“The Lord your GOD will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your own brothers. You must listen to him.”** Further in Testament One at Deuteronomy 18:18 GOD says to Moses- **“I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among your brothers, I (GOD will put MY words in his mouth.”** (Note-Arrival of prophet Muhammad P.B.U.H. is

mentioned at 34 places in Bible. So Moses and Jesus had already confirmed the arrival of Muhammad (P.B.U.H). We have already seen that Qur'aan also confirms the same through the words of Jesus. Qur'aan Surah Al-Saff 61:6. says-"And remember, Jesus, the son of Mary, said- "O children of Israel! I am the Messenger of GOD (sent) to you, confirming the LAW (which came) before me, and giving Glad Tidings of a Messenger to come after me whose name shall be Ahmed....."

### Is the Present Day Bible the Word of GOD?

Is the present day Bible the word of GOD? No, it is not. Modest Christian scholars say that **only about twenty percent of Bible is Divine Material**, the rest is not. Moses came some 3300 years before and Jesus came 2000 years before our time. Since those times the Bible has been written and rewritten several times. With the passage of time the teachings of subsequent Messengers have been added continuously. Moreover, since the original version was lost the subsequent writers continued to bring about changes in the Bible now and then.

Now let us see what the Holy Qur'aan at Surah Maaidah 5:14 says on this subject, **"...but they forgot a good part of the message that was sent to them."**

Let us see further what Bible says on this very subject Reference Jeremiah 23:32. The Lord said — "Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams. And do tell them that they cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness: Yet I sent them not, nor commanded them. Therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the Lord."

Originally the Bible Scripture must have been in Aramic language. The present Bible describes the events in a very lengthy way. There is a lot of verbosity. There are passages in Bible which are described by human writers in

some 50 to 60 lines where as the same is described in Qur'aan in just three lines. Also, Bible deals with only few subjects compared to Qur'aan, Yet it has three times more words than Holy Qur'aan. Muslim scholars claim that **Bible is a masterpiece compendium of errors. They say that there are around 50,000 errors.** Christians reply is that they are not errors but are only variant readings.

### History of Bible Writings

Bible has been written and re-written several times over a period of many centuries. (This information has been derived from the books and encyclopedias.

1. 3300 years ago the absolute original Torah must have been in Hebrew language which is a sister language of Arabic. But it was reduced to writing some 200 years after Moses.
2. 2000 years ago the absolute original Gospel must have been in Aramaic language which was also sister language of Arabic. But it was reduced to writing some forty to eighty years after Jesus.
3. 200 years after Moses, the Torah was first reduced to writing. In it were included the Ten Commandments, Songs, some prophetic sayings of Prophet Jacob and Moses and some legislative religious text.
4. Then Royal Jewish writers kept on adding.
5. 300 years after Moses, YAHVISTIC version of Bible appeared.
6. 350 years after Moses ELOHISTIC version of Bible appeared.
7. 500 years after Moses the Books of Amos, Hosea Michah and Deuteronomy were added to YAHVISTIC version of Bible (Torah)

8. 580 years after Moses a SECER-DOTAL version also appeared. Now there were three parallel versions.
9. 700 years after Moses-amalgamation of YAHVISTIC, ELOHISTIC and SECER-DOTAL versions took place.
10. 725 years after Moses, Book of LAMENTATIONS was added.
11. 750 years after Moses, Books of ZEPHANIAH, NAHUM, HAGGI, ZECHARIA, ISAIAH, MALACHI and DANIEL were added.
12. 820 years after Moses, Book of PROVERBS was added.
13. 850 years after Moses, Book of JOB was added.
14. 1000 years after Moses, Jewish scholars of Alexandria decided to rewrite the text of Torah out of the existing various texts in one language-Greek. Seventy scholars rewrote it therefore this version is known in history as SEPTUA-GINT.
15. 1000 years after Moses, Book of ECCLESIASTES was added.
16. 1100 years after Moses, Books of CHRONICLES, EZRA and NAHEMIAH were added.
17. 1300 years after Prophet Moses came Prophet Jesus.
18. 15 A.D. 23 Books of Paul and of other writers appeared though Paul and those others who wrote the Epistles were not equal to prophets. Yet their writings are included in the Bible.
19. During 40 A.D. to 80 A.D. hundreds of Gospels appeared.
20. 325 A.D. only 4 Gospels out of many were retained by King Constantine of Constantinople (now Istanbul)

21. 700 A.D. This time a Latin version appeared called the VOLGATE version. (By now YAHVISTIC, ELOHISTIC, SECER-DOTAL and VOLGATE versions had appeared).
22. 1605 A.D. Pope Clement VIII accepted the VOLGATE version. Others were rejected.
23. 1870 A.D. Vatican Council again revised the Bible.
24. 1962 A.D. Second Vatican Council again revised it.
25. 1978 A.D. Some hundred scholars from world over took the task to scrutinize and revise the Bible text and called it - Holy Bible- New International Version.
26. 1983 A.D. Before the ink was dry, it was again revised.
27. Thus there were a number of Bible texts YAHVISTIC ELOHISTIC, SECER-DOTAL and VOLGATE versions. Because they were multilingual and complicated, therefore their authenticity was questionable. Hebrew, Arabic, Latin, Syriac, Greek and even Arabic versions were in use. The fusion of all these texts and languages into one text certainly created the problem of authenticity. Compromises and adjustments were made in the Canon - the ecclesiastic text. **Bible had always remained vulnerable. The human element in writing it is considerable. It has been written arbitrarily over a long period of time adding texts in pieces and bits.**

Therefore a distinguished French doctor and scholar Maurice Bucaille writes- "It is not difficult to understand why from version to version, and from translation to translation, with all the corrections inevitably resulting, it was impossible for the original text to have been transformed during the course of more than 3300 years."

## Translation of Bible into English Language.

The Bible was first translated from Greek and Hebrew text by one English man William Tyndale (1494-1536) who gave such expressive phrases as (a) “But the serpent was subtler than all the beasts of the field which the Lord GOD had made. (b) And said unto the Woman, and Am I my brother’s keeper ? (c) And Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.”

## Gospels

Testament Two - the second part of Bible contains the four Gospels. Gospel means the “Good News”. Christians consider the Gospels as the absolute truth. To them they are the CANON i.e. that they have the religious authority. They are ‘holy’. The original Gospel must have been in Aramic language and it must have been of a very few pages unlike the present ones. (Jesus spoke Aramic).

**As a matter of fact there should have been only one Gospel- the Gospel of Jesus. Instead there are four. They were promulgated by Roman Emperor Constantine 331 years after Jesus. They project Trinity, Crucifixion, Resurrection, Original Sin etc as CANONIC under the Royal degree and seal. Surely they are not Divinely promulgated. But Christians still believe in them.**

After the original Gospel was lost, Christians wrote at least seven hundred Gospels from their memory. Gospels of today are therefore nothing but memoirs of Christ’s teachings and of events related to him. These Gospels were written 40 to 80 years after Jesus, i.e. much after the writings of Paul.

Out of the many Gospels, the Christian religious authorities have accepted only four Gospels. They are Gospel of Saint Matthew, Gospel of Saint Mark, Gospel of Saint Luke and Gospel of Saint John.

Amongst the many Gospels that were not accepted to be included in the Bible (in Testament Two) are the Gospel of Barnabas, Gospel of Shephard of Hermas and Gospel of Nativity etc. They are considered important from the Muslim point of view as the arrival of Prophet Muhammad (Peace be upon him) is very clearly mentioned in them also. But they are Unitarian and not Trinitarian.

The four Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John are the parallel biographies of Jesus enumerating his teachings, his miracles and various events of his life. They all describe the same events though differently. They differ in style and in detail. Some are haphazard and some are literary. Some of the Gospels are written casually. The human element is obvious. The writers of these Gospels have written down some sayings and preachings of their master- all according to their memory, belief and approach. Therefore Gospels differ considerably amongst themselves in details. Each Gospel writer gives an account of his own - regarding the same event.

## Letters of Saint Paul

In addition to these four Gospels the Testament Two part of the Bible also contains the following.

1. **Acts of Apostles** -They are written in fact by Saint Luke and they describe the progress that the Church had made initially under the leadership of Saint Peter and Saint Paul.
2. **Saint Paul’s Letters Called Epistles** -They are written by Saint Paul to various newly raised Churches or to important individuals.
3. **The Book of Revelation** - was written by Saint John describing the mystic visions and prophecies which are quite vague and difficult to understand. This book is also called APOCALYPSE. Remaining books were written by other writers whose names are not known.

## CHAPTER TWO

In this chapter we will see sequence wise how the historic events took place one after the other. We will also see what actually Jesus preached and taught, and what miracles he did with the permission of ALLAH. We will also see that 14 years after the ascension of Jesus into heaven there appeared one Jew named Saint Paul, and then onwards how the Christian forces began to fight amongst themselves. Finally we will see how Paulinic form of Christianity won in 325 A.D. with the backing of a ruling king Constantine (Of Constantinople or Istanbul) and how the true teachings of Jesus were rejected. It is a pity that today the same modified form of Christianity i.e. the Paulinic form of Christianity prevails almost all over the world.

### Birth of Jesus

Jesus Christ was born of a virgin Mary by the “Word from ALLAH” at Bethlehem. Both mother and the son belonged to a Jewish family. A Roman King Herod was ruling at that time in and around the land of Jerusalem. (Please note there a great difference in the meaning of two phrases (a) Word from GOD and (b) Word of GOD).

### Circumcision of Jesus

Jesus was circumcised according to Jewish practice eight days after his birth. Luke 2:21

### Migration of Jesus to Egypt

At the birth of Jesus Christ, the wise and the elderly men of the Kingdom of Jerusalem had advised the ruling Roman King Herod that a child is born in his Kingdom of Judea who would eventually dethrone him and would overthrow his kingdom. Due to the fear of his being killed by King Herod, the mother Mary with child Jesus migrated to the neighbouring Egypt for safety.

There they lived some twelve years and returned to the valley of Galilee near Jerusalem only after the death of Roman Emperor Herod. In the valley of Galilee he settled at a place called Nazareth. For the next 18 to 19 years i.e. upto the age of 31 years he worked mostly as a carpenter. He never married,

### Jesus was Baptized

In those days there was another Messenger of ALLAH who was preaching and baptizing the faithfuls in the Kingdom of Judea i.e. in the lands around Jerusalem. His name was John - the Baptist i.e. Yahya (Peace be upon him). He used to urge the people to repent. He used to baptize them by dipping them into the waters of river Jordan while they confessed their sins and repented.

Jesus came from Galilee to Jordan to be baptized by John - the Baptist. Bible says that immediately after Jesus came out of water, the spirit of GOD descended upon him like a dove from the sky.

### Jesus Became Jesus Christ

The word Christ means anointed. Jesus now became Jesus Christ as he began to preach and teach. This was the beginning of his ‘Ministry’. He was now 31 years of age.

## Jesus's Encounter With Satan - the Devil

1. Jesus then fasted for forty days and for forty nights. Then Satan - the Devil came to him and tempted him in the following three things: Since Jesus was hungry after 40 days and 40 nights fasts, Satan -the Devil asked Jesus- "If you are the son of GOD ( meaning GOD'S beloved creature), then command these stones to become bread". To this **Jesus replied - "Man shall not live by bread alone". This proves that Jesus was man not GOD.**
2. Then Satan- the Devil took Jesus Christ to the very top of the Temple Building (i.e. synagogue) and asked him- " to jump down and let it be seen if the angels hold you and put you back". This again proves that Jesus was man not GOD.
3. Then Satan- The Devil took Jesus high up above the mountain and showed him all the Kingdoms of the world and their glory. Then Satan- the Devil said to Jesus Christ- "All these things I will give you, only if you worship me." **To this Jesus Christ replied — "You shall worship the Lord- your GOD and HIM only you shall serve."** (It should be noted that Jesus Christ was clearly telling to serve only ONE TRUE GOD.) (Matt.4)

## Teachings of Jesus Christ

From then onwards Jesus Christ began to preach and teach in the valley of Galilee. He preached mostly in the synagogues but also in the open. His teachings used to be mostly in parables but never direct. Jesus Christ taught and preached as follows:

1. Do not think that I have come to destroy the LAW (given by God to Moses) or the law of the previous prophets. But I have come to fulfil them.

2. And I say to you that- all of that LAW would be fulfilled until the very end of the heavens and the earth, and not a bit of that law will be passed over (i.e. skipped over).
3. There is none good but one that is GOD. When you are born - keep the (ten) Commandments of GOD (called the LAW)

## The Ten commandments

The Ten Commandments of GOD that were given to Moses about which Jesus said that - "I have come to abide by them." The Ten Commandments are:-

1. Recognition of the Sovereignty of GOD. You shall have no other gods before ME.
2. Recognition of the Unity and the spirituality of God. Thou shall not make thee any graven image or any likeness of anything that is in the heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or in the waters below. Thou shall not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them, for I, the Lord your GOD, am a jealous GOD, visiting the children unto the third and the fourth generation of them that hate me. And showing mercy on- to thousands of them that love me and keep MY Commandments.
3. Against perjury and profane swearing. Thou shall not take the name of the Lord, thy GOD in vain, for the Lord will not hold them guiltless that taketh his name in vain.
4. Observe Sabbath. Keep the Sabbath day to sanctify it, as the Lord- thy GOD hath commanded thee. Six days you will work and labour but the seventh day thou shall not do any work. (But GOD never gets tired. HE never sleeps)

5. Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord, thy GOD hath commanded thee, that thy days may be prolonged in the land which the Lord, thy GOD give thee.
6. Sanctity of human life. Thou shalt not kill.
7. Observe sanctity of property. Thou shall not steal.
8. Do not commit adultery. Observe sanctity of marriage.
9. Do not give false evidence against your neighbour.
10. Keep away from covetous desires. Neither shall thou desire thy neighbour's wife, nor shall thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field or his man-servant or his maid-servant, his ox or his ass or anything that is neighbour's.

### **The Two Commandments**

When Jesus Christ was asked what are the greatest commandments of GOD. He replied.

1. The First Commandment is to love GOD. Thou shall love thy Lord - thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
2. The Second Commandment is to love thy neighbour. Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

He said these two are the greatest Commandments of GOD.

### **His other 74 teachings are:-**

3. Pray and hymn the glories of GOD.
4. Pray to GOD in secret and not like a hypocrite who prays in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets only to be seen by men,

5. Pray for a beautiful living on earth and a beautiful living in the heaven.
6. Forgive not 7 times but 77 times..
7. Pray for our debts to be forgiven (by GOD) as we forgive our debts to other borrowers.
8. Pray not to lead us into temptation, but to deliver us from evil.
9. If you want to be great then (a) Become servant of people (b) Go out to serve and not to be served.
10. Observe fast, but do not try it to be known to others by your word or by your countenance.
11. Repent, for the Kingdom of heaven (i.e. Day of Judgement) is near.(Repent for wrong faith and wrong belief.)
12. Forgive men and your GOD will also forgive you.
13. You shall not enter heaven except through your own righteousness.
14. You shall love your neighbour and do not hate your enemies, but bless those who curse you , do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who persecute you.
15. Salute all human beings, especially when you enter a house say — SALAM.
16. Give alms secretly. Let not your left hand know what your right hand does.
17. Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the Kingdom of heaven.
18. Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted in heaven.

19. And do not call anyone on earth “father” for you have one Father, and HE is in heaven.
20. Blessed are they who do hunger and thirst (i.e. who observe fast ) for the sake of righteousness, for they shall be filled with GOD’S blessings.
21. Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy of GOD.
22. I will have mercy rather than sacrifice, for I have not come to call the righteous but the sinners.
23. Blessed are the pure at heart, for they shall see GOD.
24. Blessed are the peace makers, for they shall be called the children of GOD (Islam also means peace).
25. Blessed are they which are persecuted for the sake of righteousness (i.e. Martyrs), for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
26. Blessed are those who are reviled (abused) and persecuted and have to hear all manner of evil falsely, for my sake.(Jesus was a prophet.)
27. Do not commit murder.
28. Do not be angry with your brother.
29. Do not call your brother a fool.
30. Do not swear, but if you do, fulfil it in the name of GOD.
31. Do not say— what shall we eat, what shall we drink or how shall we be clothed?
32. Do to others as you would like to be done by others.

33. Do not try to find out mistakes in others before looking into your own.
34. Do not be proud, for the very hairs of head are numbered and you are not of more value than many sparrows.
35. Do not pile up your treasures on earth, where moth and rust corrupt it and where thieves break through and steal.
36. Where your treasure is, your heart will also be there.
37. Take no thought for tomorrow, for your GOD knows better what things you need and HE will give you those things.
38. Beware! of false prophets.
39. Man can not serve two masters. He can either serve GOD or man.
40. The light of your body is in your eye. If your eye is righteous, your body will be full of light. If the eye is evil, your whole body will be full of darkness.
41. No one will enter heaven except one who does the WILL OF GOD who is in heaven. He is like a wise man who built his house upon a rock, strong and well sheltered.
42. Ask in prayer, believing, and you shall receive, seek and you shall find, and knock and it shall be open to you.
43. Judge not others, as you would not like to be judged by the same standard.
44. Give to one who asks you, and do not turn away from one who borrows from you.



45. Whoever compels you to go a mile with him, go with him two miles.
46. Any man who sues you at the court of law and takes away your coat, let him have your cloak also.
47. Resist not evil, but whosoever smites you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also.
48. Try to agree with your adversary quickly. Before anything else, first be reconciled to your brother.
49. Looking at a woman with lust amounts to adultery.
50. If your right eye offends you, pluck it out and cast it away.
51. If your right hand offends you, cut it, and be away.
52. Freely you have received (the gifts of GOD) and freely you should give away, and hold not back the gold, the silver and the brass in your purses.
53. Every idle word that man shall speak, he shall have to give its account on the Day of Judgement.
54. Those things which come out from the mouth of a man in fact come out from his heart and they defile the man. From heart come out evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesses and blasphemies.
55. Whoever will save his life shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake— shall find it.(Jesus was a prophet.)
56. Has the man profited? If he has gained the whole world but has lost his own soul.

57. Unless you men be converted and become little children, you shall not enter into heaven.
58. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as a little child, the same would be the greatest in heaven.
59. Forgive your brother against his sins— not seven times, but seventy times.
60. Do not torment your debtor, give him time to pay back, and if he describes, even forgive the debt.
61. He who loves his father and mother more than me is not worthy of me.
62. When you go out to preach, you are like a sheep in the midst of wolves. So be wise as serpents and harmless as dove.
63. While you are preaching and teaching and if you are persecuted in one city, you should migrate to another.
64. Fear not those who kill the body but fear those who can kill the soul. Rather fear him who is able to destroy both the soul and the body.
65. Whosoever divorces his wife, let him give her a letter of divorce.
66. Rejoice and be exceedingly glad for your reward in heaven is great, because so persecuted were the prophets also who were before you.( Jesus was a prophet.)
67. Follow me and I will make you the fishers of men.
68. And call no man your father upon the earth, for your father in ONE who is in the heaven.(Spoken figuratively.)

69. If you want to be perfect, go and sell that you have, and give it to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven.
70. A rich man shall hardly enter into heaven. It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into heaven.
71. The Kingdom of GOD (i.e. heaven) would be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation which is righteous and which obeys the Laws of GOD. (Isaac verses Ismail)
72. Whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.
73. He that finds his life - shall lose it, and he who loses his life for my sake shall find it.
74. Love thy enemy.

Such were the things which Jesus Christ taught to Jews. He taught mostly in parables.

Now we will see what kind of miracles he performed with the permission of ALLAH.

### **The Miracles That Jesus Christ Performed-With the Permission of ALLAH**

Following is the list of miracles which Jesus Christ performed with the permission of ALLAH. They all are mentioned in the four Gospels- some less, some more but in all they make a total of 16.

1. After Jesus had fasted for 40 days and for 40 nights, the Ministry of Prophethood was bestowed upon him through the spirit of GOD - descending like a dove, a lightening from the sky was visible while he lay and people saw the great light.

2. He cured a leper. (In those days an incurable disease).
3. He healed a man sick of palsy (paralysis).
4. He cured an old woman who was sick of fever.
5. Once there was a great tempest at the sea and the ship was covered with the waves but Jesus was asleep. When he arose he calmed the winds and the sea.
6. He cast out the devil spirit from two men who were possessed with devils.
7. A twelve year old daughter of the ruler of a synagogue was lying dead. Jesus Christ went to her and said, "arise", and the girl arose and walked.
8. Jesus touched the eyes of two blind men and they got their eye sight back.
9. A dumb man was possessed with an evil spirit and he was cured.
10. Jesus Christ bestowed on his twelve disciples the similar powers to heal and to cast out the devil spirits.
11. Jesus Christ restored to full shape and to full strength a withered (weak and dried up) hand of a man on Saturday – the on day of Sabbath.
12. Jesus Christ fed about 5000 men besides women and children with only five loaves of bread and two fish.
13. Jesus Christ walked on the sea and went upto the ship which was being tossed by waves and strong winds. When he reached the ship the wind calmed down.
14. Jesus Christ on another occasion fed 4000 men besides women and children with only seven loaves of bread and a few little fishes.

15. A lunatic boy who was prone to fall into fire and water was cured by him of his lunacy.
16. Jesus Christ saw a fig tree with only leaves on it. He therefore cursed the fig tree and said-let no fruit grow on thee from now on for ever” and the tree withered straight away.

### **Jesus Christ Used to Pray and Preach at the Synagogues**

Jesus Christ used to pray and preach at the Synagogues like any other Jew and so did his followers. Jesus always presented himself as a Prophet and as a Messenger of GOD. He always invited Jewish people to follow him in that capacity only. He never said that he is a “begotten son” of GOD or he is a “biological son” of GOD. When he said he was like others, “a son of GOD”, he meant he was as much “a creature of GOD” as any other human being is. GOD is the Creator and men are HIS creatures. The words “father” and “son” are symbolic in the same sense as “Creator “ and the “created”. Christ had said 13 times— Your Father, Our Father, My Father. Word “son of GOD” comes 83 times in Bible. Jesus used these words symbolically and figuratively. His followers, later on, deliberately twisted their meaning and misunderstood them and later adopted them in their speech. By doing so, perhaps, they intended to raise the status of Jesus amongst other Messengers of GOD (Moses) for no other reason except for their over enthusiasm and respect for Jesus, however much misplaced or irrelevant it may have been. In Bible, Jesus has also called himself as a Servant, as a son of man, as a slave etc. (Please refer to my book “Religion of Jesus or Religion of Paul.”)

### **Jesus Christ was a Messenger of GOD**

Jesus Christ was a Messenger of GOD like many others who came from GOD and conveyed HIS message

to the mankind. Let us see what the four Gospels of Bible have to say on this subject-

- 1 Matthew 21 : 11- “And the multitude said – This is Jesus the Prophet of Nazereth of Galilee”.
- 2 Matthew 13:57- “Only in his home town and in his own house- is a prophet without honour.”
- 3 Mark 6:4- “But Jesus said unto them- A Prophet not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.”
- 4 Mark 9 : 37-”And whosoever receiveth, receiveth not me but HIM that sent me.”
- 5 Luke 13:33- “Nevertheless I must walk today, and tomorrow and the following day, for it can not be that a Prophet perish out of Jerusalem.”
- 6 John 7:16- Jesus said- “My doctrine is not mine but HIS- that sent me.”
- 7 John 12:49- Jesus said- “For I have not spoken of myself, but the father who sent me. HE gave me a Commandment-what I should say, and what I should speak.”
- 8 Luke 24:19- Two men confessed- Jesus was a prophet.

### **Jesus’s Sermon on the Mount**

In his Sermon on the Mount, Jesus laid emphasis on obeying the Divine LAW and he said as follows-

1. **Matthew 5:17-20**— “Think not that I have come to destroy the Divine Law or the Law of the Prophets. I have not come to destroy but to fulfil it- For verily I say to you. Till heaven and earth pass, (not) one jot or one title, shall in no wise pass from the LAW, till all

be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least Commandments, and shall teach men so, he shalt (then)be called the least in the Kingdom of heaven. But whosoever shall do and teach, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.”

2. **Matthew 15:9**—Jesus wanted the people to obey the Divine LAW i.e. the doctrines and the Ten Commandments that were given to men, rather than they should obey man made laws and they should leave hypocrisy.

### **Jesus Christ Taught to Worship One True GOD**

The aim of Jesus’s mission was to tell the people to worship ONE TRUE GOD. Jesus has said-

1. **Matthew 4:10**- “Thou shalt worship the Lord and thy GOD, and HIM only shalt thou serve.”
2. **Matthew 9:13**- “I will have mercy (from GOD) and not sacrifice. For I have not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.”
3. **Matthew 15:24**- “I have been sent only for the lost sheep of the house of Israel.”
4. **Matthew 19;17**-When a follower of Jesus called him-good. Jesus replied; “Why callest thou me good? There is none good but ONE that is GOD. If you want to enter heaven then keep the Commandments (of GOD).”
5. **John 4:34**- “My meat is to do the will of HIM that sent me and to finish HIS work.”

Jesus Christ preached to worship ONE TRUE GOD. In his life time he never heard the words like “TRINITY” or “Begotten Son” or that he himself was Divine. These falsehoods were not there in Jesus’s time. These are the discoveries of Paul. They are blasphemies.

### **After Jesus-His Family Played an Important Role.**

After Jesus’s ascension into heaven the same preaching and teaching was continued by his immediate followers. After Jesus’s departure the “little group of Apostles” formed a new sect that remained faithful to the same form of worship that was practiced in the Temple (i.e. in the Synagogues) by Jesus.

The head of the Judeo Christian community at that time was James who was a (step) brother of Jesus. With James was Peter and later on John also joined in. This “little group of Apostles” clung to the original form of preachings and teachings of Jesus Christ.

James successor was Simon who was a relative of Jesus Christ. Thus Jesus’s family played a very important role in the original Judeo Christian Teachings.

## CHAPTER THREE

### Arrival of Saint Paul on the Scene

Maurice Bucaille a French surgeon, a scientist and a scholar of world repute in his world famous book - "The Bible, the Qur'aan and Science has cleared away in great detail many preconceived ideas about the Bible. It is said that some 14 years after the departure of Jesus Christ to heaven, there appeared on the scene one Jew called Saint Paul. Ref. Bible Chapter Acts. He was a Jew who was born in Cyprus. He was a Roman citizen. He was intelligent and influential. Paul remained a staunch opponent of Jesus Christ not only during the life time of Jesus but also till 14 years after Jesus's departure to heaven. Paul being a Jew even tortured and killed many of Jesus's followers during those 14 years. Paul never personally met Jesus Christ.

As a young man Paul was a regular visitor to Synagogue. He was in close contact with the powerful Chief Rabbi with whose beautiful daughter he fell in love. Paul asked her hand in marriage but the Rabbi refused it. Paul became dejected and miserable without her. He became critical of the Rabbi. Differences arose so much so that Paul stopped visiting the Synagogue. Now he was alone- mentally and spiritually disappointed. He remained in suspended animation. He needed some other platform to stand.

Then after 14 years, according to Paul's own statement, Jesus Christ appeared to him in a vision when he was on his way to Damascus (in Syria). Jesus asked him as to why was he against his preachings and teachings and why was he persecuting his followers. This moved the heart of Saint Paul and from then onwards the hostile attitude of Paul against Jesus ceased and he became an ardent follower of Jesus Christ. Ref. Bible Chapter Acts.

Cardinal Danielou says that Paul had an access amongst the Jews who were living in far off lands across the Mediterranean sea in areas around Rome and Greece in the Roman Empire. The pagan people living in those areas were worshipping the Sun, the Moon, Mars, Venus and various other stars as their gods. In addition they were also worshipping many other stone idols and deities.

Paul began to preach Christianity to these people, the modified form of Christianity. But there was opposition from Barnabas. Ref. Bible Chapter Acts. So Paul compromised with the pagans. He modified Jesus's Christianity with his own form of Christianity. Paul gave them an alternate god in the person of Jesus Christ to worship. But this was contrary to what Jesus had himself taught and preached his people. Those people thought they got a nearer god against the distant gods, in the person of Jesus who had performed a number of miracles as well.

James who was the younger brother of Jesus Christ and was then the "Head of the Church" and the head of his "little group of Apostles" considered Saint Paul as a traitor to Jesus's teachings and practices. James and his followers considered Paul as an enemy to Jesus's

thoughts and teachings. They considered him a renegade and a polluted person and advised him to repent, and as an act of atonement, even advised him to shave the hair off his head and purify himself according to LAW. Ref. Acts 21:22.

While Paul was going his way, these true followers of Jesus Christ who were called the Judeo-Christians continued to pray at the Synagogues. The religious and ideological difference between the two groups was widening with the passage of time. The Judeo Christian group of James was calling Paul a Tactical Double Dealer Ref. Bible Chapter Acts.

Paul wanted Christianity to separate itself and get clear out of the Synagogues as he himself was now not tolerated at the Synagogues. His move was both religious and political. His purpose was better served by being outside the Synagogues. Therefore he wanted a clear cut break away from the Synagogues of the Jews. He wanted to worship at another place- the Church.

Thus he moved out of the Jewish camp and came in the Modified Christian Camp, but, of his own design and making. Here he got greater importance than what he got by being a Jew teacher. He began to reach out to the gentiles and to the lower middle class people of lands around Eastern Mediterranean actively where the people were worshipping the Sun, the Moon, Mars, Venus, the Stars, the idols and the deities.

In order to win over the confidence and the faith of these peoples, Paul even compromised on the principles, teachings and preachings of Jesus. He wanted the door of

Christianity to be opened to all the gentiles- the non pious poor people, the people of the slums of Roman Empire.

Paul had therefore to compromise with them. Paul said circumcision of males was not really necessary. This he said despite the fact that Jesus himself was circumcised on the 8th day after his birth. Gentiles were already celebrating Sunday as a holiday in honour of their god-the Sun. Paul replaced Saturday- the day of Sabbath of Jews with Sunday to coincide with their holiday which they were already observing. The gentiles used to observe 25th of December as the birth date of their god Sun. Now this date was adopted as the birth date of their new found god- Jesus. Paul also rejected the Jewish form of worship which was in practice at the Synagogues i.e. the worship of ONE TRUE GOD. Instead, Paul offered them Jesus Christ as an alternate god. Was he right?

Paul raised the status of Jesus Christ from the Messenger of GOD to the "son of God". Paul borrowed from pagans and gave the concept of "Trinity" i.e. the three gods- the father, the Holy Ghost and the son. Paul put forward the concept of a "begotten son of God".

Trinity came into Christianity from Greeks. Ancient Egyptian religion also had their Trinity of ORISIS, ISIS and HORUS. Hindu Religion also believes in Trinity consisting of BRAHMA, VISHNU AND SHIVA. Three headed statues of BUDDHA are also found in Far East. Trinity is an idea coming from ancient times.

Ancient Egyptians believed that PLATO was the Son of GOD. Romans and Greek believed that HERCULES was the Son of GOD. Greeks believed that PHYTHA-

GORAS was the son of GOD. Romans believed that Alexander's mother was the daughter of GOD. So in the past people have mis-believed in the son of GOD theory.

If Trinity formula was true then Jesus should have had three noses and three pairs of eyes as well! There is another angle. Since Jesus was man therefore why not all humans then should look similar to Jesus as well !

Paul thus offered to gentiles an alternate god and persuaded them to forget about their other gods - the Sun, the Moon, Mars, Venus, the Star gods and other idols and deities. Thus he tried his best to win over a large number of pagan population even if he had to speak a lie for the sake of a bigger gain. He adopted the principle of " give and take". Fiction replaced truth. People got deceived. Ref. Bible Chapter Romans. Wil Durrant said-Christianity did not destroy paganism. Instead it adopted it.

Saint Paul had a tendency to exaggerate things from their true perspective. He tended to exaggerate Jesus' miracles in order to draw a result. He wanted to magnify them to have a large following. Amongst his first writings include Corinthians, Galatians, Ephesians' and Philippians.

Despite his efforts to establish his form of "**Modified Christianity**", the Original Judeo Christianity remained in majority and they continued to pray at the Synagogues. But Paul had started to pray at a separate building called the Church instead of Synagogue and the fellows who were going to the Church building were called by others as Christians-rather derogatorily. But today the Christians are

following Paul instead of Jesus and yet they call themselves Christians. Are they honest in their faith? Surely there is a double hypocrisy.

Christian religious scholar Clement states that this state of religious scenario continued to exist till 70 A.D. This period was a period of fierce struggle between the two forms of Christianities the "Judeo Christianity" and the "Paulinic Christianity." In 70 A.D. Jerusalem fell to Roman Emperor Titus. So under such disturbed conditions the "Paulinic form of Christianity" won. It gained an upper hand over the "Judeo Christianity", Thereafter, the situation reversed and Saint Paul won a victory over Judeo Christianity of Jesus. This victory was not a mandate from GOD but it was through the ignorance and weakness of their faith. They took a path which was clearly against the Divine Law. Jesus while biding his time in heaven must be lamenting over the conduct and behaviour of his followers. Surely Jesus Christ is the most unfortunate of all the Messengers of GOD that—he has been grossly misunderstood..

Under such circumstances the Paulinic Christianity separated fully from Judaism and also from Judeo Christianity. It separated religiously, politically and sociologically. Separate Church buildings sprung up later for Christian worship and prayer.

During the years of fierce struggle between the two forms of Christianity, a large number of writings emerged, each side challenging other's point of view. Such writings therefore are called "Combat Writings."

Now let us see the two pictures of Christianity. One by Jesus and other by Paul.

## COMPARISON

Christianity According to Jesus	Christianity According to Paul
1. Jesus preached Monotheism. He prayed and fasted.	1. Paul instead taught TRINITY. He did not pray nor fasted.
2. Jesus taught the same religion—as of all previous Prophets. He said- “Think not that I have come to destroy the (Divine) Law (or the teachings) of the Prophets. I have come not to destroy it but to fulfil it” Matt.5:17-20	2. Paul preached against the Law and against the preachings of prophets. He said:- “But now we are delivered from the Law, that being dead in which we were held. Now we should strive in the newness of the spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter (of Law).” Romans 7:6
3. Jesus Preached Monotheism	3. Paul preached Trinity.
4. Jesus preached the Ten Commandments.	4. Paul had nothing to do with the Ten Commandments.
5.. According to Jesus- the two greatest commandments of GOD are —  a) “You shall love GOD with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind.”  b) “You shall love your neighbour as yourself. Matt 22: 37-40.”	5. According to Paul. The two commandments meant nothing. He called Jesus the god and said that their salvation lay in this belief and in the grace of Jesus.

6. Jesus believed exclusively in the worship of GOD. He said- “You shall worship your GOD, and HIM only shall you worship.” Matt 4:10	6. But for Paul Jesus Christ is the end of the Divine Law so that there may be righteousness for everyone who believes.(that Jesus is god)” Romans 10: 4-5
7. Jesus said- you will enter heaven if you keep the Ten Commandments. Matt 19:17	7. Paul said the contrary- if you confess with your mouth and believe in your heart that GOD has raised Jesus from the dead, then only you would be saved.
8. Jesus said my business is to do the will of HIM who has sent me and to finish HIS work John 4:34	8(a) Paul justified his lies. He said- “for if the truth of GOD and his glory has abounded more through my lies, then why am I being Judged as a sinner?” Romans 3:7  (b) Paul invented the doctrine of Jesus’s RESURRECTION (i.e. returning to life again after death). Then he added- “This statement is according to my own Gospel” Timothy II 2:8



- (c) Paul was not Divinely inspired. So he confesses as – “But to the rest of you I speak, and not the Lord.”  
I Corinthians 7:12
- (d) Paul laid the foundation of New Christianity  
I Corinthians 3:10
- (e) Paul admitted- “The things which I speak, I speak them not after the dictates of Lord but as it were spoken foolishly in my over confidence of boasting. II Corinthians 11:17”
- (f) Paul further admitted- “My conscience is clear but that does not make me innocent”  
I Corinthians 4:4

### Then What was the Result

These two parallel projections of Christianity created problems in the Christendom. It caused confusion and conflict. Facts were hidden from fiction. It raised many points of disagreement among the Christians themselves. Paul therefore is a most controversial figure. Firstly his writings have been inserted into Bible and secondly people

are led to believe in his misleading preachings as true. Paul was not a prophet yet his writings have found a place in the Bible. One may ask what a commoner Paul is doing in the V.I.P enclosure of Prophets?

### Therefore Jesus had Already Foretold

From the previous discussion the reader must have noticed that while Jesus taught one thing, Paul taught the contrary. The two are opposite. Only GOD knows how Paul would be judged on the Day of Judgement by GOD.

Jesus Christ was a great Messenger of GOD and he only spoke the Absolute Truth of GOD and all according to the teachings of prophets- whether or not the whole of it is recorded correctly and honestly by the Gospel writers. Jesus did not know that after him will come a man named Paul who would change all his teachings.

It was for this reason that Jesus had already foretold that such a situation would arise. He had said-

1. GOD, in the Bible at Jeremiah 23:32 speaks of those who tell lies as follows- “Behold, I (i.e.GOD) am against them that prophesy false dreams, and they tell them and also cause MY people to err due to their lies, and by their lightness (of their tongues), that which I (i.e. GOD) sent them not, nor I commanded them to preach.”
2. John 14:12 - Jesus had enjoined upon his followers to do the same works which he himself did.
3. Matt 10:24- “The disciple is not above the master, nor the servant is above his Lord.” This applies to Paul.

It was for this reason that Jesus had warned the two types of people.

- 1 Those who believe in the teachings of Jesus and obey them. Regarding them he said- “I say whoever comes to me and hears my sayings and follows them, I will show you that he is like a man who built a house. He digged deep and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood came, the stream shoke vehemently upon that house but could not shake it because it was raised upon a rock.” Luke 6: 47-48.
- 2 But another person who hears the message but does not obey. Regarding him he said. “But he that hears but does not follow (my teachings) is like a man who built a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell. And the ruin of that house was great.” Luke 6:49. This for the believers of Paul. Despite the fact that modern day Christians follow the false beliefs of Paul i.e. Trinity and Son of GOD etc., they have the cheek to say that Salvation would be theirs. To such Christians, Jesus would say:-

### **I Never Knew You. Depart From me**

Jesus had already forewarned that if they did not follow his teachings they will not enter heaven. He had said. “Not every one who calls me Lord— Lord shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but only he who does the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord—Lord! Have we not prophesized in your name, and in your name have we not cast out devils, and in your name have we not done many wonderful works?” Then I (i.e. Jesus) will profess unto them- “I never knew you. Depart from me, you people who work iniquity (i.e. unrighteous).” Matt 7:21-23

Jesus Christ also had forewarned that people should not use words like “begotten son,” “son of GOD” , “TRINITY,” and “resurrection” etc. in regard to Jesus. These words mean greatest insult to GOD and are highly embarrassing to Jesus and therefore they are the sins of highest order. They have very grave consequences. Jesus said—“that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account of it on the Day of Judgement.” Matt. 2:36

### **Therefore The Decision Should be to Obey Jesus Only**

Therefore the decision should be to follow and obey only Jesus Christ-the Messenger of GOD and son of Mary. The Master should be followed and not the disciple. (Paul) But due to many factors there is something amiss in the present day Christian belief. It clashes with the hard and the proven realities of nature. It does not meet the expectations of rationality, common sense and wisdom. Therefore their belief has become weaker.

### **The Gospels Are Memoirs of Jesus Christ**

The word Gospel comes from English word Gospel which literary means— “good tidings,” Word Gospel has its origin from Latin word-”Evangelium” meaning “borrowing” and also means “good news”. To Christians Gospels are something which are—”Absolute Truth”. However doctrinal beliefs have been badly mauled by Paul. Compromise has taken place and fiction has overshadowed the fact.

Now we will see how the Gospels appeared some 40 to 100 years after the departure of Jesus. Gospels were written much after the writings of Paul therefore the four Gospels are highly influenced by Paul’s writings. After Jesus the Christian religious scenario was in a state of flux and their religion was getting weak. Therefore those who

were associated with Jesus Christ during his life time and even those who knew something of Jesus wrote down the historical accounts of Jesus i.e. about his birth, his childhood, his receiving of Prophetic Ministry, a record of his teachings, an account of his sixteen miracles, an account of Jewish revolt against him, the drama of Jesus's crucifixion and his ascension to heaven and returning back to life after three days. Each Gospel writer wrote from his memory or from the tales that he had gathered from the society and which came from father to son- Therefore Gospels are nothing but the memoirs of Jesus Christ and Christians are told to believe in them as if they are the Divine Words despite the fact that they are not even the eye witness accounts. It is said that almost such 700 Gospels appeared.

Only two Gospels writers were the disciples of Jesus but they wrote the Gospels years after the departure of Jesus. Further the Gospel texts are compromised due to external imperial pressures, individual belief and failing memory. Gospels are the hearsay evidence and hearsay evidence is not acceptable in any court of law.

Those accounts came from the words of mouth. Gospels became the written version of those oral traditions. They are not the authenticated evidence. Christians are however told to believe in them as if they have the authority of Religious Law i.e. they are CANONIC. (But four Gospels are not Divine)

Even if a message is whispered into the ear of a person who then whispers it to the next, and the next to next and so on till it reaches the 20<sup>th</sup> person, in all likelihood the message would get corrupted considerably by then. So is the case with Gospel writers. Their writings are a hearsay writings. They were not eyewitness accounts. They heard from other sources. They are not authentic.

## **Appearance of so Many Gospels Created Problems**

In the very first century after Jesus, came the first Gospel-THE SHEPHARD OF HEMAS. It was monotheistic in content. The very first Commandment was "First of all believe that GOD is one and that HE created all things and organised them. And out of what that did not exist, made things that are to be. And HE contains all things, but HE HIMSELF is alone, uncontained."

Then appearance of other Gospels created problems in Christianity. Each projecting something different. There were religious crosscurrents. This was causing distrust and tension in the religion. It had political repercussions as well in the Roman Kingdom. The cross currents were so severe that a number of "Combat Writings" appeared -each side persisting and insisting on his own point of view.

Under such tense conditions the time passed. There was general dissatisfaction and mistrust among the people of the Roman Empire. The King therefore was uneasy, Then King Constantine of Constantinople ( now Istanbul ) in 331 A.D- called a meeting of all Christians leaders to sort out the differences once for all . The meeting lasted for three months. There were heated debates and lengthy arguments. Finally under the general consensus of vested interests and under the decree of King Constantine only 4 Gospels were ordered to be retained. The others were decreed to be destroyed under the penalty of death.

The 4 Gospels that were ordered to be retained in the Bible were the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. All others were destroyed by burning. Thus in 331 A.D. Roman Emperor Constantine sealed the fate of Christianity by accepting Trinity, resurrection, original sin, grace etc. as the pillars of new Christianity. And this is the tragedy of Christianity.

People however had felt that the Gospels of Barnabas should have been included in the Bible. But this was not allowed. People therefore hid it within the mud walls in safety for posterity. Much later, this Gospel of Barnabas was discovered and it is now on display in Vienna and London. It informs us that Jesus believed in Monotheism and he foretold the coming of another prophet (Muhammad) in future. (Copies are available)

There were other hidden Gospels called the Gospel of Nativity, Gospel of Nazarenes, Gospel of Hebrews, Gospel of Egyptians and the Gospel of Thomas etc. They were Monotheistic. These hidden Gospels are known as Apo-crypha. They are very important as the entire future conduct of Christianity depends on their texts. They very clearly mentioned about the arrival of Muhammad as the next messenger of GOD after Jesus, and Jesus had categorically told his followers to follow him and obey him. He will come and will tell them the whole truth and he would also absolve Jesus of all that what those people were alleging. Had Christians adopted them they would have found the truth and the right way.

However let us see what these Gospels of Saint Matthew, Mark, Luke and John are.

### **Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John**

Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John are small booklets. They are the four Booklets out of the other 66 booklets of Bible. These four Gospels are spread over 38, 24, 41 and 30 printed pages. They differ amongst themselves. Now let us look into them:-

1. **Matthew-** He is said to be observer who gave long and direct quotes from Jesus e.g. 13:23 to 25. He was a custom officer who was employed at the Toll Gate of the Customs House. Therefore he was accustomed to take records. Matt. 9:9. He spoke

Aramic and Greek languages. ( Jesus spoke and preached in Aramic language which was a sister dialect of Arabic language ). Matthew wrote his Gospel in Syria using the same source of information as were used by Mark and Luke. He inserted in his Gospel such descriptions which are quite literally incredible amounting to fantasy e.g. 27:51-53.

2. **Mark-** Mark was not among the twelve disciples. Mark was the cousin of Barnabas. Mark was the student of Paul who shared Paul's living room. Mk. was the first to write his Gospel Matthew and Luke copied from him. (To save himself, Peter denied at the time of arrest of Jesus that he was with Jesus) His Gospel is the shortest of all Gospels. His Gospel was not written by himself but was written through the help of his disciple at Rome. Mark is clumsy. He is a scribbler. He writes without regard to chronology. He is the weakest of all the Evangelist writers. In his writings later date human manipulation is clearly evident.

[Note- At the end of the writing of Mark, at a much later stage someone had added four paragraphs i.e. 16:9 to 16:20 These words were not there in early Bibles.]

3. **Luke-** Luke is most authentic though he was not one of Jesus's 12 disciples. Luke's work is literary. He writes like a chronicler, like a novelist. He was a personal physician to Paul as well as his students. He gives information on Jesus obtained from other eye witnesses. Luke used Gospels of Mark and Matthew as reference. He is also said to have written another Book of Bible - "Acts of Apostles". Luke at 1:1-3 has said- "Just as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and servants of Jesus, so too it seemed fitting for me as well, beginning, to write it out for you in consecutive order."

4. **John-** John was one of the twelve Apostles of Jesus who was always near him. He was the son of the fisherman of the sea of Galilee named Zebedee the brother of James. John's Gospel is different from the other three. It is a different world altogether- This book is unique. It is different in arrangement and choice of subjects. It is also different in description of events and its mode of speech, style and outlook as he himself was the eyewitness of Jesus's life. There is much controversy about the authorship of Gospel of John as to who actually wrote it and whether it was all written by one person.

### **The Four Gospels Are Disjointed, They Lack Continuity And Are Contradictory.**

The four Gospel literature is a disjointed account of memoirs. They are not the words of GOD, Gospels lack continuity and have contradictions amongst them. Here are a few examples-

1. **Genealogy of**—Matthew and Luke give different genealogies of Jesus. This is quite a serious matter. Matthew commences the genealogy from Abraham onwards where as Luke commences it from Adam. The two sets of genealogies differ among themselves as well from David onwards at serial number 13. This is serious.

Note:- Qur'aan gives Jesus genealogy of Jesus from his mother's side- Mary, because Jesus did not have a biological father.

2. **Jesus's Childhood**—Matthew describes the Jesus's childhood differently from Luke, where as Mark does not mention it at all.
3. **Timing of Last Supper and Passover Celebrations**— John places Last Supper before Passover Celebrations where as Mark and Luke put it during

the Celebrations. It is strange that the memory of the same event is different to different Gospel writers !

4. **Jesus's Last Spiritual Instructions**—Only John gives Jesus's Last Spiritual Instructions to his 12 disciples at the Last Supper where as others do not mention anything about it. Why?
5. **Duration of Jesus's Mission**— Matthew, Mark and Luke place it over a period of one year where as John spreads it over two years or even more. Who is right?
6. **Regarding Showing a "Sign From Heaven"** There are three different versions. Each Gospel says differently about the same event.

- a) **According to Matthew-** Jesus says-" But no "Sign" shall be given except the Sign of Prophet Jonah (Yunas). For Jonah was in the belly of a whale for 3 days and 3 nights, so will the son of man (i.e. Jesus) be in the grave for 3 days and 3 nights,

Note; According to the statements of Bible, Jesus actually stayed in the grave for 2 days and 3 nights only and not 3 days and 3 nights.

- b) **According to Mark-** Jesus says- " No sign shall be given to this generation." (it is different to Matthew's )
- c) **According to Luke-** Here Jesus himself gives a sign as a miracle of food from heaven and a feast.

7. **The Institution of Eucharist-** John's Gospel does not describe the Institution of Eucharist i.e. the Christian's sacred communion with the spirit of Jesus by eating a small piece of bread and a small quantity of wine symbolising Jesus's flesh and his blood. (An act similar to carnivorous trait of ancient African tribes.)

8. **Reappearance of Jesus after Death**— Reappearance of Jesus after death is written differently by Gospel writers.
9. **Word ‘PARACLETE’ in the Bible** —(a) Word ‘PARACETE’ on which the entire future of Christianity hangs is written by John only, whereas the other three Gospel writers have skipped it over for whatever their reasoning may have been. (b) Various Bibles have further changed this word PARACLETE and have used other words of near or similar meaning. Arrival of PARACLETE means the arrival of Prophet Muhammad, and not the arrival of Holy Spirit (Gibreel) as he was already alive then. So it is not meant that Holy Spirit would come because the Holy spirit was already alive and was existing. What really is meant—the arrival of another Prophet—Muhammad. Muhammad’s heavenly name is Ahmed— “the praised one.” And that is the meaning of word PARACLETE. Christians are trying their best to camouflage the meaning. On the correct understanding of its meaning depends the fate of future Christianity. Finally the truth will prevail. It can not remain hidden or confused for ever.
10. **Prediction of Peters Denial and Betrayal of Judas Isca-riot**— They are only mentioned by Matthew and John but not by the other two.
11. **Ascension of Jesus to Heaven**—This is only mentioned by Mark and Luke but their texts are quite different- John and Matthew do not even mention it.
12. **Summary**
  - (a) Verses common to all 3 Gospels = 330
  - (b) Verses common to Mk. and Matt. = 178
  - (c) Verses common to Mk. and Lk. = 100
  - (d) Verses common to Matt. and Lk. 230

### 13. Unique Verses

- (a) Matt. = 330
- (b) Mk. = 53
- (c) Lk. = 500

[ Note- There are thousands and thousands of errors and contradictions in Bible. For further details please refer to my book- “**Errors and Contradictions in Bible.**”]

### Christians In Futail Try to Explain Away Everything

Reality should not be distorted into myths and legends as they would only distance man from truth which would cause faith to become imaginary and unreal and without solid foundation. Unfortunately this is the case with the present day Christianity.

Christians feel embarrassed when they are informed about these contradictions and lack of continuity in the Gospel Texts. In vain and in futility Christians try to explain away every argument. They vainlessly try to reconcile the irreconcilable. They commit blasphemy by saying “son of god”. Their formula of “ Grace” for achieving ‘Salvation’ is questionable. The fact must be sifted from fiction. Jesus Christ is the most unfortunate OF GOD’S all Messengers. His followers deliberately misunderstood him. Can relief ever come to their starving souls through embracing false beliefs and deviated tenets?

### Christianity of Today is Lacking The Truth

Our Christian brothers lack the desire and the will to accept the Truth of GOD. By believing in Trinity they are embarrassing Jesus and are also guilty of blasphemy - the greatest of all sins. Instead of reaching heaven they will find their place in hell. In Trinity, Christians have discovered a new thing in order to catch the Christian fish, from among the down trodden, oppressed and semiliterate

peoples of the world. The Christian missionaries day in and day out appeal to their hearts and to their stomachs and not to their heads, not to their intelligence and not to their rationality. They sell their own books and tapes and in the bargain get rich. Peoples' soul remains starving-awaiting the Truth. Intelligent, wise and well read people hardly believe in Trinity. Only the commoners and the have nots are told to believe and live on hope, while the rich pastors and priests enjoy the life to the fullest. Religious platforms at least should not be used to make money.

By uttering such words of Blasphemy they show their naivete towards ONE ALMIGHTY GOD - and that too on somebody else's suggestion-the suggestion of Paul. Perhaps, the emancipation from this myth is beyond the reach and power of these poor people for the time being. Sooner or later the Truth is bound to prevail. In the hope of heavenly salvation the simple men are lured. But the fact is different. By believing in Trinity and Resurrection (Easter), they are only confirming their place in hell by uttering blasphemy against GOD.

After a lapse of 2000 years, it is high time the right thinking Christians of the world should return to the truth and to the teachings of Jesus rather than to adamantly continue to adhere to the lie and to the falseness of GOD'S split personality as preached by Paul. This revised belief would then only strengthen Christianity and would not weaken it and Jesus would then neither feel embarrassed nor GOD would be insulted. And Christianity would be saved by the power of Truth.

### **Real Strength of Christianity**

Christianity has prevailed and survived through the last 2000 years on the political and economic power crutches of Christian Empires. It was not because of its mystic belief in Trinity or Triad. It was not because of its mythical and conjectural beliefs of crucifixion, and resurrection, original sin and grace etc. Christianity's true

strength lies in the beauty of the person of Jesus himself. Prophet Jesus is beautiful and his personality is still more beautiful. Christianity's strength lies in the 73 teachings and 16 miracles of Jesus Christ. It was his humility, kindness, tolerance and sympathy. It was his truthfulness, suffering, perseverance and patience under pain and mistreatment, only for the love and the benefit of his followers. He did not surrender to the Jews and to Romans. Till the last he remained steadfast to the task of delivering Message of ALLAH to his followers. He said only that what he was commanded by ALLAH to say. – “serve GOD my GOD and your GOD”. All his life he worshipped ONE TRUE GOD and he used to say - “I have never been unblest in prayer to Thee, O my LORD.” He always prayed to GOD and he never ever asked any of his followers to pray to him. That was his real strength and it still remains the real strength of Christianity. His person is as much lovable today as it was yesterday. Surely, he is a pride to the human race. I hope and pray that today's Christians will return to the Truth of Jesus. Peace be upon all prophets.

## CHAPTER FOUR

### Additional Information

- 1 Bible consists of two parts. First part is called Testament One which consists of 39 Books. The second part is called Testament Two which consists of 27 books. Thus the Bible has a total of 66 Books of Protestants. Catholics have 73 Books.
- 2 Testament One consists of Torah and Zaboor. The Testament Two consists of 4 Gospels and some writings of Paul and of other unknown writers. Unfortunately there is no “Gospel of Jesus.”
- 2 The absolute originals of Bible Books have been lost. Qur’aan in Surah Maaidah at 5:14-15 says - **“But they forgot a good part of the message that was given to them.”** “... There has come to you Our Messenger ( Muhammad P.B.U.H. ) who reveals to you much that you used to hide of the Book (Torah, Zaboor and Gospels).”
- 4 Bible in Testament One in the Book of Jeremiah at 23:32 also says. The Lord God said— “Indeed, I am against those who prophesy false dreams. They tell them and lead My people astray with their reckless lies, yet I did not send or appoint them. They do not benefit these people in the least.” (This fully applies to Paul)

- 5 In Bible, the Hebrew language word ABBA was used for God. The same word ABBA was used for father. This word had caused considerable confusion in Christianity. Qur’aan, therefore uses the word RABB for GOD.
6. The four Gospels of Testament Two are not attested by any one as an eye witness account. They are an hearsay account of Jesus. In any court of law such hearsay evidence would be unacceptable.
7. Jesus Christ (P.B.U.H. ) used to perform ablutions. He used to say his prayers and he used to fast.
8. According to modern day Christians- only faith in Jesus is required and the salvation would be his. According to them one’s good deeds alone would not be of much value to achieve salvation. According to Qur’aan faith in ALLAH together with good deeds and exhorting others to Truth and to Patience is necessary Ref. Qur’aan Surah Al’Asr 103. Above these all, the deciding factor will be the Mercy of ALLAH.
9. Since the original Scriptures of Bible were lost, therefore today there are over 2000 versions of Bible and no two are similar. The earliest Bible is dated 117 A.D. by John Ryland Fragment. Therefore doctrinal errors in faith and belief have crept in the Bible in this gap of 117 years in the very early period of Christianity.
10. In Bible there are some 20 cases of incest and adultery vividly described. Ref. Ezekiel 23:1-49
11. Christians and Buddhists are known after the names of their leaders, but Muslims are not called Muhammadans because ALLAH has already called them in Qur’aan as MUSLIMS and has given the name of their religion as ISLAM.



12. Word ISLAM has two meanings. One is the “total submission to the will of ALLAH” and the second is “peace”. (For further information please refer to my book— “QUR’AANIC INFORMATION.”)
13. The nine Commandments (out of Ten) of Testament One amount to one word ISLAM. The Book of Deuteronomy at 6:4-9 says-”Hear, O, Israel! The Lord our “GOD is ONE GOD.” And you shall love thy Lord with all thy heart, with all thy soul, and with all thy might.”
14. Jesus’s teachings and preachings in one word would also mean ISLAM. Gospel of Mark in Testament Two at 12:30 says- “And thou shall love the Lord thy GOD with all thy heart, and with all thy strength. This is the first Commandment.”
15. The second meaning of word ISLAM is peace. Peace with the Creator, peace of mind, peace of heart and peace in the society. Now let us see what Bible has to say about peace.

**a) Testament One**

- I BOOK OF ZEPHANIAH at 1:7 says-Hold thy peace with thy Lord GOD.
- II BOOK OF ISAIAH at 39:8 says-For there will be peace and truth in MY days .”
- III BOOK OF ISAIAH at 32:17 says-”The fruit of righteousness will be peace.”

**b) Testament Two**

The Gospel of John at 14:27 says-”Peace I leave with you. I give you my peace- not as the world gives, (but) peace to comfort your heart. Peace to remove fear from your heart.”

- 16 All the Messengers of GOD were preaching peace i.e. ISLAM. Were they all Muslims? Yes, they were all Muslims and their true followers were also Muslims.
- 17 Islam teaches monotheism i.e. ONENESS OF GOD or the UNITY OF GOD. GOD has no partners with HIM. There is no share in HIS DIVINITY and AUTHORITY. HE is OMNIPOTENT, OMNI-PRESENT and OMNIS-CIENT. Without this belief there is no Muslim.

About monotheism Bible says as follows-

**a) Testament One**

- I EXODUS 20:3 says- The very first of the Ten Commandments of GOD to Moses was- “I am your Lord. You shall have no other god before ME. You will not make any graven image or anything like that what is in heaven or in the earth. You shall not bow down to them, nor serve them, for I am your Lord- the GOD.”
- II DEUTERONOMY 4:39 says- “That the Lord is HE in the heaven above and upon the earth and beneath and there is none else.”
- III ISAIAH 4 :10-11 and Kings I 8:60 “Am I not the Lord? And there is no GOD else, besides ME, a just GOD and a Saviour; there is none besides ME.”

**b) Testament Two**

JOHN 17:3 would mean- ‘There is no deity except ONE TRUE GOD and Jesus is the messenger of GOD.”

Bible commences with ONE GOD but ends with three gods! Is it not strange?

18. Prayers were performed by all previous Messengers.

**a) Testament One**

- I PSLAM 113:3— “From the rising of the Sun upto going down of the same - the Lord’s name is to be praised.”
- II EXODUS 34:8— “And Moses bowed his head towards the earth and worshipped (GOD).”
- III NUMBERS 20:6— “And Moses and Haroon fell upon their faces ( to worship).”
- IV GENESIS 17:3 — “And Abraham fell on his face ( to pray).”
- V JOSHUA 5:14— “And Joshua fell on his face to the earth and did worship.”
- VI NEHEMIAH 2:6 — “And they bowed their heads and worshipped the Lord with their faces to the ground.”

**b) Testament Two**

- I MATTHEW 26:39 — “And Jesus fell on his face and prayed.”
- II ACTS 3:1— “Peter and John went together into the temple (i.e. Synagogue) at the hour of the prayer - being the ninth hour” ( i.e. late afternoon prayer = Asr prayer )

19. Fasting was prescribed for the previous communities as well. Muslims are commanded to fast for the whole month of Ramadan.

**a) Testament One**

**EXODUS 29:18 —” Moses fasted for 40 days and for 40 nights on mount Sinai.”**

**b) Testament Two**

- I MATTHEW 4:2— “ And when he (Jesus) had fasted for 40 days and for 40 nights, he was afterwards hungered.”
  - II MATTHEW 5:6— “Blessed are those who do hunger and thirst for righteousness.
- 20 Ablutions (i.e. wuzu ) is mentioned at Exodus 40:31— “And Moses and Haroon and his sons washed their hands and their feet.”
- 21 Mosque is a house of prayer. Matthew 21:13 Jesus said “my house shall be called the house of prayer.”
- 22 Muslims take off their shoes before entering the mosque. God in Exodus 3:5 said to Moses “ Moses! Do not come any closer. Put off your shoes- for the place where you are standing is holy ground.”
- 23 Muslims pay annual compulsory Zakat to poor and to needy. The Biblical term for Zakkat is “Tithe”.
- a) Testament One — Leviticus 27:30 “As tithe of every thing from the land whether grain or fruit from the trees belong to the Lord.”
  - b) Testament Two — Matthew 6:1-4 “ “When you give to the needy, do not announce it with trumpets and let not your left hand know what your right hand is doing.”
- 24 “Assalamo-alaikum” ( i.e. Salam) is the word of greetings. Salam means peace , i.e. “peace be upon you.” The reply is “ Waalai Kum Assalam” i.e. “Peace be upon you as well.” Can any other salutation be better? Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians Thessalonians, Timothy. They all start with “Salam”.

- 25 Surah Fatiha of Qur'aan consists of only seven verses. It is recited first in all prayers. Jesus prayed almost the exact equal prayer. See Matthew 6:9-13. This is what Mathew could remember.

Christian Prayer	Muslim Prayer
<b>Jesus said this is how you should pray</b>	<b>Qur'aan – Surah Fatihah,</b>
1. Our Father in heaven, hallowed be your name.	1. In the name of ALLAH, Most Gracious Most Merciful.
2. Your Kingdom come, Your will be done On earth as it is in heaven.	2 Praise be to ALLAH, the Cherisher and the Sustainer of the worlds.
3 Give us today our daily bread,	3. Most Gracious, Most Merciful.
4 Forgive us our debts	4. Master of the Day of Judgement
5. As we have forgiven our debtors.	5. Thee do we worship, and Thine aid we seek.
6. And lead us not into temptation.	6 Show us the straight way.
7. But deliver us from the evil one.	7. The way of those on whom thou hast bestowed Thy Grace, those whose (portion) is not wrath, and who go not astray.”

26. In Qur'aan word Injeel comes 12 times, the name of Mary comes 34 times and the name of Jesus comes 97 times, word Massiah comes 11 times.

- 27 For Halal meat four conditions are a must:-
- The name of ALLAH is to be recited while slaughtering the animal.
  - The animal must have divided hooves.
  - It must chew.
  - It must cud.

Jews like Muslims also believe in these four.

- 28 Pork eating is prohibited to Jews and Christians. Ref. Leviticus 11:7-8 and also Duerto-nomy 14:8 “ And the swine, though it is of divided hoof, yet it does not chew and cud. It is unclean to you. You shall not eat of their flesh, nor will touch their dead carcass.”
- 29 Wine is prohibited in Bible. See Hosea 4:11. “Wine takes away the heart.” Also see Proverbs “Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.” Further see Proverbs 23:20-21 - “Be not among wine bibbers, among riotous, eaters of flesh, for the drunkard and the glutton (eaters) will come to poverty.”
- 30 Usury or taking interest is prohibited in Qur'aan as well as in Bible. See Exodus 22:25 “ If thou lend money to anyone of my people that is poor by thee. Thou shall not be to him as a usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.” (S. Baqara 2:275-276)
- 31 Muslim males are circumcised as all prophets were circumcised. Jesus was also circumcised on the eighth day after his birth. Luke 1:59. Today's Christians don't get circumcised ( due to Paul's misguidance). Muslims are therefore greater followers of Jesus than Christians.

- 32 The name ‘Christianity’ was given to Christians by Jews some twenty years after the departure of Jesus from earth. This name was first given in the Roman town called Antioch. The name was given at that time rather derogatorily. Word Christianity is not mentioned in the four Gospels though word “Islam” and “Muslim” are mentioned in Qur’aan. Ref. Aal-e-’Imraan 3:19 and Al Maaidah 5:3.
- 33 Jesus never claimed that he was GOD. He never said “ I am your GOD and you will worship me” or “ I am co-equal of GOD” or “ You people will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven if you believe in my blood sacrifice.” All such misleading and false ideas are the brainwork of Paul.
- 34 Judaism lays stress on Justice and Right, Christianity lays stress on Love and Charity and Islam lays stress on Brotherhood and Peace.
- 35 There are two major sects of Christianity. Catholics (80%) and Protestants (20%). These two sects are further subdivided into many other sects. It is said that there are over seventy sects in Christianity.
- 36 In the world today there are:
- a) Monotheists- who believe in ONE GOD.
  - b) Trinitarians- who believe in Trinity (Father, Son and Holy Ghost)
  - c) Pantheists- who believe that everything is GOD.
  - d) Atheists- who do not believe in the existence of GOD.
- 37 Until I read the Bible, I had taken, many things of importance for granted. Given below are some facts, not to deride Christians but to enlighten them. This is

- due to my love and respect for Jesus the Prophet. Peace be upon him. Peace be upon all prophets as well.
- 38 So I read and re-read the Bible many times. I also read many other related books on Christianity. I visited Churches, held discussions with Pastors and Priests and ordinary weekly Church visitors.
- 39 I found out that what they say at the Church often contradicts the teachings of Jesus. Jesus is misrepresented and misquoted. Instead true faith and true belief as preached by Jesus should be followed.
- 40 Church clergy preaches and propagates such things which are not in the Bible. The clergy tries to make its audience believe in them blindly just because the Christian audience itself seldom ever reads the whole Bible. Bible disagrees and even contradicts the words of Priests and Pastors.
- 41 “If by Christianity, the Christians understand faith in Christ as the heavenly son of God, who did not belong to earthly humanity, but who lived in Divine Glory, and who came down from heaven to earth, and who entered the circle of humanity, and who took upon himself a human form through a virgin, so that he may make atonement for men’s sins by his own blood upon the cross, and who was then buried but rose after three days from the grave, and then who was raised to heaven to sit on the right side of GOD – as the Lord of his people, who now hears their prayers, who guards them and leads them, who dwells within their hearts, who works silently within them, and who saves Christians, and would take them to heaven.”

**Then all this is false. Jesus never said all this.  
So many wrongs are attributed to Jesus.**

If this is Christianity then such a Christianity was founded by Paul's fertile brain. All this does not pertain to real Jesus.

- 42 Since people love Jesus, they accept these lies without question. It was Paul who has falsified many wrong things in the present day Christianity. More torture and more sorrowful stories about Jesus, bring more pity and more sympathy and more love for Jesus. (Jesus was not crucified S. Al Nisa 4:157)
- 43 Prophet Jesus while biding his time in heaven must be lamenting over the conduct and the behavior of his followers.
- 44 Surely Prophet Jesus is the most unfortunate of all Prophets of GOD that only he has been so grossly misunderstood by his later day followers.
- 45 Christians would be surprised to know from the Bible that Jesus, the son of Mary never ever claimed that he was GOD or was the Son of GOD. Bible and Jesus should be made to be understood in a true sense. It should not be made to be misunderstood as Paul has tried to do.
- 46 Reading the Bible carefully, they would realize that Jesus did not die on the cross. Fantasy is different to real, and mythical is different to factual. Christian preachers lie when they say that Jesus died on the cross.
- 47 Christians will be surprised to learn from the Bible that miracles were performed by other prophets also (Abraham, Moses and Muhammad etc. Peace be upon all prophets)

- 48 Reading the whole of Bible would reveal that all Prophets of GOD from Adam down to Prophet Jesus and Muhammad were sent with the same message i.e. the total submission of mankind to One True GOD.
- 49 Christianity of Jesus lasted only during the first 14 years. Then came in Paul. He was a convert to Christianity from Judaism, 14 years after the departure of Jesus from the earth. So Paul's Christianity is now almost 2002-14= 1988 years old. Christians have forgotten the teachings of Jesus. Instead they are following the teachings of Paul.
- 50 And they still call themselves Christians. Sure hypocrisy is there. Untruth of Paul is prevailed over the truth of Jesus. Pastors, Bishops and Priests they all talk forcefully in the name of Jesus mostly for money and fame. They do not talk of Bible as a whole. They hide and camouflage. They quote a passage from here and there and dominate the Church proceedings with their high throated oratory and verbosity. They appeal mostly to silently listening audience. They appeal to their sentiments and not to their heads. The preachers try to highlight more of torture and more of sorrowful stories about Jesus which in return arouses in the audience more pity and more love for Jesus.
- 51 Jesus of Christians is different to Jesus of Muslims. There is a difference in faith and belief. To Christians – Jesus is god. To Muslims he is a prophet. Muslims are commanded by Qur'aan not to make any difference or distinction between any prophet. They all came from One True GOD ALLAH to give the same message i.e. to worship none except ALLAH – One True GOD.
- 52 The writers of Books of Bible took thirteen hundred years to write the whole of Bible in bits and pieces.

For history of writings of Bible please refer to earlier pages of this book. The absolute originals of Bible are lost. Human authors have tried to reconstitute it according to their memory. **Qur'aan at Surah Maaidah 5:14-15 therefore says – “But they (the Jews and Christians) forgot a good part of the message that was given to them.”**

- 53 So Bible is about 80% verbosity and 20% Divine. It is for this reason that there are hundreds and thousands of errors and contradictions. For details please refer to my book – “Errors and Contradictions in Bible.” Bible at One Corinthians 14:33 says – “God is not the author of Confusion. For example passage at Mark 16:9– 20 was not there in early Bibles! Some one added it later on arbitrarily.
- 54 Word Christianity comes in Bible at three places (a) Acts 11:26 (b) When Agrippa II writes to Paul (c) By 1 Peter at 4:16.
- 55 There are 34 prophesies about the arrival of Prophet Muhammad in the Bible. He is called the Desire of Nations, the Prince of Peace, One who Brought the LAW (of QUR'AAN) etc.
- 56 John the Baptist (YAHYA) and Jesus Christ were Contemporary prophets at the same time. And John the Baptist had Baptized Jesus in the river Jordan. **John the Baptist at Mark 1:7 says about the coming of prophet Muhammad in the following words —“After me will come one more powerful than I, the thongs of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and unite. I baptize you (Jesus) with water, but he will baptize you with Holy spirit.”**

## 57 **Arrival of Prophet Muhammad is Mentioned in Bible at:-**

### (a) **Testament One**

It is mentioned at the following places:-

- (I) Genesis – 21:13, 49:10
- (II) Deuteronomy – 18:15, 18:18–19, 31:21, 31:27, 33 : 2
- (III) Song of Songs– 5 :10 –11, 5 :16 ,
- (IV) Isaiah - 9 : 6 – 7, 21 : 7, 21:13–17, 29 :12, 40 : 3, 40 :3, 40 : 11, 42 :1, 42 :4, 42 :11, 60 : 1– 3, 60 :3 – 4, 60 : 7 , 60 : 11
- (V) Habak – kuk – 3 : 3
- (VI) Haggai – 2 : 6 – 7
- (VII) Malachi - 3 :1

Note-for detailed explanations of each reference number please refer to my book “ARRIVAL OF MUHAMMAD (Peace be upon him) IS MENTIONED 34 TIMES IN BIBLE”.

### (b) **Testament Two : -**

- (I) **Matthew 2 1 : 42 – 44** – Jesus said to Jews “Have you never read in the Scriptures – The stone which the builders rejected, has become the Capstone (Corner stone), The Lord has done this, and it is marvellous in our eyes. Therefore I tell you that the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and would be given to a people who will produce its fruits. He who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces, and on whom it falls will be crushed.”

**Explanation–** Arabs were denied with prophethood for a very long time in history. This time they became

all too important and Prophet Muhammad was appointed as their prophet by Almighty ALLAH. This was also according to other Bible prophecies. This time the Royal authority and scepter (i.e. the Royal Staff of a Ruler) was taken away from the Israelites and was handed over to the Arab Preacher. Muhammad did not speak on his own but he spoke – “In the name of ALLAH, Most Gracious, Most Merciful. He propagated a universal religion meant for the entire human race. He removed all sorts of idols and false gods from the precincts of Khana – e - Kaba at Mecca. He outright rejected Trinity. Instead he brought absolutely pure monotheism (One God theory) of Islam (which means total submission to ONE TRUE GOD alone)

**II) Mark 1:2-3:-** According to Gospel of Mark it says:- “It is written in Isaiah (the prophet): I will send my messenger ahead of you, who will prepare your way.” “A voice of one calling in the desert. Prepare the way for the Lord, make straight paths for him.”

**Explanation:-**

- (a) Here the Command of God is to all Prophets who were asked to prepare the way for the coming of the Last Prophet Muhammad P.B.U.H.
- (b) We know Jerusalem is not in a desert. John the Baptist and Jesus both were born in the same year. They were contemporaries. The stay of first was 31years and that of the other was 33 years.
- (c) ‘A voice is calling in the desert of Arabia’ applies to Muhammad and not to any other

Prophet. And Muhammad prayed all his life- “Show me the straight way.” Surah Fatihah 1:6.

**(III) Mark 1:7-8:-** Mark writes about a confession that was made by John the Baptist- And this was his message- “**After me will come one more powerful than I, the thongs (strips) of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and untie. I baptise you with water, but he will baptise you with holy spirit.**”

**Explanation:**

- (a) Here John the Baptist is talking about the coming of a prophet somewhere in future. Some interpret it to mean that it refers to Jesus. No, this is wrong, because Jesus was already there. John the Baptist and Jesus were contemporaries. In fact John the Baptist is talking about the coming of the Last Prophet— Muhammad.
- (b) John the Baptist used to baptise with water but Muhammad will baptise you with the colour of ALLAH. See Surah Al-Baqarah 2:138 “And who can give a better hue (colour) than ALLAH.”
- (IV) Luke 3:16:-** Here Luke also writes about a confession that was made by John the Baptist:- “I (John the Baptist) baptise you with water. But one more powerful (prophet) than I, will come in future, the thongs (straps) of whose sandals I am not worthy to untie. He (Muhammad) will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and With Fire.”

**Explanation:**

- (a) John the Baptist used to baptize you with the waters of Jordan river but Prophet Muhammad will baptize you with the colour of ALLAH. Islam adopts only ALLAH's colour, and who can give better colour than ALLAH. (Monotheism)Ref. Qur'aan Surah Baqarah 2:138 (Sibgha-tal laah).
- (b) Christians suggest that the prophecy refers to Jesus. This is wrong because this confession indicates about a prophet who is yet to come sometimes in distant future. John the Baptist and Jesus were born in the same year. They both came from the progeny of Ishaq. In prophethood, they were contemporaries to each other. John the Baptist had baptized Jesus in the Jordan river but Qur'aan overwhelms the Believers with the colour of absolute monotheism and all pervading power of Qur'aan.
- (c) "With Fire" would mean the All Powerful Law of Qur'aan which Muhammad preached with fiery enthusiasm, courage and conviction.
- (d) The confession is by John the Baptist in regard to untying the shoe laces of Prophet Muhammad P.B.U.H. who was yet to come as a Last Prophet.
- (e) To suggest that the prophecy is in regard to Angel Jibreel is also to cause more confusion. Angel Jibreel already existed before Jesus' times. The angel exists even now and will exist in future also.

**(V) Luke 24:49:-** According to Gospel of Luke, Jesus says:- I am going to send you what my father has promised, but stay in the city (of Jerusalem ) until you have been clothed with power from on high."

**Explanation:-**

- (a). Jesus is saying that when he (Jesus) goes, he is going to send Prophet Muhammad whom God had promised to send.
- (b) Until you have been clothed with power. Until you have received the powerful Qur'aan.
- (c) Stay in the city of Jerusalem and continue to pay tribute to Jerusalem until you have been commanded by God to face towards Khana-e-Kaaba at Mecca. (Ref. Qur'aan Surah Baqarah 2:142-143). "The fools among the people will say-" What has turned them from the Qibla to which they were used to."

**(VI) John 14:16:-** Jesus says- "And I will ask the father, and he will give you another "Counselor" (Prophet-Muhammad) to be with you forever."

**Explanation:-**

- (a) Jesus knew, as much as all other previous prophets knew that another Messenger was to come finally. He will be the last counselor till the Day of Judgement. He will be the seal of Prophets. Surah Al-Ahzaab 33:40.
- (b) In Holy Bible -New International version. (as revised in August 1983) the word used for the coming prophet Muhammad is- Counselor. Many other Bibles have used other words like



comforter, helper, advocate, counselor and PARACLETE etc. The original word in Greek Bible was PARACLETOS which means the “Praised One” which means Ahmed. Ahmed is the heavenly name of Muhammad.

**(VII) John 14:25-26:-** Jesus says- “All this I (Jesus ) have spoken while still with you. But the Counselor the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you.”

**Explanation:-**

(a) Word Holy Spirit is deliberately added later on by human authors to divert away the attention. Barnabas who remained with Jesus throughout has used the actual word which Jesus must have spoken i.e. “Ahmed”. This word is in the Gospel of Barnabas. (Ahmed is the heavenly name of Muhammad’

(b) When Muhammad will come he will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I (Jesus) have said to you.

**(VIII) John 15:26-27:-** Here Jesus says “When the Counselor comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the spirit of truth (i.e. Muhammad) who goes out from the Father, he will testify about me (i.e. Jesus). And you must also testify (that I was a prophet) for you have been with me from the beginning.”

**Explanation:-**

He i.e Muhammad will testify about me i.e. about Jesus that:-

- (a) Jesus was miraculously born through a “word” from ALLAH.
- (b) Jesus was a prophet. He was neither a son of God nor one of the Three.
- (c) He did not die on the cross.
- (d) He was not buried.
- (e) Therefore his coming out of the grave does not arise. (Easter)
- (f) But he was raised alive to heaven by ALLAH.
- (g) And he will come back and would die a natural death. For every man there is One birth and one death only. Finally he would guide the nations towards Islam.

**(IX) John 16:7:-** Jesus says- “But I tell you the truth. It is for your good that I am going away. Unless I go away, the Counselor (Ahmed) will not come to you but if I go, I will send him (Ahmed) to you. When he comes, he will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgement.”

**Explanation:-**

- (a) Mohammed will come after Jesus as the Last and the Final Messenger of God as the Seal of Prophets. Surah Al-Ahzaab 33:40.
- (b) World of guilt- the world which is full of evil and guilt.

- (c) He will convict the world of guilt—in regard to sin and in regard to righteousness i.e. he will warn and enunciate right from the wrong, and sin from the righteousness.
- (X) **John 16-12-14:-** Jesus further said- “I have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear. But when he, the spirit of truth (Ahmed = Muhammad), comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come. He will bring glory to me by taking from what is mine and making it known to you.”

**Explanation:-**

- (a) Spirit of Truth that is another prophet would come. He will be the embodiment of Truth i.e. Muhammad.
- (b) When that prophet comes, he will guide you into all truth. Nothing will remain doubtful and confused in religion.
- (c) He will not speak on his own authority, unlike, “according to Matthew”, “according to Mark”, “according to Luke” or “according to John” or “according to Paul” His words will not be “according to Muhammad”. Every word in Qur’aan is “in the Name of ALLAH.” There is nothing in it from Muhammad. Qur’aan is the Word of ALLAH.
- (d) He will recite only that what he hears from ALLAH through revelations brought by Angel Gibreel. That is why Qur’aan is ALLAH’s words conveyed to Muhammad through Angel Gibreel.

- (e) All surahs (chapters) of Qur’aan commence- “In the name of ALLAH, Most Gracious, Most Merciful.”
- (f) He (Muhammad) will tell you what is to come i.e. about the end of world and universe, i.e. the Day of Judgement when all humans will come out from their graves to be present in front of ALLAH for judgement. Righteous will go to heaven and disbelievers (Jews and Christians as well) to Hell. There will be complete Justice. No outside help will come. No prophet would be allowed to intercede until permitted by ALLAH.
- (g) He (Muhammad) will bring glory to me (to Jesus) i.e. he will announce the true and right place of prophethood to Jesus against the false allegation against him that he is god. That will neither embarrass Jesus nor would it be derogatory to God.
- 58 Nobody should deny the authority of ALLAH the Almighty either through ignorance or arrogance. In matters of belief and faith one should not be rebellious to GOD’s Commands unless he wants to go to hell. The Truth of GOD must be believed. It should not be denied or challenged.
- 59 There is a basic difference in the belief of Christians and Muslims. To Muslims Jesus is one of the Prophets of GOD, to Christians he is GOD incarnate.
- 60 Bible Consists of two parts. First part is called the Testament One and the Second is called the Testament TWO – There is ONE GOD in Testament One. But in Testament TWO there are three gods. It is (a) Trinity or son of GOD or Jesus the GOD himself or Jesus the ‘HEIR’ to GOD. All these

sayings are most annoying to GOD and hence they are called the “Most monstrous sayings” from their mouth. GOD never said all that. The last and the final Testament of GOD is Qur’aan.

- 61 There are over 2000 versions of Bible. All are preserved in London Museum. Contrary to this, Qur’aan has only one version. there never will be a revised version of Qur’aan.
- 62 The Chapter of Hebrew’s at 1 : 1 – 2 Says : - “ In the past GOD spoke to our forefathers through the Prophets at many times and in various ways – But in those last days HE has spoken to us by HIS son, whom HE appointed “HEIR” of all things, and through whom HE made the universe.” Here the word “HEIR” is used. Heir of GOD. Oxford dictionary gives the meaning of heir – as a person entitled in property or rank as legal representative of former holder. That means GOD will die, leaving Jesus to look after and administer justice and allot Heaven and Hell to individuals. Isn’t it preposterous. Amazingly absurd and foolish. May GOD forgive us all.
- 63 In Arabic language when GOD speaks HE uses the pronoun as I or US. These are used as words of Majesty and dignity. Here US does not mean more than one or Trinity. It means One True GOD.
- 64 Nowhere in Bible Jesus has said – “ I am GOD” or “ Worship me”.
- 65 Muslims believe that Jesus was one of the great prophets. Like other prophets (Abraham, Moses and Muhammad) he also performed many (16) miracles by the permission of ALLAH. His ministry of prophethood lasted hardly two years. He was lifted into heaven by GOD at the age of 33.

- 66 “Son of God” is a figure of speech only. In the Bible this phrase has come for other prophets also. It is not exclusively used for Jesus alone. Phrase “Son of God” comes in the Bible at 83 places. It is spread all over. Word ‘Father’ is used figuratively for GOD – Your Father, our Father, my Father. It comes 13 times in Bible. These two words are symbolic and figurative. Biologically they have no value or meaning. Jesus himself has called many others as “Sons of God”. At Matthew 5 : 9 Jesus Said – “Blessed are the peace makers, for they will be called sons of God. “It is a figure of speech. So think over it.
- 67 Hindus have more gods than Christians. They have one for each activity. One for creation called Brahma, One for daily sustenance called Vishnu. One for death called Shiva. And many others – Luxmy for Wealth, Sarswati for knowledge, Indira for rain. There are other gods as well – Ganpati, Ram and Krishna etc. When man started believing in many gods instead One True God, he also rejected reason. It is wrong to worship demons, kings, false gods and every powerful thing. Therefore Muslims pray to GOD – to ALLAH only.
- 68 Qur’aan at Surah Aale – ‘Imraan 3:59 Says:- “The similitude of Jesus before GOD is as that of Adam. HE created him from dust. And then HE said to him – “BE” And he was !
- 69 Adam was born without both the parents. Jesus had at least one parent-the mother. ALLAH can do anything including cloning. Mother EVE also did not have any of the two parents.
- 70 Ismail and Isaac. Through the power of prayer when Abraham was eighty six years, Hagar gave him Ismail. Genesis 16 : 16. And when Abraham was 100 years old Sarah (90) bore Isaac to him. Genesis

17:17. So Ismail was 14 years older to second son Isaac. Similarly through the power of prayers prophet Zakaria was given a son – Yahya or John, the Baptist. Qur'aan Surah Aale 'Imraan 3 :38 ALLAH can do anything.

- 71 Christians put up a strange logic to defend Jesus as a god. They say he was either a liar, or a lunatic or God. But Jesus simply was a prophet and not the son of GOD or GOD himself.
- 72 In Bible every body's status is raised a notch up. A prophet is raised to a god and a disciple is raised to a prophet.
- 73 Muslims are better followers of Jesus. Muslims call Jesus with respect – “ 'Isa 'Alai His Salaam”. i.e. peace be upon him, and his mother is called as “Maryam 'Alai Has Salaam i.e. peace be upon her. “Jesus prayed and fasted, so do Muslims fast and pray. Jesus believed in One True GOD, so do Muslims believe in One True GOD. In Qur'aan there is one complete chapter on Bibi Maryam (Mary). Such is the honour and dignity that Muslims give to Jesus and his mother Maryam.
- 74 In Qur'aan word Maryam (Mary) Comes 34 times. In Qur'aan word 'Isa (Jesus) is mentioned 97 times. It is spread over 15 Surahs in 93 verses. In Qur'aan word Injeel (Bible) is mentioned 12 times. In Qur'aan word Massiah, (Christ) Comes 11 times. Qur'aan is the Absolute True Word of ALLAH – line by line, word by word, letter by letter and down to the minutest of inflexions. Holy Qur'aan is the only book in the world which is in its original form without undergoing any change whatsoever. For details please see my Book “**Qur'aanic Information**”. The whole of Qur'aan is memorized by hundreds and thousands of people the world over. It is a miracle Book. A gift of ALLAH to mankind.

75 Bible gives three distinct combinations for Trinity. They are:-

- (a) God, the son and the Holy Ghost
- (b) The Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost
- (c) The Water, the blood and Jesus

All these three combinations are nothing but blatant blasphemies. In enthusiasm human authors have written words which are not to be written. They will be taken to task by GOD.

Note : - For more details please read my book – “**Religion of Jesus Christ or Religion of Saint Paul**”

**76 Instead of GOD Jesus has called himself as:-**

- (a) **As a Servant** :- Matthew 10:24, 12 :8  
John 13 : 16, 24 :45
- (b) **As a Prophet** – Matthew 8:20, 13 :6, 21 :11  
Mark 6 : 4, 6 :15 9 :37  
Luke 4 :24, 7 :16, 9 :19,  
13 :13, 22: 48, 22 :69,  
24 :19  
John 13 :17, 7 :16, 12 :49,  
6 :14, 7 : 40  
John 6 :14, 7 :16, 7 : 40,  
12 : 49, 13 :17
- (c) **As a Son of Man** –Matthew 5 : 9,8 : 20, 17: 22,  
18 :11, 26 : 2
- (d) **As a Slave** – Matthew 10 : 24  
John 13 : 16
- (e) **As a Student** – Matthew 10 : 24

Jesus said at John 20 :17 “I am returning to my Father and your Father, to my GOD and to your GOD (spoken metaphorically).

- 77 Jesus Christ used to speak in a “figure of speech” or figuratively and not directly. Mostly it was indirect.
- 78 Original Bible was in Hebrew. It is lost. Later editions were in Greek and Latin languages. It was translated in English by William Tyndale (1494 – 1536).
- 79 Out of over 2000 different Versions of the Bibles, most famous five are
- Revised Standard Version (R.S.V)
  - King James Version
  - New International Version
  - Living Bible Version
  - Good News Version

Note: All these Bibles were written by different groups of people. Obviously their language and expression differ amongst them considerably.

- 80 If the Bible was wholly Divine then surely GOD would have preserved it intact. But 80% of the matter in today's Bible is from the brain of human authors. Bible text is narration of historical events, stories of prophets and description of events.
- 81 On the contrary the whole of Qur'aan was revealed by ALLAH and HE has taken upon HIMSELF to guard it. In it there are references to 19 males and 11 females. 28 Stories are mentioned. 31 ancient communities are mentioned. 37 parables are quoted. There is a mention of 26 prophets in it. 17 major sins are mentioned. 40 prayers and supplications are mentioned. Qur'aan is full of reasoning, warning and good news. In Qur'aan there are 114 Surahs, 558 Rukus, 6236 verses having 76, 546 words which contains 3, 25, 026 letters.

- 82 Those people who try to point out errors or discrepancies or contradictions in Qur'aan lack faith and understanding. Like a day of ALLAH, at one place in Qur'aan is of 1,000 years whereas at another place its duration is 50,000 years. All it means that the Day of ALLAH is a very long period of time by human reckoning. (S. Al Hajj 22:47 and 32L:4-5 verses S. Al Ma-'aarij 70:4)
- 83 Look at the interpolation of word “Begotten son” at John 3 : 16 and how it alters the meaning.
- King James Version** says – For God so loved the world that HE gave his only begotten son
  - Revised Standard Version** says – For God so loved the world that he gave his only son.
  - New International Version** says – For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only son.
  - Living Bible Version** – For God loved the world so much that he gave his only son.
  - Good News Bible** as – For God so loved the world that he gave his only son.
  - Mormons** say – His one and only son.
  - Later on it became a Unique Son.
- 84 Similarly Jesus's ascension to heaven is quoted differently by all four Gospel writers – Matthew Mark, Luke and John. Just because there is nothing like a true Gospel of Jesus.
- 85 There is a saying-you can fool some people for sometime, or some people for all times, but you can not fool all people for all times.

- 86 Bible undergoes a change after every few years. Bible writings are in fact anonymous. Matthew, Mark, Luke and John did not write them themselves. They got them written by others.
- 87 Jesus never uttered the word “Evangelist” or “Trinity” or “Bible”.
- 88 Jesus never said – I will take the whole world’s sins to myself.
- 89 Trinity is a cheap slogan to bait the simple folks. Think about the impossibility of Trinity.
- 90 Pastors and Priests always say Paul said so and so. Or Matthew or Mark or Luke or John said so and so. They never say Jesus said so and so.
- 91 The total teaching of Jesus when reduced to writing would not take more than two columns of a page of a Newspaper.
- 92 Paul wrote his books first. Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John were reduced to writing some 40 to 100 years later. Earlier to this the stories were remembered by a failing memory.
- 93 Jesus used to pray to GOD regularly. Matthew 14:23 says – “After he (Jesus) had dismissed them, he went up on a mountainside by himself to pray. Matthew 26 : 39 says - “Going a little further, he (Jesus) fell with his face to the ground and prayed.”
- 94 Jesus used to fast as well. Matthew 4 : 1 – 3 says - The Temptation of Jesus – “Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the desert to be tempted by the devil. After fasting forty days and forty nights, he (Jesus) was hungry. The tempter (the devil) came to him and said – if you are the son of God, tell these stones to become bread. Then Jesus answered the devil – Man does not live by bread alone -----.

- 95 These five prophets are prominent among others. They are Noah, Abraham, Musa, ‘Isa and Muhammad Peace be upon all prophets.
- 96 Qur’aan gives a “Universal status” to ‘Isa and to Muhammad only. Peace be upon them. Qur’aan at Surah Al Anbiya at 21 : 91 Says – “ ----- We (GOD) made her (Mary) and her Son (Jesus) a sign **for all peoples (of the world)**”. Again Qur’aan at Surah Al Anbiya 21:107 Says:- “We (GOD) sent thee (i.e. prophet Muhammad P.B.U.H) not, but as a **mercy for all creatures (of the world)**”. Only these two prophets had a universal message for mankind.
- 97 Prophet ‘Isa came to give the message about the arrival of prophet Muhammad (see John 14:16, 14 : 26, 14 : 30, 15:26, 16 : 8 and 16 :12 – 14,).
- 98 Christians say that Jesus carried to himself the sins of entire humanity. This is wrong. How can one man carry the sins of others. It is a cruel joke, the bankruptcy of head. It is like a fairy tale. It is mythical and conjuring and without reasoning.
- 99 Then are references about Jesus’s resurrection in Bible by Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. Paul does not mention it at all though Paul wrote his Epistles many years before Matt., Mk., Lk. and Jn. It clearly shows the Bible is a man written book. Christianity is the easiest possible religion to catch simple folks. Intelligent men of reason and knowledge hardly believe in Trinity, Original Sin, Redemption, Resurrection, Jesus died for your sins etc. etc. which are patently false and questionable. These are all haunted ideas where religiosity of Christianity is made simple by telling around people the false propositions.
- 100 Luke gives a list of 39 fathers from Jesus to Adam. Whereas Matthew gives a list of 39 fathers from Jesus to Abraham. Who is right?

- 101 Though Jesus used to pray and fast but today no Christian prays and fasts as Jesus did. On the contrary Muslims, believe in prophet Muhammad and in all prophets and in Qur'aan. When Qur'aan asked Muslims not to consume alcohol, it went down the drains. When Qur'aan asked Muslims to pray then millions and millions of Muslims rushed to the mosques. When Qur'aan asked Muslims to fast then the entire Muslims Umma started fasting for 30 continuous days. And it is the same compulsive duty to perform Haj and pay Zakat. It indicates that Muslims follow prophet Muhammad more than what Christians follow prophet Jesus. (They follow Paul) Christians are very contented that Jesus supposedly will take their sins unto himself and they will all go to Paradise. What a paradox? How amusing ?
- 102 16 Miracles were performed by Jesus. But miracles were also performed by Noah, Abraham, Musa, Soloman, 'Isa and Muhammad. Refer to Bible and to Qur'aan.
- 103 Trinity, what is Trinity? Three in one and one in three. I do not understand this kind of mathematics. Either you are fooling me or you are lying to me. Jesus never said three in one. Jesus did not say I will lead you to heaven. It is their wishful thinking. For these ailments one needs to go to a psychiatrist. If the simple folks follow Trinity it is like taking a gentle lamb to a slaughter house !
- 104 It is for this reason prophet Jeremiah in Testament One has warned humans - "For every careless spoken word, man will have to give an account." And so also Jesus said at Matthew 12 : 36 – 37" But I tell you that men will have to give account on the Day of Judgement for every careless word they have

- spoken. For by your words you will be acquitted, and by your words you will be condemned."
- 105 It is strange that whatever prophet Jesus has said his people have deliberately tried to misunderstand it. They have tried to oversimplify their faith and religion . This is religious blindness.
- 106 Testament one at Isaiah 44: 6 – 7 says – "I (The GOD) am the First and I am the Last. Apart from me there is no God. Who then is like me. Let him proclaim it. Let him declare and lay out before me". This is what GOD is declaring. But in Testament TWO, Paul at Revelations 1 : 8 21 : 6 and 22 : 12, says - "I (Jesus) am the Alpha and the Omega". So who do you believe Testament One or Testament Two, Isaiah or Paul ?
- 107 Prophet Jeremiah at Testament One at Jeremiah 8 : 8 says – "How can you say, - we are wise, for we have the law of the Lord, when actually the lying pen of the scribes (writers) had handled it falsely ?"
- 108 Matthew at 3 : 17 says – "And a voice from heaven said – "This is my son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased": Bible writers have cleverly avoided to indicate whose voice was it ?
- 109 Jesus at Matthew 5 :17 says – "Do you think that I have come to abolish the law of these (previous) prophets. I have not come to abolish them but to fulfil them....." But Paul at Romans 10 : 4 says that the arrival of Jesus means the end of (that) law. Which one to believe? What is happening in Bible writings? Matthew is saying one thing while Paul is saying another.
- 110 Matthew at 11:28 – 30 make Jesus Say – " Come to me, all you who are weary and burdened and I will

- give you rest -----and you will find rest in your souls-----.” Since Pastors and Priests, Ministers and Bishops are always with Jesus in the Church then they should be the ones most satisfied and at ease with the world. Are they really so?
- 111 Matthew at 15 : 13 talks of Heavenly Father. It is in no way biological or physical.
- 112 Luke at 4 : 41 says – “While Jesus was healing many people, demons came out of many people and started shouting to Jesus – You are the son of God? But Jesus rebuked them and did not allow them to speak (these abominable words).
- 113 Luke at 6 : 46 says – Jesus says to the people – “Why do you call me, Lord, Lord, but do not do what I say.” This is the problem with Christianity. They utter what they like but do not do the bidding of Jesus. A sure rejection is there in their belief and behavior.
- 114 One Chronicle at 17 : 13 says - “ I (GOD) will be his (Soloman’s) father and he (Soloman) will be my son. (Note – Word son of God comes 83 times in Bible. Word son is common for any one. It is spoken only as a figure of speech and symbolically only.
- 115 In Bible there is a mention of “Son” at various places. These are Gen 6 :2, Exo 4 :20,**  
 II Sam 7 :14,  
 I Chro 17 : 1, Job 38 :7, Psalms 2 : 7 and 29 : 1  
 Lk 3 : 37, 9 : 22, 9 : 35 and 9 : 38
- 116 Word “ Father” means many things to many people e.g. Romans 4 : 16 Here Abraham has been called as the “Father” of us all. There again it is being said as a figure of speech and symbolically only and not in any biological or physical sense.

- 117 Paul at Galations 3 : 26 says – “ You are all sons of God” through faith in Christ Jesus.” So every Christian is a son of God.
- 118 Raising the status of prophet Jesus to that of God neither raises true status of Jesus nor it lowers the status of GOD. It is outright blasphemy.
- 119 Calling anybody a ‘son’, is a figure of speech. Like Paul has called ONESI – MUS his son – not in any biological or physical sense. (NOTE-Paul remained unmarried all his life).
- 120 One should know that Paul did more preaching (of his own making) than the Teachings of Jesus. One preaching was Divine while the other was human. One can assess for himself the value and the difference between the two.
- 121 Jesus never mentioned about circumcision or what to eat or what not to eat, or about idle man, or cases of incest and adultery, or idolatry, or jealousy, or fits of rage, or selfish ambitions, or dissensions, or factions, or envy or drunkenness. But Paul has included them all in his sermons and preachings. He has dropped the monotheism of Jesus and has gone to Trinity. This was a major failure on his part. Instead he has taken dozens of other subjects of lesser importance. Was Paul greater than Jesus? (Note – Refer to my book “**Religion of Jesus Christ or Religion of Saint Paul.**”
- 122 According to Bible Jesus was circumcised on the eighth day. Then why the followers of Jesus who call themselves Christians are not circumcised. Jesus never preached any thing against circumcision. Paul did. Is this the right way to follow a leader? In this sense Muslims are greater followers of Jesus than Christians.



- 123 Jesus had twelve disciples. Out of twelve, eleven were assassinated and only one died a natural death.
- 124 Prophet Abraham came some 3852 years ago from today i.e. 2002 (i.e. in around 1850 B.C) then there was a gap of about 550 years.
- Then came prophet Musa (i.e. in around 1300 B.C)
- Then there was a gap of another 1300 years)
- Then prophet Jesus came in (in around 00 A.D)
- Then again there was a gap of about 570 years.
- 125 Then came prophet Muhammad on 20<sup>th</sup> April 570 A.D. After the death of prophet Muhammad no other prophet has come till today and some 1450 years have gone by. This is the longest gap in the history of prophethood. This proves the point that prophet Muhammad was the last Prophet and was the seal of all the Prophets.
- In Qur'aan Bibi Maryam (Mary) is mentioned in Qur'aan at 3:35–37, 3:42–51, 4:156, 19:16–21, 19:23–26, 19:27–33, 21:91 and 66:12.
- There is one whole Surah Maryam (19) in Qur'aan on Mary.
- 126 Jesus the son of Mary is mentioned in Qur'aan at
- 6:85, 3:45, 47, 19:22–23, 3:49–51,  
 3:52–53, 5:111–115, 3:55–58, 4:157–59,  
 3:59, 4:157, 4:171, 5:75,  
 43:59, 43:63–64, 5:17 5:72,  
 5:46, 9:3 5:19, 5:30–33, 5:114,  
 5:116–118, 5:111, 57: 27, 61:14,  
 23:50, 43:61, 6:6

- 127 Bible starts with the belief in ONE TRUE GOD from page one of Bible, but it ends up with Paul's belief in Trinity. Three gods theory is strange. It is blasphemy.
- 128 According to Bible the ages of the following prophets are as follows. Adams – 930 years, Noah – 950 years, Abraham – 175 years, Ismail – 137 years, Isaac – 180 years, Yakoob (Israel) – 147 years, Yusuf – 110 years, Musa – 127 years, 'Isa – 33 years and Muhammad – 63 years. Peace be upon all Prophets.
- 129 According to Bible Musa was eighty years old and Harun was eighty three years old when they spoke to Pharaoh (Rameses II) (Ref Exodus 7:7) Jesus started his prophetic ministry at the age of 31. At the age of 33 he was taken up alive by angels into heaven only to return to earth at a later stage. Muhammad started his prophet-hood at 40 and he died at 63.
- 130 Bible Genesis 22 : 2 says - "Then God said (To Abraham) – Take your son, your only son for sacrifice -----". From this it is clear that at that time Abraham's second son Isaac was not born. According to Bible Isaac was born 14 years after the birth of Ismail. So Ismail was senior to Isaac. So the only son who was Ismail was taken for sacrifice. By these statements Bible proves itself to be wrong.
- 131 Let us clear our minds regarding **the status of One True GOD-ALLAH.**
- (a) HE is the Creator of Heavens and earth and all that which is in between these two. Every thing belongs to HIM.

- (b) When HE says 'BE', every thing just comes into existence. It may be—time, space, electromagnetic forces, cosmic dust, universe, galaxies, stars, moons, asteroids, meteoroids, pulsars, black holes, gravity, magnetism, water, electricity, vegetation, animals or fish or humans etc etc. There is no limit to HIS creation. No prophet-Abraham, Moses, Jesus, or Muhammad can create even a leg of a house fly.
- (c) HE is the controller of Births and Deaths.
- (d) One True GOD is Ever living. HE does not sleep or take rest. (Sabbath for GOD is wrong)
- (e) One True GOD can not be seen whereas false gods can be. HE is invisible.
- (f) One True GOD sees every thing and HE hears every thing.
- (g) One True GOD is singular, not plural. HE is neither male nor female. HE is not begotten nor does he beget. HE has no spouse. HE is by HIMSELF. There is nothing like him. HE can not be compared with any thing known.
- (h) His voice can not be heard. Man only receives Divine inspiration from Him.
- (i) HE is Omnipotent, Omniscient and Omnipresent.
- (j) One True GOD is not divisible, commutable or transferable. HIS presence is every where, at all times.
- (k) HE is GOD for all peoples of the world – white, black, yellow, brown, rich, poor, young, old, male or female.

- (l) HE is GOD of all times – past, present and future.
  - (m) He is GOD for all geographical areas- land, desert, seas or mountains.
  - (n) With whatever name you call him HE is GOD-one and alone. HIS names are ALLAH, GOD, GOOT, GUDD, DIEU, DIO DIAS, DIA, DEW, GOT, YAHWA, YHWH, ADONAI, AT-NATTU, KHUDA, BHAGWAN, EESWAR etc. etc.
  - (o) God's nature, HIS rules and laws are always the same they do not change.
  - (p) Since GOD is one therefore HIS religion is also one. God is one therefore human faith should also be one – Islam. HE has presented a religion of ISLAM to MUSLIMS. Name Islam and Muslims are given by ALLAH HIMSELF. ISLAM means surrender to the will of ALLAH. The True religion of GOD can not be confined to any one people, place or period of time. It should be universal for the entire world.
- 132 Jesus taught to pray to this GOD. He bowed and prayed to HIM and asked his people to worship HIM but instead of worshipping One True GOD his people began to worship Jesus. Primarily Paul is at fault.
- 133 There is a gulf, which divides humans from Divine. A creature is not a creator. With the arrival of Paul instead of One True GOD one began to hear Trinity, three in one, One is three. Combinations like the father the son and the Holy Ghost came in (Other combination was the Father the word and the Holy Spirit. There was yet another combination- The Spirit, the water and blood). Which one to believe?

- 134 People invented incarnation of GOD. They said God has taken a human form in flesh and bones. Jesus, Ram, Krishna, Brahma, Vishnu, Shiva, Buddha, etc. Even trees, animals and mountains were wrongly considered worthy of worship.
- 135 It is strange that all the 33 books of Testament One talk of One True GOD. (Ref: Gen 17:1 I am GOD Almighty. Ex. 20:2 I am the Lord your GOD. Also see Ex. 20:3 Deuteronomy 6:4, 6:23, Samuel 2:2, Isaiah 2:2, Isaiah 40:28, 42:8 and 44:6-7 etc.) But Testament two talks of Trinity and even Mary as goddess.
- 136 It is interesting to note that while Jesus was alive on earth he did not even know that he was Divine! That he was one of the three. He did not know that he was God or was the Son of God. In his life time people did not pray to him or to his mother as they do now. In his lifetime Jesus did not grant any prayer, favour or gift to any body. Instead he washed his face, hands and feet and bowed his head to the ground and prayed to his One True GOD.
- 137 Jesus himself preached to pray to One True GOD. See Matt 27:26 where he cries to GOD-” Ehoi, Eloi, Lama Sabach Thani. O my God! O my God! Why have you foresaken me. See also Matthew 26:39, Matthew 24:36, Luke 23:46, Mark 10:18, John 7:16, John14: 28 and John 20:17 on this subject.
- 138 Bible is so much a confused Book that even in the genealogy of Jesus. 66 forefathers are mentioned but we know Jesus did not have a biological father. Then how can they give his genealogy from father’s side. His genealogy at best could be from mother’s side. (See also S No. 100)

- 139 Even then there is a difference in the list of genealogy mentioned by Matthew and by Luke. Human writers do make terrible mistakes.
- 140 Barnabas was a close associate of Jesus and he was a missionary. According to his eyewitness account he says that Jesus was neither GOD nor was he the son of GOD. He also denies that Jesus was really crucified. According to him Jesus was a man having sense, soul and an intellect. He was a prophet. Gospel of Barnabas was accidentally discovered. Now it is preserved in Vienna and London Libraries/Museums. Now copies are available.
- 141 Qur’aan has 76,546 words whereas Bible has about three times more words than Qur’aan.
- (a) Bible of King James Version Said- “ For these are three that testify- the Father, the word and the Holy Ghost and the three are in agreement”
- (b) Bible New International Version said – “For there are three that testify – the spirit, the water and the blood and the three are in agreement. “
- Any reader would be confused about Trinity.
- 142 Jesus had 12 disciples. At John 17: 21-23 Paul writes “..... that all of them (i.e. the 12 disciples) may be one, Father! just as you are in me and I am in you. May they also be in us so that the world may believe that you have sent me. I have given them the glory that you gave me, that they may be one as we are one. I in them and you in me.
- Explanation:- Paul says that Jesus was one of the three gods of Trinity. John 14:21-23. Now add another 12 disciples. So they would become 3+12=15 gods with the same glory. Just imagine 15

gods. All this is phantasy, figment imagination and a run away wisdom.

- 143 **Gospel means** “ glad tiding”. Gospels at Matthew, Mark, Luke and John are biographies of Jesus, John 20:30 says – not all the miracles are written by him in his Gospel. He mentions only a few.
- 144 **Present Bible is not all Divinely ordained but it is imperial in design by men.** It has been adopted according to the wishes and the command of a Roman Emperor Constantine some 331 years after the departure of Jesus. At that time there were about 700 Gospels in circulation each projecting its own point of view. Some were Unitarians where as others were Trinitarians. There were serious religious cross-currents causing law and order problem in the Roman Empire. So the then Roman Emperor called a meeting of all religious schools of thought. Some 2048 Bishops assembled to sort out the matters of Christianity. They were there to decide what should be the authorized word of God for Bible. They discussed, argued and had heated debates for about 3 months. Then Emperor Constantine himself came in and prevailed over the meeting. He disqualified and dismissed out right 1730 Bishops from the meeting. That left only 318 Bishops to decide. These 318 Bishops were pro- Roman Empire and pro Emperor Constantine. They considered a select 50 Gospels only out of 700. Finally only 4 parallel Gospels having near similar accounts were accepted and adopted as canonic (i.e. having religious authority). The rest were rejected. The statements of these four Gospels i.e. of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John were man made and artificial. Unfortunately Jesus did not leave any written record of his sayings and preachings. Hence the confusion and

- contradictions. There are so many Gospels but there is no original, authentic Gospel of Jesus. One can see the weakness in the Gospel writings that only one miracle is common in all four Gospels. (i.e. feeding 5000 men with 2 loaves of bread and fish).
- 145 Gospel of Nativity, Gospel of Nazarenes, Gospel of Hebrews, Gospel of Egyptians, Gospel of Thomas and Gospel of Barnabas were left out. Barnabas was a close associate of Jesus. He was a missionary. Barnabas was a Unitarian (like Jesus) whereas Matthew was a Trinitarian. Luke neither saw nor even heard Jesus personally. He wrote what others told him of their experience. He had writing ability. John’s Gospel is a reflection of Paul’s teachings. Paul wrote his epistles much before these four Gospels. Therefore these four Gospels are heavily influenced by Paul’s line of thinking.
- 146 Jesus spoke in Aramaic language, which was a sister language of Arabic. Then Gospels appeared in Hebrew, then in Greek, then in Latin and then in English etc.
- 147 **Communion Rite-** It gives an idea of cannibalism that must have existed once upon a time in the past when humans were eating human flesh and drinking human blood. In observing Communion rite the Catholic Christians eat a piece of bread and sip a little wine symbolically assuming them as the flesh and the blood of Jesus.
- 148 Luke at 6: 29-30 says that Jesus said- “If some one strikes you on one cheek, turn to him the other also. If some one takes your cloak, do not stop him from taking your tunic as well. Give to every one who asks you, and if anyone takes what belongs to you, do not demand it back....” Is it possible ?

- 149 Faith is in the heart and not in the mouth of orators. Loud oratory and scholarly writing induce in people to believe in what they do not want to believe, to accept what they do not want to accept and know what they do not want to know. When true faith comes, the oratory and professional writings are of no value.
- 150 Paul was the real corrupter of the teachings of Jesus. He became the second founder of Christianity. Pauline heresy became the official Christian foundation of the Church and the legitimate teachings of Jesus were thrown out overboard. Paul himself said- "For if the truth of GOD has more abounded through my lie onto his glory, then why I am judged as a sinner?"
- 151 At Romans 3:7 Paul says – " If my falsehood enhances God's truthfulness and so increases his glory, then why am I still condemned as a sinner ?"
- 152 At 1 Corinthians 9:22 Paul says-" To the weak I become weak to win the weak. I have become all things to all men so that by all possible means I might save some. I do all this for the sake of Gospel-----."
- 153 At 1 Corinthians 4:4 Paul says " My conscience is clear, but that does not make me innocent."
- 154 Jesus was born to virgin Mary
- Jesus had upheld the payment of Temple Tax
- Jesus used to pray 3 times a day in the Temple of Solomon
- Jesus was a Unitarian. He believed in One True GOD (while Paul was Trinitarian)
- Jesus observed all Jewish festivals – excluding the Saturday of Sabbath because he cured a sick person on Saturday.

- Jesus never claimed that he had the Divinity in him, or he was the Son of God.
- Jesus said –Father is greater than my self. Jn.12:28
- Jesus never said I am god, or I am Divine being or worship me or pray to me.
- Jesus said- I do not speak on my own. Jn.12:49
- Jesus was neither a liar nor a lunatic but he was a prophet of GOD.
- 155 **Genealogy of Jesus-** Mark and John are silent of this subject. Matthew gives 39 generations between Abraham to Jesus. But Luke somehow mentions 39 generations between Adam to Jesus. A clear difference of 16 generations? How writers differ ?
- 156 Christians believe that Jesus was both GOD and man at one and the same time. By the end of 20<sup>th</sup> century Jesus became all Divine God. His human aspect was then not talked about. Christianity can give any status to Jesus. It is absurdity to say that GOD makes himself into man. GOD cannot be any thing but GOD. Jesus was human being who displayed all human traits of wisdom and intelligence, fear and hope etc. He used to eat and drink and sleep. He performed all functions of a human body.
- 157 Christians believe that Romans crucified Jesus under Jewish pressure. He was buried in the grave but after three-days Jesus came out of the grave. So he defeated the death. Then he remained alive for another 40 days when he was lifted up to heaven. Now he sits on the right side of God's throne. This is Christian belief and faith. ALLAH in Qur'aan on the other hand says- "No, they did not slay nor crucified him. Only a likeness of him ( Simon cyrene) was shown to them. Ref. Qur'aan Surah Al Nisaa 4:147-

158. Qur'aan denies Jesus's crucifixion. Therefore the question of re-surrection (EASTER) does not arise at all.

**158 Circumcision:-**

- (a) Every male is to be circumcised Gen 17:10-11 Abraham and Ismail were circumcised on the same day. Gen 17:26
- (b) Paul circumcised Timothy. Acts 16:3
- (c) A close associate of Jesus has this to say – A dog is better than an uncircumcised man.

**159 Trinity:** Trinity means three. In Christianity it is a two way game. One in three and also, three in One. In Christianity it consists of GOD, Jesus and the Holy Ghost. This definition of Trinity is metaphysical and imaginary. Trinity is a diabolic, outrageous and wicked aerobatics of words. Trinity, in fact, was a pagan belief and Paul adopted it. It is a blatant lie. It is a false jargon. It is sorcery of words. It is an unintelligible talk. It is neither true nor it is a fact. It is imagery. Love for Jesus is good but let nobody's blind emotions over power him to go over board over his sound sense of judgement and rational judgement. In the past pagans used to believe in their Trinity, a three-headed jackal. Hindus too have Trinity of their gods- Brahma, Vishnu, Shiva. Paul also adopted the pagan formula, which is against the teachings of Jesus. Paul was a Trinitarian while Jesus was a Unitarian in belief. Word Trinity is an insult to the Majesty of supreme Power- One True God. It is out-right blasphemy. It is a rebellion and a defiance in the Kingdom and the sovereignty of God. It is high treason. Love Jesus as much as you like but do not insult GOD nor embarrass Jesus. Trinity is an enigma. It is a contradiction in itself.

**160 One God in Bible:** In testament one, GOD is one and one only (Ref. Gen 1:26-27, Deut: 4:24, 4:35, 5:7 and 9, 6:4, and 13 and 15, 10:1 and 20, 12:31, 32:39. Exodus 20:3, 34:14. Two Somuel 7:22, 22:32 Isaiah 41:4, 42:8, 43:11, 44:6, 45:5 Psalms 18:31, 81:9 Jeremiah 32:26, 23:15-18, 17:7, 11:2. But In Testament Paul has introduced Trinity.

**161 If I was Born:**

- (a) If I was born during the times of Abraham, I would have believed in him.
- (b) If I was alive during the times of Moses, I would have then believed in him and in his Torah.
- (c) If I was still alive during the times of Jesus, I would have then believed in him and the Gospel of Jesus.
- (d) And if I was still alive during the times of Muhammad, I would believe in him and the Qur'aan. I would not have stayed behind in the past. I would move ahead with time.

**162** Torah was written 200 years after Moses and its originals are lost and Jesus did not leave any written word. And the Gospel of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John were written 40 to 100 years after Jesus and they are not authentic either.

**163** That leaves only Qur'aan as a Divine Book which is not changed a bit down to its inflexions. Therefore I do not have any reason not to believe in Qur'aan.

**164 Who is a Greater Follower of Jesus:**

One who: -

- (a) Is circumcised like Jesus
- (b) Who prays like Jesus

- (c) Who fasts like Jesus
- (d) Who washes himself and does ablution before each prayer (i.e. BATH AND WAZU)
- (e) Who believes in One True GOD.

Or the one who adors himself with a necktie or who adores herself with a golden cross to remember Jesus's crucifixion (which never took place. Authority-Holy Qur'aan Surah Al-Nisaa 4:157) Qur'aan says Jesus was neither crucified (nor he resurrected). Christians believe Jesus was Crucified. Muslims believe he was not. There is no evidence in Bible nor there were any eye witnesses to see Jesus dying on the cross. It is an imaginary statement only without any eyewitness account.

#### 165 **How Many Gods:**

Jews call UZAIR as the Son of God

Christians call JESUS as the Son of God

Hindus call RAM , KRISHNA, VISHNU, SIVA, GANPATI, INDIRA, LUXMI, SARSWATI(as gods or goddesses)

Greeks called Sun, Venus, Mars, Stars as their gods. Egyptians and Babylonians had LAAT, MANAT, UZZA etc. as their gods.

Every community wants to have its own god. So how many gods can our humanity accommodate?

- 166 No, all this is false. There is only One True GOD. HE is one and only. He is not begotten nor does HE beget and He has no spouse. He is alone. All by HIMSELF. There is nothing in the universe which is like HIM. HE alone is Omnipresent , Omnipotent and Omniscience.

#### 167 **Present Bible is not Authentic, Bible's own Confession**

**Prophet Jeremiah at 8:8** "How can you say-" we are wise and the law of the Lord is with us when actually the lying pen of the scribes has handled it falsely?

**Prophet Jeremiah at 6:10** Behold the word of the Lord is unto them a reproach. They have no delight in it. From the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to covetousness, and from the Prophet even unto the priest, every one deals falsely.

**Prophet Jeremiah at 14:14** The prophets prophesy lies in MY name. I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spoke to them.

**Prophet Jeremiah at 23:31** They falsely say that Lord says so and so. They tell them and lead MY people astray with their reckless lies. They do not benefit these people in the least.

**Prophet Jeremiah at 23:36** "But you must not mention "the oracle of the Lord" again, because every man's own word becomes his oracle. And so you distort the words of the living God- the Lord Almighty, our Lord."

**Paul at I Corinthians 13:9-11** "For we prophesy in part, but when perfection (i.e. Qur'aan) comes, the imperfect disappears. When I was a child, I talked like a child and I thought like a child and I reasoned like a child. But when I am a grown up man, I put childish ways behind me." So is the case in religion.

- 168 Quran at Surah Maidah 5:14-5 says "**But they forgot a good part of the message that was given**

**to them....”** “...There has now come to you Our Messenger (Muhammad Sal Lal Laahu ‘Alai Hi Wa Sallam) who reveals to you much that you used to hide of the Book (i.e. Torah, Zahoor and the Gospels)

#### 169 **Sex in Bible:**

Apart from a few Divine matters, the Bible is full of sexy stories. There are passages which are full of vulgar sex scenes described dramatically. It is embarrassing to read them. There is naked perversity. A God fearing man would certainly be shy to read them out aloud even to his wife. Human writers of Bible have left behind all sense of decency and morality. There are cases of fornication, rape, adultery, sex with mother, sister, daughter, daughter-in-law, neighbour's wife, father's wife, prostitutes, harlots, and whores. Woman's busty breasts are described in a lusty language. There are even words like “Drink piss, “Bastard” “stealing women” and stripping off clothes” and “foreskins” etc. in the Bible. For the sake of decency I am not reproducing them here verbatim. The readers can refer to them themselves if they wish to confirm. The reading beats Kok-shastra and lady Chatterlay's Lover. Keep Bible away from young boys and girls.

#### **Sex is :-**

In the Chapter of Genesis :- 4:1, 9 :21, 16:4 17:24, 19 :5, 19:30, 25 :11, 28: 29 :1-28, 30:1-24, 34:2, 35 :22 and 38 : 15 , 49 : 4

In the Chapter of Exodus – 15 : 20 , 32 : 2

In the Chapter of Number, 5 : 19

In the Chapter of Deuteronomy 23 : 2 25 : 5 , 25 : 7

In the Chapter of Judges – 14:19 , 15 : 6, 16:1, 21: 10

In the Chapter of One Samuel – 2 :1 , 18:25 19 :23

In the Chapter of Two Samuel – 6 : 5 , 6 : 20 , 11: 1

In the Chapter of One Kings – 1:1 – 4 , 1 :1-6

In the Chapter of Two Kings – 18:27

In the Chapter of One Chronicle –5:1 (Father's wife)

n the Chapter of Jobe – 35 :10

In the Chapter of Ecclesiastes - 3 :1 , 7:1

In the Chapter of Song of Songs - 1:13, 3:1, 4:1 , 8: 8

In the Chapter of Isaiah – 3:16

In the Chapter of Jeremiah – 8:9, 13:22

In the Chapter of Ezekeil -4:13, 16:1, 23:2 (Two sisters)

In the Chapter of Hosea – 1:2 , 2:2

n the Chapter of Amos – 7:16

In the Chapter of Nahum – 3:4

In the Chapter of Revelation – 2:20 , 17:4

In the Chapter Hebrews - 12:8

#### **Women in Bible**

170 Women are looked down in Bible. They are not considered at par with man. In cases of death, a woman is compensated as three fifth the value of a man. Here are a few references:-

**Genesis 3:13** – “Then the Lord God said to the woman (EVE). “What is this you have done?” The woman (EVE) said- “the serpent deceived me, and I ate it.” (So Bible blames only EVE)



**Deuteronomy 25 :5** – Marriage by force without consent.

**Peter 3:1** “ Wives, in the same way (Like submission to Rulers and Masters) be submissive to your husbands.”

**I Corinthians 11:14** – “If a man has a long hair, it is a disgrace to him, but that if a women has long hair, it is glory”.

**I Timothy 2 :1–11** (Paul) also wanted women to dress modestly, with decency and propriety, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothes -----.

A woman should learn in quietness and full submission. I (Paul) do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man. She must be silent.. For Adam was formed first than Eve. And Adam was not the one deceived, it was the woman who was deceived and became a sinner -----.” (Paul blames only women)

**Ephesians 5:22–24** – Wives submit to your husbands as to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the Church, his body, of which he is the Saviour. Now as the Church submits to the Christ, so also wives should submit to their husbands in every thing.”

**Genesis 3 :16** – Deals with Pains at Delivery.

**Leviticus 12:1–5** –Deals with the subject of menses.

**Leviticus 15:1–32** –Deals with the subject of intercourse.

**I Corinthians 11 : 5** Every woman who prays with her head uncovered dishonors her head.

**I Corinthians 11 : 7** Man is the glory of God – but the woman is the glory of man.

**171 Names of GOD in different languages are:-**

<b>in English</b>	-	<b>GOD</b>
<b>in Arabic</b>	-	<b>ALLAH</b>
<b>in Persian</b>	-	<b>KHUDA</b>
<b>in Hindi</b>	-	<b>BRAHAMA, BHAGWAN, EESHWAR</b>
<b>in German</b>	-	<b>GOTT</b>
<b>in Danish, Swedish and Norwagian</b>	-	<b>GUDD</b>
<b>in French</b>	-	<b>DIEU</b>
<b>in Italian</b>	-	<b>DIO</b>
<b>in Spanish</b>	-	<b>DIOS</b>
<b>in Scotch and Irish</b>	-	<b>D1A</b>
<b>in Welsh</b>	-	<b>DUW</b>
<b>in African</b>	-	<b>GOT</b>
<b>in Portugese</b>	-	<b>DEUS</b>
<b>in Biblical times</b>	-	<b>YAHUWA, YHWH, AND ADONAI</b>
<b>in Ancient Canan</b>	-	<b>ADO</b>
<b>in Far East</b>	-	<b>AT NATTU</b>

## CONCLUSION

Well ! One may question, is the present day Bible truly the word of God? No it is not. Scholars say perhaps only 20% of its contents are of Divine origin. The rest is all verbosity while describing historical events – some true while others are concocted and fabricated. There are errors and contradictions. Falsehood is so clear.

Then how can one say which book is the true revealed Book of God and which Book has been badly manipulated by human authors. The answer lies in reading and studying them yourself. You do not have to take somebody's word for granted. The Bible and the Qur'aan will speak for themselves.

In recent times even scientists, astronomers, physicists, spiritualists, reformers, intellectuals, religious scholars and wise men all have declared that Qur'aan is the "Word of ALLAH" and none else. No human being including prophet Mohammad can claim its authorship. In Qur'aan all injunctions are from ALLAH, the Mighty, the Powerful.

Therefore if Christians have to check on any point or subject regarding prophet Jesus, his mother Mary, his birth, his crucifixion or his coming back again etc. they can only find the true statements in Qur'aan, and from nowhere else. In Qur'aan all statements are from ALLAH- the One True God of us all. Therefore all Qur'aanic injunctions are the absolute truth.

While trying to seek the truth, one should not remain biased. The seeker of truth should be honest and fair minded. He should be open minded, free of prejudice and

bigotry. He should avoid falsehood and seek true guidance from wherever it may come. He should sincerely and honestly seek the true guidance from one True GOD. For without GOD's help and guidance from GOD, no one will ever find the true guidance. Try to seek the way to Paradise and not to Hell. If you follow the false religion you will end up in Hell because your GOD does not like anyone to follow the wrong religion. Only those who follow God's prescribed religion of Islam can hope to go to Paradise. All others will end up in Hell.

Therefore try to find out the True Religion of One True GOD. It should be the prime commitment of one's life and existence. So start to seek the true Religion of One True God right from now.

Pray to One True God to open your heart and to give you the courage to come to the Truth. Pray for the enlightenment to come to you. Do not reject the Truth.

Do not be proud, prejudiced, ignorant or arrogant. Obey One True God and not the deceptive words of your family or your friends. Do not be deceived by the false phrase – "Jesus will take me to Paradise".

Truth is bitter but accept the truth with humility. Drop that fanaticism. Do not close your eyes and ears and do not avoid the ways of wisdom and knowledge. Do not remain deaf, dumb and blind.

Do not hear falsehood anymore.

In all sincerity, honesty and humility I urge you to read the Holy Qur'aan. Only there, you will find the Truth.

Bring a change in your life today, for tomorrow it may be too late to reform yourself.

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

### 3. ERRORS AND CONTRADICTIONS IN BIBLE

#### Most Monstrous Lie

**Qur'aan rejects the fallacy and the lie of calling Jesus as a son of God in most strong words. It says: "Those who say - The Most Gracious (God) has taken a son. Indeed they have put forward a thing Most MONSTROUS. At it the skies are about to burst, the earth is about to split asunder, and the mountains are about to fall down in utter ruin:"**

(Ref: Holy Qur'aan Surah Maryam 19:88,89,90)

#### Jesus was not Crucified

**"They said (in boast) – We killed Jesus Christ the son of Mary – the Messenger of ALLAH. But they killed him not, nor crucified him. Only a likeness of that was shown to them. And those who differ in it are full of doubts, with no (certain) knowledge, but the matter was made dubious for them. For, of a surety they killed him not. No, ALLAH raised him upto HIMSELF. And ALLAH is exalted in Power, Wise."**

(Ref: Holy Qur'aan Surah An-Nisaa 4:157-159)

## CONTENTS

Introduction .....	121
Errors and Contradictions in Bible .....	123

### TESTAMENT ONE

<b>Errors and Contradictions in Testament One .....</b>	<b>125</b>
1. Bible Gives Various Names for GOD .....	125
2. Creation of World .....	126
3. Date of Creation of World .....	132
4. Noah's Flood .....	132
5. David Taking Census of the Jews .....	133
6. Eight Years or eighteen Years Old.....	133
7. Seven Hundred or Seven Thousand .....	134
8. 2000 Bathrooms or 3000 Bathrooms .....	134
9. 4000 or 40,000 Stalls.....	134
10. Plagiarism in Bible.....	135
11. Sex and Vulgarity .....	135
12. Life Span of Humans .....	135
13. Building the Temple .at Jerusalem .....	136
14. David Captures Horsemen .....	136
15. David Brought the Ark of GOD .....	136
16. David Raised His Spear .....	137
17. Famine in the Land of David .....	137
18. Who Killed Goliath .....	137
19. When Israelites Were Staying in Shittim .....	137
20. When Joseph Was a Minister at Pharoah's Palace	138

21. Pope of Vatican Said .....	138
22. Conclusion .....	139

### TESTAMENT TWO

<b>Errors and Contradictions in Testament Two .....</b>	<b>141</b>
1. Genealogy of Jesus .....	143
2. Who was Jeseoph's Fsather-Jacob or Masttathias	144
3. Genealogy of Sheatiel .....	144
4. Jesus Became Christ .....	145
5. Changing Water into Wine .....	145
6. Jesus Rode Upon a Donkey .....	145
7. Jesus Gave Instructions to Carry Nothing .....	146
8. The Name of 10th Apostle Varies .....	146
9. Judas Iscariot's Betrayal .....	146
10. How Judas Iscariot Killed Himself .....	147
11. Description of Passion .....	147
12. Jesus Prayed to GOD .....	148
13. Ascension of Jesus to Heaven .....	148
14. Re-appearance of Jesus .....	149
15. Appearance of Jesus to Saul/Paul .....	150
16. The Institution of Eucharist .....	150
17. Jesus's Last Words of Advice .....	151
18. Farewell Sermon .....	151
19. Jesus is Telling Four Things to His Disciples .....	154
20. Capital Punishment .....	156
21. Conclusion .....	157

## INTRODUCTION

No messenger of GOD from Noah to Jesus laid any emphasis on the acquisition of knowledge except the Last Prophet Muhammad (Peace be upon all Prophets) who made it incumbent upon all Muslims to seek and acquire knowledge.

This aroused in me the insatiable desire to study the Holy Bible—a revered book of nearly two billion Christians the world over.

The three monotheist religions are Islam, Christianity and Judaism and there is no difference between Islamic monotheism and that of Christians and Jews.

When I studied the Bible I found it to be interesting. There are about three times more words than in Holy Qur'aan as there is much verbosity. A lot of events are dramatised and there are errors and contradictions. Any book that is supposed to be of Di-vine nature ought not to have such discrepancies, for GOD never contradicts HIMSELF nor does HE change HIS words.

Socrates said: - “An examined life is not worth living.” To this dictum it could be added that: - “An unexamined faith is not worth believing in either.” And Ingersoll said. “The inspiration of the Bible depends upon the ignorance of the gentleman who reads it.

To a modern well-educated intelligent man an unexamined faith— whatever it may be is not worth believing in. It is no point in just listening silently to hotly delivered sermons of Pastors and Priests, which have hardly any substance, meaning, or element of Truth in them. They appeal mostly to one's sentiments and not to

one's head. Bishop Andrews said. “The nearer the Church, the further from GOD.” Modern day environments demand that all followers of Bible should also look for spirituality, knowledge and Truth. Perhaps that is missing to a large extent in the Bible.

Here, in this booklet, Bible quotations are brought forward with a view to evaluate their authenticity and correctness. Errors and discrepancies are highlighted. However no disrespect, whatsoever, is intended at all to anybody.

36-A South Central Avenue  
D.H.A. Karachi-75500

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

## **ERRORS AND CONTRADICTIONS IN BIBLE**

Today's Bible when examined in the light of modern knowledge and science stands exposed to criticism. Why? Because there are so many flat contradictions, improbabilities and incompatibilities in its statements.

Certain passages of Bible are un-reliable. Others are whimsical where the element of truth is missing. There are other passages that are of fictitious nature. Still further there are events, which are either suppressed, or camouflaged or twisted to give another shade of meaning. At places there are two descriptions of an event contradicting each other.

At times they have used their own imagination to bring forward a certain point of view. They have put their words in the mouth of Jesus and they have made him say what various authors of Bible had liked him to say. Further there is a mountain of verbiage in the Bible.

Scholars say that today perhaps only twenty percent of Bible writing is Divine Related. The rest is all human writing. The difference is obvious. With the passage of time new versions of Bible keep coming in and the older texts continue to undergo more and more distortions.

There are many versions of Bible of both Catholics and Protestants having their own 73 or 66 books respectively. There are about seven hundred Bible versions and all are on display in London Museum. There is King's James Version, Revised Standard Version, New International Version and American Standard Version etc. Today's Bible remains no more the Word of GOD. It was written and rewritten in bits and pieces several times over a period of last 3300 years and hence there is plenty of plagiarism, subtractions and additions as well. This we will see. We will take Testament ONE first and then we will take Testament TWO.

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

## PART ONE ERRORS AND CONTRADICTIONS IN TESTAMENT ONE

Bible has two parts. One is Testament ONE (39 Books) and the other is Testament TWO (27 Books).

Now we will briefly go through few of the errors, contradictions, improbabilities and incompatibilities in Testament One. The very first chapter of Bible has eight glaring inaccuracies from today's scientific point of view. The text reproduced here is from Holy Bible- NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION.

### 1. Bible Gives Various Names for GOD

In Bible GOD is called by various names i.e. ADONAI, YHWH, JAHOWAH, JEHOVAH, YAHWEH and LORD etc. While some names are dropped others are still in use. Different Bibles at Deuteronomy 6:4 use different words for GOD e.g.:

- (a) King James Version of Bible— uses the word JEHOVAH for GOD.
- (b) American Standard Version — uses the word JEHOVAH for GOD.
- (c) Bible New International Version — uses the word LORD for GOD.
- (d) The New Jerusalem Bible (Hebrew Text)— uses the word YAHWEH for GOD.

- (e) New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures — uses the word JEHOVAH for GOD.

In the Final and the Last Revelation of GOD, i.e. in the Holy Qur'aan. God HIMSELF has given HIS name to mankind as ALLAH.

### 2. Creation of the World

- (a) Bible. Book of Genesis. Chapter 1. Verse 1 and 2:- “In the beginning GOD created the heavens and the earth. Now the earth was formless and empty, darkness was over the surface of the deep, and the Spirit of GOD was hovering over the waters.”

At the initial stage of the formation of the universe only a gaseous mass like a smoke existed. To mention the existence of water at this stage is simply human imagination of Bible writers. Science considers it to be an error. Today's Bible is conceived in the minds of men. Nothing is so firmly believed except that which is known the least.

- (b) **Bible. Book of Genesis. Chapt. 1. Verse 3 to 5:-** “And GOD said, ‘let there be light’, and there was light. GOD saw that the light was good, and HE separated the light from the darkness. GOD called the light ‘Day’, and the darkness he called night. And there was evening, and there was morning—the First Day.”

Here science has a problem. This is the First day when the light has come. But where has it come from? If the source of light was Sun, then according to the Bible it appears much later on i.e. on the Fourth day as we will see later. Stars also appear on the Fourth day. So how can there be light three days in advance of Sun or stars? These are imaginary descriptions of events. There is a lot of human manipulation.

- (c) Bible. Book of Genesis. Chapter 1. Verse.6 to 8:** — “And GOD said, Let there be an expanse between the waters to separate water from water. So GOD made the expanse and separated the water under the expanse from the water above it. And it was so. GOD called the expanse ‘sky.’ And there was evening, and there was morning—the Second Day.”

Here again there is an imagination of human mind. We have already seen earlier that the Sun and the stars had not appeared till then. So in the absence of Sun how can there be evening and morning? And how could there be water above in the sky?

Bible writers did not know that one day science would be so much developed that it would find faults with the Bible.

- (d) Bible. Book of Genesis. Chapter 1 Verse 9 to 13:**— “And GOD said, Let the water under the sky be gathered to one place, and let dry ground appear. And it was so. GOD called the dry ground land, and the gathered waters

HE called seas. And GOD saw that it was good.

Then GOD said, Let the land produce vegetation: Seed-bearing plants and trees on the land that bear fruit with seed in it, according to their various kinds. And it was so.

The land produced vegetation: plants bearing seed according to their kinds and trees bearing fruit with seed in it according to their kinds. And GOD saw it was good. And there was evening, and there was morning—the Third Day.”

Here again the science has a problem. How come vegetation and trees with fruit and seed can flourish in the absence of Sunlight? (According to Genesis the Sun would appear much later i.e. on the Fourth Day) Surely human authors have taken a lot of liberty with the Bible text.

- (e) Bible. Book of Genesis. Chapter I. Verse 14 to 19:** — “And GOD said, Let there be lights in the expanse of the sky to separate the day from the night, and let them serve as signs to mark seasons and days and years, and let there be lights in the expanse of the sky to give light on the earth.

And it was so. GOD made two great lights—the greater light to govern the day and the lesser light to govern the night.

He also made the stars.

GOD set them in the expanse of the sky to give light to the earth, to govern the day and the night and to separate light from darkness.

And GOD saw that it was good.

And there was evening, and there was morning—the Fourth Day.”

Here again there is a problem. In earlier verses it has been said that the earth was already created on the First Day and there was vegetation and trees with fruits and seed. Now it is the Fourth Day and Bible now tells us that on the Fourth Day the Sun and the moon have appeared. But we know from science that the earth and the moon emanated from their original star—the Sun. So here again



the Bible statement is other way round. The Sun should have been mentioned first, light and darkness, vegetation, plants and trees and seeds should have followed thereafter. Order is God's First Law. Today's Bible was written in the understanding of man and it was written in the language of man.

- (f) **Bible. Book of Genesis. Chapter 1. Verse 20 to 23:** — “And GOD said. Let the water teem with living creatures. and let birds fly above the earth across the expanse of the sky. So GOD created the great creatures of sea and every living and moving thing with which the water teems, according to their kinds, and every winged bird according to its kind.

And GOD saw that it was good. GOD blessed them and said, Be fruitful and increase in number and fill the water in the seas, and let the birds increase on earth.

And there was evening and there was morning on the Fifth Day.”

Here again Science has a problem with Bible. Bible says that the winged birds came on the Fifth Day and that too along with the fish. But Bible also says that it was on the Sixth Day that the Animals came on the earth. Coming of the birds before the coming of animals is not acceptable to science. According to science the fish came first, then animals came, and then came the birds—in that sequence. Bible is full of defects. And lately the Vatican has begun to accept the defects.

- (g) **Bible Book of Genesis. Chapter 1. Verses 24 to 31:** — “And God said, Let the land produce living creatures according, to their kinds: livestock, creatures that move along the ground, and wild animals, each according to its kind.

And it was so.

GOD made the wild animals according to their kinds, the livestock according to their kinds, and all the creatures that move along the ground according to their kinds.

And GOD saw that it was good.

Then GOD said, “Let us make man in our image, in our likeness, and let them rule over fish of the sea and the birds of the air, over the livestock, over all the earth, and over all the creatures that move along the ground.

So GOD created man in his own image, in the image of GOD he created him; male and female HE created them.

GOD blessed them and said to them, Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and over every living creature that moves on the ground.

Then GOD said, I give you every seed bearing plant on the face of the whole earth and every tree that has fruit with seed in it. They will be yours for food~ And to all the beasts of the earth and all the birds of the air and all the creatures that move on the ground— everything that has the breath of life in it—I give every green plant for food.

And it was so.

GOD saw all that he had made, and it was very good. And there was evening, and there was morning—the Sixth Day.”

Here the error as pointed out by science is that the Bible has placed the birds on the Fifth Day of creation

while the animals are made to appear later on the Sixth Day.

Here again the sequence of events, according to science is other way round. Appearance of Animals should come before the appearance of birds. Is Bible really the word of GOD?

There is plenty of human manipulation.

**(h) Bible. Book of Genesis Chapter 2 Verse 1 to 3:—** “Thus the heavens and the earth were completed in all their vast array.

By the Seventh Day GOD had finished the work he had been doing; so on the Seventh Day he rested from all his work.

And GOD blessed the Seventh Day and made it holy, because on it he rested from all the work of creating that he had done.”

Here comes the human manipulation. Allude an act to GOD so that it becomes justifiable for folks to follow it. Men willingly believe in what they themselves wish for. Much later Mark at 2:27 said, “Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath.” The truth is that Sabbath is for man not for God.

If GOD did it, why should not they also do it. A typical Jewish line of thinking. It is also worth bringing to the notice of our readers that these three verses (Chapter 2 Verse 1-3) did not exist in the earlier YAHVIST text of Bible. It is a later addition in Bible by Jews. Why?

We know that all the days that are mentioned in Bible in the creation of the universe are very long periods of time spread over million and millions of years. But here

abruptly we come to a day, which is only twenty-four hours long. It is just to justify the SABBATH —the Day of rest of the Jews.

Here again there is an addition in the Bible. This later day addition in the Bible is therefore deliberate, imaginative and purely whimsical just to justify the Day of Sabbath.

### 3. Date of Creation of World

Jewish calendar based on Genesis Chapters 4,5,11, 21 and 25 inform us that the world is only 5753 years old by the year 2002! (By adding ages of all generations from Adam to Jesus as given in Bible and up to this day). But the Scientists say that the world was created through a Big Bang some four and a half billion years ago. Even a ten-year-old boy will not believe, that the age of the world is 5753 years by the year 2002. (Refer to Maurice Bucaille’s book- The Bible The Qur’aan and Science).

### 4. Noah’s Flood

Bible mentions about Noah’s flood in the Book of Genesis at Chapter 6, 7 and 8.

In these three Chapters there again are contradictions of serious nature between YAHVISTIC version and SACERDOTAL version of Bible.

- (a) Time When the Flood Took Place: —** There are two different versions.
- (i) According to YAHVISTIC Version:-** It does not mention when the flood took place.
- (ii) According to SACERDOTAL Version:-** The flood took place when Noah was 600 years old.
- (b) Flood:-** According to two versions the flood lasted for different lengths of time:

- (i) **According to YAHVISTIC Version:-**  
The flood lasted for forty days.
- (ii) **According to SACERDOTAL Version:-**  
The flood lasted for one hundred and fifty days.
- (c) **Carrying Animals in the Ark:-** There are two very different versions.
  - (i) **According to YAHVISTIC Version:-**  
“GOD ordered Noah to take seven males and seven females from each of the so-called “pure” animals, and a single from the “impure” species.”
  - (ii) **According to SECRDOTAL Version:**  
“Here this version of Bible says that Noah was to take one pair of each species.

## 5. David Taking Census of the Jews

There are two different versions on this subject.

- (a) **According to 2 Samuel 24:1:—** “It says that it was lord GOD who incited David and said - “Go and take a census of Israel and Judah.”
- (b) **According to I Chronicle 21:1:-** It says it was not GOD who incited David to take a census but it was SATAN.

There are so many errors and contradictions In the Bible that it is difficult to distinguish the wheat from the chaff.

## 6. Eight Years Or Eighteen Years Old

The Holy Bible Revised Standard Version 1952 Edition gives two different ages of Prince Jehoiachin when he became a king.

2 Chronicle 36:9 says that he was 18 years old. But 2 kings 24:8 says that he was 8 years old when he became the king.

Later on when authors of Bible discovered this error, they promptly changed the age at both places to 18 years. Refer to Holy Bible New International Version 1983 Edition. There is a constant human manipulation with the Bible text.

One more error while we are on this subject. 2 Chronicle 36:9 says that he ruled for 3 months and 10 days whereas 2 kings 24:8 says that he ruled for 3 months only! Bible text is full of petty errors like these.

## 7. Seven Hundred or Seven Thousand

2 Samuel 10:18 says- “David killed seven hundred of their charioteers.” Whereas I Chronicle 19:1 8 says- “David killed seven thousand of their charioteers.” Here note the difference. Hundreds verses thousands. Human authors write what they like. Is Bible the word of God?

## 8. 2000 Bathrooms or 3000 Bathrooms

I Kings 7:26 says that Solomon’s palace had 2000 bathrooms, but 2 Chronicles 4:5 says it had 3000 bathrooms.

Bible has many such contradictions. Can any one say that today’s Bible is the word of GOD’?

## 9. 4000 or 40,000 Stalls

The Holy Bible Revised Standard Version 1952 edition gives—two different numbers. 2 Chronicles 9:25 mentions that Solomon had 4000 stalls for his horses whereas I Kings 4:26 says that he had 40,000 stalls.

Today all editions of Bible say that they were 4000 stalls. Authors of Bible can change anything of Bible any time. They can add and they can subtract.

## 10. Plagiarism in Bible

There is plagiarism in Bible i.e. one passage is reproduced verbatim at another place. Compare Isaiah 37 with 2 Kings 19. Both are identical. One author is copying the other.

## 11. Sexes and Vulgarity

This is what George Bernard Shaw said about the Bible- “The most dangerous book on earth, keep it under lock and key.”

There was a writing in “Plain Truth” of October 1977 which said- “Reading Bible stories to children can also open up all sorts of opportunities to discuss morality and abuse. An un-expurgated Bible might get a double or triple X rating from the censors. Facts are stubborn things.

For this Refer to Genesis:- 4:1, 4:17, 4:25, 9:21, 16:1-4, 19:15, 9:30~38, 20:1-13, 249, 25:7-10, 28:8, 29:21, 30:1-24, 34:2, 38:11.

Ezeikel:- 23:1-49:

2 Samuel:- 11:4, 13:14

I Kings:- 1:1-4

I Chronicles:- 5:1-3.

## 12. Life Span of Humans

At Genesis 6:3 Bible authors have made GOD to say, at the time of Noah’s Flood, that the life span of man would be restricted to 120 years only.

But Bible at various other places gives the following ages. Adam 930 years, Noah 950 years, Abraham 175 years. Sarah 127 years, Ismael 137 years, Jacob 147 years and Moses 120 years.

Authors of Bible have even made GOD to contradict Himself?

## 13. Building the Temple at Jerusalem

According to 2 Chronicle 2:2 three thousand six hundred foremen were employed to supervise the construction work of Temple.

According to I Kings 5:16 only three thousand foremen were employed. Is Bible the word of God?

## 14. David Captures Horsemen

According to Holy Bible Revised Standard Version 1952 edition gives two different numbers.

2 Samuel 8:4 says that David captured 1700 horsemen.

But I Chronicles 18:4 says that David captured 7000 horsemen.

“Later editions of Bible have standardized this figure to 7000 horsemen.

Bible authors are constantly trying to improve their statements.

## 15. David Brought the Ark of GOD

According to 1 Chronicles 13 and 14 the Ark of GOD was brought by David BEFORE fighting the war against Philistines (Palestinians).

But according to 2 Samuel 5 and 6 the Ark of GOD was brought by David AFTER defeating Philistines (Palestinians).

Bible authors were uncertain of their writings. They were in doubt.

### 16. David Raised His Spear

According to I Chronicles 11:11 David raised his spear against THREE hundred men.

But according to 2 Samuel 23:8 David raised his spear against EIGHT hundred men.

Which one of the two statements is right?

### 17. Famine in the Land of David

According to Holy Bible Revised Standard Version 1952 edition there are two different periods of famine.

I Chronicle 2.1:12 says THREE years

But 2 Samuel 24:13 says SEVEN years.

Later additions of Bible have standardized this figure to SEVEN.

### 18. Who Killed Goliath

- (a) I Samuel 17:23 and 50 say David killed Goliath.
- (b) II Samuel 2 1:19 instead says Elhanan killed Goliath.
- (c) I Chronicle 20:5 says Elhanan killed not Goliath.

These are three different statements. Which one Christians and Jews would like to believe in?

### 19. When Israelites Were Staying in Shittim

Men began to indulge in sexual immorality with Moabite women. So God's anger struck them. There are two different statements as to what happened as a result:-

- (a) **According to Numbers 25:1**— Twenty four thousand men died due to plague.
- (b) **But according to I Corinthians 10:8**:- Twenty three thousand were killed by snakes and angels.

Which one of the above two statements is right?

### 20. When Joseph Was a Minister at Pharaoh's Palace.

His father Jacob came to Egypt to be with Joseph. There are two versions as to how many people in all came to Egypt.

- (a) **According to Genesis 46:27**— They were seventy in all.
- (b) **But According to Acts 7:14**— They were seventy five in all.

There is a dilemma. Which one to believe?

### 21. Pope of Vatican Said

In 1962-65 the then Pope of Vatican called a meeting to discuss the Bible material that was found to be 'imperfect' and 'obsolete.' The Second Vatican Council discussed the painful situation of Bible discrepancies because it was engulfing the Christian faith. The use of words "imperfect" and 'obsolete' is very grave indeed in regard to Bible." (Maurice Bucaille - The Bible, the Qur'aan and Science.)

## CONCLUSION

After 2001 years the truth has come out. Bible is no more indefensible. All statements of Bible do not correspond with the established scientific facts. Today there is a confrontation between Bible and science. Bible statements that have remained unquestionable for the last 2000 years are now being questioned. Today, the Bible stands exposed.

Any apologetic argument to defend the Bible as the word of GOD is no more acceptable to any intelligent mind. Bible has proven to be only a historical novel. Bible and modern knowledge do not go together. Science has invalidated the Bible. So far Bible had tried to reconcile the irreconcilable. New discoveries have brought uneasiness in Christian circles. A modern Christian is embarrassed at certain passages of Bible, which are incomprehensible and at times even contradictory.

There is Catholic's Bible and there is Protestant's Bible but there is no such thing as Original Bible of Jesus.

Any one knows that the world was created billions of years ago and not just 5753 ago, as Bible would make us believe. Centuries old estimates of Bible have proven wrong.

It is a certain truth that (Original) Bible was inspired Divinely. But the Divine message was not reduced to writing or to memorizing immediately. The result was that with the passage of time the Divine Message got distorted or even lost.

We know that modern Bible was reproduced over many centuries all from failing memory by human authors. They wrote in pieces according to their understanding as of that time and also according to their own interpretations.

They wrote out of ignorance or may be even through good intentions to bring about a point home, no matter how far away it may have been from the Truth. They may have even forgotten a good part of the Divine Message. This is the reason that the statements of those times are now falling apart in the twenty first century. Bible has undergone a lot of subtractions and additions. Man is his own worst enemy.

Bible has not only scientific but also historical errors—just because it is composed and edited by men. Today scholars say that about twenty per cent of the Bible matter perhaps remains Divine. The rest is all novelistic verbosity. It is uncomfoting to see that new versions of Bible continue to appear in the market. Today there are over seven hundred versions of Bible and all are on display in London Museum.

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

## PART TWO ERRORS AND CONTRADICTIONS IN TESTAMENT TWO

In Protestant Bible the first 39 Books form Testament One whereas the remaining 27 books form Testament Two. Out of these 27 books of Testament Two, the first four books are called the Gospels (i.e. Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John). The remaining 23 books were written by Paul and by some others. These 23 books were written first, from memory, some 20 years after the departure of Jesus but these Books of Paul are placed in Bible in latter pages. The four Gospels were written even much later. Some 70 to 100 years afterwards, also from memory, after the departure of Jesus but these Gospels are placed in Bible in earlier pages. These human words cannot have the status of Divine Words.

Jesus spoke the Aramaic language that was a sister Arabic dialect. He spoke in parables. Jesus must have said something. The audience must have understood something else and after a lapse of so many years the writers of Bible Books wrote down, entirely something else and that too from failing memory.

Therefore, one can see a lot of human manipulation in Testament Two also. One can see the free play of human imagination. Some Gospels contain even imaginary descriptions of events and Matthew's narration (chapter 27 and 28 is a master piece of this imaginary). Then over a period of 2000 years texts after texts of Bible have been pouring in by different authors and the real message of Jesus has been distorted or lost from its true and authentic version. Jesus came to give a message. He did not come to be worshipped. Jesus has been betrayed.

Christians themselves feel embarrassed when they read certain passages of Testament Two- They feel abashed when they read that a single event of Jesus life is described differently in all four Gospels. Human manipulation is certain. Certain texts of Bible are at times incomprehensible and at others contradictory and at still others outright absurd and scandalous.

Authenticity of its texts and the truthfulness of its descriptions is doubtful and questionable. Some times it is pure hypothesis/Surely what all is written in it is not all Divine. Even to a casual reader it becomes apparent that various authors have interpolated their own idiosyncrasies and points of view so as to make their writings look more real and convincing, no matter how much far removed it may be from the Truth of Jesus. Authors have put in their own words into the mouth of Jesus with the result the Bible has become a historical novel and not a book of Divine message.

Their pens have written their own minds. Gospels statements are often disjointed and they lack continuity which proves the point. Surely there are additions and substractions.

The concept and the saying that Gospels are true eye-witness accounts is no longer defensible in the light of modern knowledge. It has been established by scholars that the four Gospels were written, revised and corrected many times over. Today what we read in Bible are not the words of Jesus but of those men who wrote them. Gospel writers have distorted the events of Jesus's life. Some events are omitted altogether while others are contrived fictitiously. Still others are whimsical. At times there are flat contradictions between two Gospels. All these are the sole product of human imagination. Jesus's mission is certainly not doubted but the writings about his mission are certainly doubted.

Scholars say that only twenty per cent of Bible material is of Divine nature. The rest is all human verbosity. Christians should read their Bible in full from page one till the end and not by paragraphs and by bits and pieces. Surely a complete reading of Bible is disturbing. But the ignorant and the deaf never change their opinion.

Now let us look at a few examples of inconsistencies and defects in Testament Two part of Bible.

## 1. Genealogy of Jesus

Since Jesus did not have a biological father therefore to talk of his genealogy does not make any sense. If at all his genealogy could be quoted it can only be quoted from his mother's side. But it is not so in Bible.

Moreover, Christians consider Jesus to be GOD incarnate or the son of GOD. In that case also how can there be a genealogy of GOD! Despite these two contentious arguments Bible does give a male genealogy of Jesus!

Only two Gospel writers e.g. Matthew and Luke mention Jesus's Genealogy. But they give different lists. (Even they contradict each other from David downwards. Mark and John are silent on this subject. Why? We do not know the reason.

The list of two genealogies given by Matthew (1:1 - 17) and by Luke (3:33-28) are questionable. Matthew in his list of names does not give any names from Adam, down to Abraham. But Luke does mention 20 names between Adam to Abraham!

Further, Matthew mentions in his list 28 generations between David down to Jesus whereas Luke mentions 41 generations! (Contrary to these both the Testament One mentions only 12 generations between Adam down to Jesus)!

Matthew describes Jesus's childhood differently from Luke whereas Mark does not mention it at all!

Modern scientific knowledge tells us that Adam, the first man, must have come on earth millions and millions of years ago, and not just 20+41 generations ago as Bible tells us.

Bible statements therefore appear to be totally out of context. According to modern science Jesus must have come hundreds and thousands of generations after Adam. We can safely say that the genealogies produced by Matthew and Luke are either fake or whimsical. They have projected their own imaginary lists. The writers of genealogies did not appreciate at the time of their writings that one day, when science would develop so much, as it has done today, they would be questioned and they would stand exposed. And they will not be able to defend themselves.

## 2. Genealogy Shealtiel

While mentioning the genealogy Matthew at 1:12 says that Shealtiel was the son of Jeconiah, whereas Luke at 3:27 says that Shealtiel was the son of Neri. Anybody would dislike that his genealogy is misquoted. Such misquotations regarding genealogy of a person can further be seen in Bible. Compare Matthew 1:13 with Luke 3:27, Matthew 1:8 with II Chronicles 26:1 and Matthew 1:11 with I Chronicles 3:16.

## 3 Who Was Joseph's Father-Jacob or Mattathias

According to Bible, after the birth of Prophet Jesus, his mother Mary married Joseph. Father's name of Joseph has been mentioned differently by Gospel writers. Matthew at 1:16 says that his father's name was Jacob whereas Luke at 3:23 says that his father's name was Mattathias. It is surprising that such an honourable Book like Holy Bible



should make such an embarrassing error regarding the father's name of a person of such high status and dignity! And nearly two billion Christians read it with spiritual abandon!

#### 4. Jesus Became Christ

Matthew at 16:16 says that Simon Peter found out that Jesus was the Christ—through a REVELATION from heaven. But John at 1:41 says- no but it was Andrew who told him about this. Which one to believe.

#### 5. Changing Water into Wine

Gospel of John was the last of the four Gospels that was written. And John is the only Gospel writer to mention about the changing of water into wine at the wedding ceremony at CANA. The other three Gospel writers Matthew, Mark and Luke do not mention anything about the performance of this miracle. The question arises as to why they did not mention it in their writings though they were written well before John wrote his Gospel. **(Note all Gospels were composed between 70 to 100 years after the departure of Jesus).**

#### 6. Jesus Rode Upon a Donkey

All four Gospel writers have mentioned about the event. Now look at the variation in their expressions. Here are the specimens of their writings.

**Matthew at 21:7 says:-** “The disciples brought the donkey and the colt and Jesus sat on them.”

Mark at 11:7 says:- “When they brought the colt to Jesus and threw their cloaks over it, he sat on it.”

**Luke at 12:35 says:-** “They brought it to Jesus, threw their cloaks on the colt and put Jesus on it.”

**John at 12:14 says:-**“Jesus found a young donkey and sat upon it.”

#### 7. Jesus gave Instructions to Carry Nothing

Jesus gave certain instructions to his twelve disciples when they were being sent out to preach. They were asked to carry nothing with them. But

- (a) Mark at 6:8 says that they were ALLOWED to carry a staff.
- (b) Whereas Matthew at 10:9 and Luke at 9:3 say that they were NOT ALLOWED to carry even a staff with them.

Because of these contradictions one loses to a great extent the faith in the total authenticity of Bible narrations.

#### 8. The Name of 10<sup>th</sup> Apostle Varies

Jesus designated them with authority to preach and to drive out the demons. The names of these apostles vary with different Gospel writers:

- (a) **According to Matthew 10:1-4:-** The name of tenth disciple is THADDAEUS.
- (b) **But According to Luke 6:12-16:** The name of tenth disciple is—JUDAS son of James.

#### 9. Judas Iscariot's Betrayal

There are two quite different stories that are built one by Matthew 26:14 and other by John 13:18 about Judas betrayal of Jesus leading to his arrest. How could these two Gospel writers describe this important event so differently? They have used their own imagination. They write what they want to write.

According to Bible, when the High Priest questioned Jesus at his trial about his preaching, Jesus is made to say 'yes' at one place and 'No' at another. Gospel writers can create exceptional scenarios of their own liking.

- (a) **At John 18:20 Jesus is made to declare that—** “I have spoken to the world. I always taught in Synagogues or at the temple, where all the Jews came together. I said nothing in secret.”
- (b) **But at Mark: 4:34** Jesus is made to declare that he did not say anything to them without using a parable. But when he was ALONE with his disciples, he explained everything.

## 10. How Judas Iscariot Killed Himself

Judas who betrayed Jesus for 30 silver coins was later filled with remorse. So he killed himself. Now look at the two versions of his death.

- (a) **Matthew at 27:5 says—** “So Judas threw the money into the temple and left, then he went away and hanged himself.
- (b) **Acts at 1:18 says—** “With the reward he got for his wickedness, Judas bought a field.

There he fell headlong, his body burst open and all his intestines spilled out.”

Bible writers are surely imaginative.

## 11. Description of Passion

Jesus’s Last Supper with his twelve disciples was an important event when Jesus in his final moments bids farewell to his disciples. This Passover event of considerable importance is mentioned differently by all the four Gospel writers. How is it possible that the memory of such an important event could be recorded differently by each Gospel writer. Christians themselves are astonished at the existence of such variance and contradictions in Gospels.

Here one should remember that these four Gospel writers were not an eyewitness to Passover event. They have written their accounts 70 to 100 years later after the Last Supper—all from fading memory.

## 12. Jesus Prayed to GOD in the Night Prior to His Being Led to the Cross.

- (a) **According to Matthews 26:36-46 and mark 14:32-42:—** Jesus prayed three times.
- (b) **But according to Luke 22:39:46:—** Jesus prayed only once.

## 13. Ascension of Jesus to Heaven

Out of four Gospels, the two Gospel writers i.e. Mark and Luke mention about Jesus’s ascension. Matthew and John do not mention anything. Why’?

But here again, there is a problem with Mark and Luke.

There is a discrepancy in their accounts. Mark mentions Jesus’s ascension without giving any indication of time frame, whereas Luke gives two dates. Luke in his Gospel somehow places Jesus ascension on the very day of his coming out of the Tomb. But again he places Jesus’s ascension (in the Book of Acts of which he is said to be the author) 40 days after his coming out of the Tomb. Two different statements by the same author cannot be justified. Bible statements about events are ought to be authentic and without contradictions.

Again Mark at 16:19 says:- “Jesus was taken up into heaven, and he sat down at the right hand of GOD.” Whereas Luke at 24:5 1 says:- “Jesus left them and was taken up into heaven.” Christians get perturbed when these incongruities are brought to their notice.

## 14. Re-appearance of Jesus

Bible says that Jesus was crucified and then buried in a grave, and the grave was covered by a big stone. But according to Bible-after three days and two nights, the stone was removed and Jesus came out of the grave (i.e. resurrected). Now let us see how this event is described differently by different Gospel writers causing mistrust and confusion.

Matthew, Mark and Luke give three different lists of women who came to Jesus's tomb whereas John says that only Mary Madgalene went to the tomb.

Now let US see what these four Gospel writers say about this event. And they say it differently:-

- (a) **Gospel of Matthew:-** Here an angel is made to say to the women, who came to visit the tomb, that they will find Jesus in Galilee. But immediately thereafter Jesus is made to join them at the tomb itself. (And not at Galilee).

Matthew says that Jesus appeared only once after coming out of the grave.

- (b) **Gospel of Luke:-** Mentions that after resurrection Jesus appeared to people at a place called Emmaus (the question is whether it was Galilee or Emmaus?).
- (c) **Gospel of Mark:-** The women who went to the tomb to search Jesus were met by one angel who told them that they will find Jesus at Galilee.
- (d) **Gospel of John:-** Only one woman- Mary Madgalene went to the tomb where she was met by two angels (not one). While she was talking to angels. Jesus appeared to her standing next to her.

The reader must have noticed that in each case the list of women who went to the tomb is different, and so is the place of reappearance of Jesus. Was it at the tomb, or was it at Galilee or was it at Emmaus?

Such is the confusion. This confusion is further confounded when we read about Jesus's reappearance that is mentioned by Paul also. In a letter to Corinthians he says it differently. He says that Jesus appeared to more than five hundred people all at once, and also to James-Jesus's brother. Further he says that Jesus also appeared to all Apostles and of course to Paul himself.

There is enough contradiction in each of the above mentioned five statements. All these statements are weak, blurred and disjointed causing uncertainty and giving rise to confusion. All these five statements have, within them, elements of fantasy and individual imagination. Surely the writings are not Divine.

## 15. Appearance of Jesus to Saul/Paul

There are two differing versions regarding Jesus's appearance to Saul / Paul while he was on a journey to Damascus when he saw a light from heaven.

- (a) **According to Acts 26:14—** "All companions fell to the ground."
- (b) **But According to Acts 9:7—** "All men travelling with Saint stood there....."

There are many such contradictions in Bible.

## 16. The Institution of Eucharist

The ritual ceremony of Eucharist is performed by the Catholic community of the church. It is unique to this church only. Churches of other denomination neither believe in it nor do they practice it.

The ritual ceremony of Eucharist is the Holy Communion (i.e. to be associated with Jesus where a piece of ordinary daily used bread becomes Jesus's flesh, followed by a sip of wine, which becomes the blood of Jesus. Catholics eat and drink both to be one with Jesus. Of course the ritual is only symbolic but to Catholics it is not akin to cannibalism but an act of utmost solemn spiritual union with Jesus. Eucharist ceremony is the most essential act of Catholic Christian Community Church Service.

Matthew, Mark and Luke all three mention in one way or the other the breaking of bread and drinking of wine (Matt. 26:23, Mk. 14:22, Lk. 22:19-22).

It is surprising that despite very detailed and long descriptions of Jesus's life by John, he does not mention a word about eating and drinking of bread and wine. Why?

Such lapses by different Gospel writers give rise to doubts in one's mind to question—is Bible really the word of God?

## 17. Jesus's Last Words of Advice

After the end of Last Supper Jesus gives a very long parting speech to his disciples. In this speech he lays down for Christians the future line of action regarding their faith and belief.

He says that some times in future another Messenger/Prophet of God will come after him. Whose name would be PARACLETE? They should believe in him and follow him. PARACLETE means the Praised One i.e. Ahmed or Muhammad.

PARACLETE is the English translation of Greek word PARACLETOS. Subsequent editions of Bible have replaced this very significant word with other words e.g. Counselor Comforter, Advocate, Adviser etc. This is done to camouflage the meaning of real word PARACLETE.

Ahmed is the heavenly name of Muhammad (Peace be upon all Prophets). Jesus's followers were advised by Jesus that his followers should believe in and follow the Praised One i.e. Prophet Ahmed/ Muhammad when he comes sometimes in future.

Only Gospel of John records the details of this long and important farewell speech of Jesus to his disciples after the Last Supper. The other three Gospel writers Matthew, Mark and Luke have tried to avoid writing on this subject in detail. They have described this important speech in short and in passing only. Why?

Here these questions arise. First - Why the other three Gospel writers have not fully mentioned about these important farewell parting words? Second — is it that their memory had failed? Third - Or, they intentionally and deliberately left it out because this parting speech has a very deep effect on the future conduct, belief and faith of Christians. All this proves that the present Bible is not the word of God. It is written by various authors according to their own thinking. Sometimes adding, sometimes subtracting the crucial matter.

## 18. Farewell Sermon

Now let us see what exactly John says about this farewell sermon.

- (a) **John 14: 15-16:-** “If you love me, you will obey what I command. And I will ask the father, and he will give you another Counselor.”

Here Jesus is specifically giving a command to his followers to obey and follow another Counselor who would come in future.

- (b) **John 14:26:-** “But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name will teach you all things and, will remind you of everything I have said to you.”

Here Jesus is specifically giving guidance to his followers that after his departure another Counselor (Ahmed/Muhammad) would come who would teach them all things and would remind them once again all things, which he has been preaching.

Here adding the name of Holy Spirit is a clever attempt to divert the readers mind to Angel Jibrael from the word Counselor. Word Holy Spirit has been added deliberately but unnecessarily because Holy Spirit was present even at that time. Jesus was talking of future.

- (c) **John 15:26-27:-** “When the Counselor comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of Truth who goes out from the Father, he will testify, about me. And you must also testify for you have been with me from the beginning.”

Here Jesus is specifically giving guidance that the Counselor (Ahmed/Muhammad) would be very truthful in all his statements. He will be in fact the Spirit of Truth. He will come from GOD and he will give testimony under oath about the real and true status of Jesus as a prophet. He will testify that prophet Jesus is the son of Mary and not the Son of GOD. Further Jesus advised his followers to testify the same also.

- (d) **John 16:7-8:-** “But I tell you the truth: It is for your good that I am going away. Unless I go away the Counselor (Ahmed/Muhammad) will not come to you: but if I go, I will send him to you.

When he comes, he will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment.”

Here Jesus is again repeating that the Counselor (Ahmed/Muhammad) would come after his departure in some future time. Jesus is emphasizing that the Counselor (Ahmed/Muhammad) would come for the whole world and

not for a limited community. And to the whole world, he will, on one hand, warn against sin, its guilt and its consequences of Hell, while on the other hand, he will lead the world towards righteousness, uprightness by using judgment in all matters of belief and faith. Jesus is clearly pointing to the arrival of Prophet Muhammad (PBUH) at some future date.

- (e) **John 16:13-14:-** “But when he, the Spirit of Truth, (Ahmed/Muhammad) comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own: he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come.”

## 19. Jesus is Telling Four Things to His Disciples

- (a) That the Spirit of Truth (i.e. the Counselor or Prophet Muhammad) will guide you with all the truth and nothing but the truth. So whatever he will say and preach would be the absolute truth.
- (b) Whatever he will say will not be from his own mind.
- (c) But whatever Divine words he would hear (from GOD through Angel Jibrael), he would repeat them out verbatim to the world at large (i.e. Qur’aanic words).
- (d) And finally he will tell you what is to come in future i.e. about death, Day of Judgment and another life in the Hereafter-whether that life be in Heaven or Hell.

Jesus has used the word PARACLETOS four times. PARACLETOS is in Greek, whereas PARACLETE is in English. Words like Counselor, Advocate, Adviser, Comforter etc. are also used in other Bible Versions. Repeating this word four times shows the emphasis of

Jesus on the importance of this word. Then Jesus has also commanded his people to obey and follow his this advice.

Gospel of John has added another word:- “The Holy Spirit.” This is an addition by John to hijack reader’s mind towards something else. Jesus is clearly indicating, as it is in Bible, about another messenger who would be in human flesh and blood and who would come and would live with human beings. Who would have ears to hear the message of GOD (through Angel Jibrael) and would have a tongue to repeat out those very Divine words to the world at large. Jesus’s message is simple and clear that another messenger/prophet would come and his followers should listen to him and follow him. John has added the word “The Holy Spirit” only to sidetrack and distort the emphasis from the word Counselor. This is neither honest nor truthful. This appears to be the reason why Matthew, Mark and Luke have kept themselves away from making any statement on this crucial subject. Despite being the truth, the Christians are mentally not ready to accept it. Their spiritual crisis persists. The Church vainly tries to wriggle out of Jesus’s final commands to his followers.

- (f) **Jesus at Luke 24:49 also says:-** “I am going to send you what my Father has promised.”
- (g) **Moses at Deuteronomy 18:15 also says:** Here also the arrival of Prophet Muhammad (Ahmed) is forecast by Moses.

This was Jesus’ spiritual sermon to his followers. In this farewell speech Prophet Jesus has spelt out the ultimate of his spiritual mission. These last words of Jesus are of fundamental significance to the future of Christian faith. If Christians obey and follow this message of Jesus it can radically transform the present belief and faith of Christians.

On this verse hangs the future of Christian faith. The Church must admit the truth of arrival of Prophet

Muhammad because his arrival in foretold not once but four times by no less an authority, than Jesus himself. This was the command of Jesus, which Christians are disregarding. Can there still be a worse example of disbelief and disobedience of Jesus?

It is significant to note that the arrival of Prophet Muhammad (Peace Be Upon All Prophets) is mentioned at thirty-four places in Bible. (See my book “Arrival of Muhammad is mentioned 34 times in Bible.”)

## 20. Capital Punishment

Bible (New International Version) at Deuteronomy 21:22-23 says:—

“Cursed is every one who is hung on a tree.” St. Paul also says the same thing at Galatians 3:13:- “Cursed is every one who is hung on a tree.” But Gospels say that Jesus was crucified to death. How come? Jesus was a great Prophet. He was no criminal to deserve capital punishment! It is difficult to reconcile the apparent contradiction.

Further while we are on this subject of capital punishment there are three variations in Deuteronomy 21:22-23 statements. They are:-

- (a) Some Bibles do quote this statement.
- (b) Other Bibles quote this statement—but in brackets. Why?
- (c) Still others-The Good News Bible 1977 Third Print does not mention it at all.
- (d) And so does the Deuteronomy used by Jews.

It is clear from this that the authors of Bible manipulate their writings according to their own choice.

## CONCLUSION

We have seen that in both Testament One and Testament Two of Bible there are errors and contradictions causing doubts and confusion. I have quoted only a few as a specimen. They are in thousands.

It is evident that human authors have, at will, changed the words, the meanings and the main substance and spirit of Bible. Now the real spirit has gone out of Bible. Only the outer shell remains without the real exhilarating spiritual juice.

Straight and truthful message of Prophet Jesus is camouflaged.

For real Divine guidance, men who wish to search for the ultimate Truth, would have to look somewhere else where they can find answers to all the yearnings of their starving souls because satisfaction is only found in Truth.

False dogmas can never extend satisfaction to the spiritual assets of any individual soul. It is therefore perfectly justifiable for Christians to carefully re-evaluate their faith with wisdom so as to be able to follow the Straight Way.

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

## Most Monstrous Lie

**Qur'aan rejects the fallacy and the lie of calling Jesus as a son of God in most strong words. It says "Those who say - The Most Gracious (God) has taken a son. Indeed they have put forward a thing Most MONSTROUS. At it the skies are about to burst, the earth is about to split asunder, and the mountains are about to fall down in utter ruin".**

(Ref: Holy Qur'-aan Surah Maryam 19:88,89.90)

## Jesus was not Crucified

**"They said (in boast) – We killed Jesus Christ the son of Mary – the Messenger of ALLAH. But they killed him not, nor crucified him. Only a likeness of that was shown to them. And those who differ in it are full of doubts, with no (certain) knowledge, but the matter was made dubious for them. For, of a surety they killed him not. No, ALLAH raised him upto HIMSELF. And ALLAH is exalted in Power, Wise."**

(Ref: Holy Qur'aan Surah An-Nisaa 4:157-159)

## 4. RELIGION OF JESUS CHRIST OR RELIGION OF SAINT PAUL

1. After in depth study of Bible over the years, I found that there are great discrepancies between the teachings of Jesus Christ and Saint Paul. I was alarmed. These findings are of great significance to Christians who love and revere Jesus Christ ardently and want to follow his true teachings.

2. But Paul has distorted the teachings of Jesus with impunity. Paul by his whims and fancies has devastated the true religion of Jesus in a most despicable manner. He has caused deviations and alterations. He has greatly adulterated the teachings of Jesus.

3. As a well wisher of humanity at large, my humble effort is to warn and advise our Christian friends to follow Jesus and not Paul. I want them to go to Heaven and not to Hell.

4. No one from outside Christianity could have dared to interfere with Christianity with so much liberty as Paul has done to the religion of Jesus, simply by camouflaging himself as a Christian.

5. Paul was a staunch Jew. He was known for his anti-Jesus stance and he had remained in the forefront to punish the Christians. He wanted to destroy the Christianity even during Jesus's time. Later on he entered into Christianity by stealth only to be able to destroy it from within. He disguised himself as a super Christian only to destroy the true and pure teachings of Jesus. The result was that today the followers of Jesus are the true followers of Paul. Jesus lost and Paul won.

6. His doctrines are his own and without any Divine Authority. He has thrust his own version of faith and Christians have mistakenly adopted his erroneous teachings at the cost of the teachings of Jesus Christ. Paul has mostly done away with the teachings of Jesus and instead has propagated his own brand of teachings. What was the big idea? Eliminate GOD given Laws and teachings and introduce his own version of faith. Moreover Paul was a commoner as such he had no right to interfere with the Divine teachings of a prophet.

7. Also, he had no authority to overrule, mitigate and demolish Divine teachings enunciated by Jesus. Paul has caused great deviations and adulterations into Christianity by introducing his own false doctrines.

8. Thus Paul has caused tremendous spiritual loss to true Christianity. Today Christians are losers in their religion. Christians with wisdom can themselves evaluate the two teachings and notice contradictions and contrast. For this duality only Christians are to blame themselves. On their own they have chosen, mainly due to misguided oratory of Church authorities, the wrong path. Though Paulinic doctrine is catchy to accept, but it is patently false.

9. Christians forget that God's Laws no matter how difficult they may appear can never ever be replaced by man made laws. It was for this reason that Jesus had forewarned by saying— "You will know the false prophets by what they do. Matthew 7:19-20."

10. Before we examine the two sides of Christianity, one propagated by Jesus Christ and the other by Paul, let us first look into the personality of Paul. Who was he? What he did and why he did it. No disrespect is meant to him while analyzing his personality.

11. Today Christians are following the wrong path, which is not taught by Jesus. The modern day Christians therefore will end up in Hell. My honest and sincere advice



as a human being is to guide them to the right path of Jesus so that they go to heaven instead of Hell.

12. Christianity has survived over two thousand years not because of the lies of Paul, and not because of the mystical and conjunctural beliefs of Paul, but Christianity's true strength comes in fact, from the beauty of the person of Jesus Christ himself. It was Jesus's humility, kindness, tolerance and sympathy, it was his love for mankind that had endeared him. He was the magnet of love and the torch bearer of truth.

13. His teachings included seventy three preachings. His sixteen miracles indicated that he was no ordinary man but a beloved prophet of GOD. Till the last he remained steadfast to the task of delivering the Divine Message. He spoke only that which was commanded to him by ALLAH. Till the last he did not surrender to evil, until he was taken up into heaven by the angels, only to return to the world again to complete his unfinished mission.

14. All his life he prayed and worshipped One True God—ALLAH. He never asked his followers to pray to him or to worship him. That was his real strength and it still remains the real strength of Christianity today.

15. The person of Jesus was lovable yesterday, he is lovable today and he will remain lovable tomorrow also. Surely he is a pride and a guide to the human race.

16. Paul taking the advantage of Jesus's standing and greatness alleged some false things to his name, personality and life which were patently false. Since people loved Jesus they accepted those lies, without question. Paul falsely raised Jesus's status to that of GOD. More torture and more sorrowful stories about Jesus, brought more pity, more sympathy and more love for Jesus. But Jesus was great and still stands great even without alleging these lies to him. Raising the status of Jesus to

GOD neither raises Jesus's true status nor the love of GOD for him. The Blasphemy only insults GOD and embarrasses Jesus. It is not the right thing to utter. Paul has done a tremendous damage to Jesus and to his Christianity.

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

## PERSONALITY OF SAINT PAUL

1. Fourteen years after Jesus Christ's departure from the world there appeared on the scene at Jerusalem a man called Paul. He was a Jew who was born in Cyprus then a part of Roman Empire.

2. During the life time of Jesus, Paul had remained a staunch opponent of Jesus Christ. (Acts 22:3-5, 26:10-11). He continued to remain so for fourteen years even after the departure of Jesus Christ from the world. Paul being a Jew even tortured and got killed many of Jesus's followers. He was personally present at the stoning to death of Saint Stephen— the first Christian martyr. His own words are — “For I am the least of the apostles and do not even deserve to be called an apostle because I persecuted the Church of God.” 1Corinthians 15:9. At 1 Timothy 1:13 Paul confesses— “Even though I was once a blasphemer and a persecutor and a violent man...”

Paul personally never met Jesus Christ and Paul was never ever one of his disciples.

Young Paul being a Jew was a regular visitor of Synagogue. There he fell in love with the beautiful daughter of the Chief Rabbi. Paul wanted to marry her but the Chief Rabbi refused her hand to him. Paul became disappointed, dejected and depressed at his failure. He lost interest in life and also in the Synagogue. He stopped visiting the Synagogue. He became aloof and alone. He needed some other class of people with whom he could associate.

5. Then Fourteen years after the departure of Jesus from the world, according to Paul's own statement, Jesus Christ appeared to him in a vision, which was caused to

him due to a severe sun-stroke while he was on his way from Jerusalem to Damascus (Syria). In that vision Jesus asked him as to why was he persecuting his innocent followers. That moved the heart of Paul and from then onwards the hostile attitude of Paul against Jesus's followers changed and he became the follower of Jesus Christ. Paul at last found his place with a new class of people with whom to associate.

6. Paul had an access amongst the peoples who were living in far off lands across Mediterranean sea in areas around Rome, Greece and Turkey which were all in the Roman Empire. The Pagan and Gentile people living in those areas were worshipping sun, other stars, planets, stones and various deities and idols. Like ancient Egyptians they used to believe in Pagan Trinity as well.

7. Paul was well acquainted with their traditions, customs, cultures and beliefs. Polytheism was rampant amongst Greek, Roman, Egyptian and Persian Pagans and Gentiles of that time. He understood well their inclinations towards Pagan form of worship—the Trinity and deities.

8. Paul was an intelligent and a shrewd man. He began to influence Pagan beliefs through his clever use of words. He was a persuasive orator who could play with words. Dialectical acrobatics was his art. His ability to write was superb. His letters to various newly raised Churches are a proof of it. He was capable but a complex man who was mentally and spiritually torn from within. Paul beguiled his listeners. He fooled them.

9. Paul claimed that the spirit used to come to him in visions and used to suggest to him a New Brand of Christianity. But that modified form of Christianity was fundamentally different from that which was preached by

Jesus. So there arose a serious conflict of opinion between Paul and the original followers of Jesus who used to strictly follow monotheism which was preached by Jesus Christ. Jesus himself used to pray to GOD. He used to fast as well.

10. Despite the opposition, Paul continued to preach the modified form of Christianity. Refer to the Comparative Tables on pages 20-27 .His aim was to catch as many followers as he could muster.

11. Paul compromised the Jesus's belief with the belief of the Pagans and Gentiles. Paul modified the teachings of original Christianity with his new brand of falsehood and imagery. Paul gave them an alternate god in the person of Jesus Christ to worship. But this was contrary to the laws of nature and what Jesus himself had taught and preached. Pagans and Gentiles thought that they got a nearer god in the person of Jesus as against their distant gods. Paul borrowed the belief of Trinity from Pagans and gave it to Christians in the form of Divine Trinity. It was God, the son and the Holy Ghost. Or, the Father, the word and the Holy Ghost. Or, the water, the blood and Jesus. All these three combinations of Trinity are nothing but blasphemies. The most heinous sin of all sins with GOD.

12. Paul took some from Christianity and some from Pagans and Gentiles and started projecting his own new brand of theology i.e. Paulinism. He left no stone unturned to achieve his end. Instead of Jesus, Paul himself became the preacher to Christians.

13. Jesus has referred himself in Bible as a Servant, as a Prophet, as a Son of man, as a Slave and as a Student. Refer to Comparative Tables on page 21-28. Jesus never claimed that he was a biological son of GOD or that he himself was GOD incarnate.

14. Obviously there was violent opposition from Jesus's apostles and old camp followers of Jesus—

particularly from Barnabas (Chapter of Acts). James who was the younger brother of Jesus Christ and who was at that time the Head of the Church and also the head of his little group of apostles considered Paul as a traitor to the teachings of Jesus. James and his followers considered Paul as an enemy to Jesus's thoughts and teachings. They considered him a renegade and a polluted person and advised him to repent. They even advised him, as an act of atonement, to shave the hair off his head and purify himself. (Acts 21:24).

15. Despite the fact that Jesus had instructed his disciples not to spread the word of his Gospel to non-Israelites. Paul insisted on preaching to Pagans and to Gentiles and that too a deviated faith of his own making. Paul was an astute man. He did not listen to them. His aim was to reap a bigger harvest.

16. While Paul was going to Pagans, the true followers of Jesus Christ, who were called Judeo-Christians, continued to pray at the Synagogues. The religious and ideological differences between the two groups were widening. The Judeo-Christian group of James was calling Paul a tactical Double Dealer. (Chaper Acts).

17. Paul wanted his new modified form of Christianity to separate itself and get clear out of the Synagogue as he was not tolerated there any more. His move was both religious and political. Now his purpose was better served by being outside the Synagogue. He wanted a clear break from the Synagogue. He wanted to conduct Jesus worship at another place. Forty years after Jesus, he finally raised a building and called it a Church.

18. Thus Paul moved out of Synagogue and formed his own Church to practice his modified form of Christianity—based on TRINITY. This was of his own design and making having no Divine Authority. Doctrines of Trinity and Jesus's crucifixion were his brain inventions which were based on hearsay stories. They were not based on any

proof or any factual evidence. Matthew, Mark, Luke and John wrote their canonical Gospels much after, under Paul's overwhelming spell. Even then the evidence is missing in the four Gospels. TRINITY and crucifixion were his main theological instruments to influence men. But both instruments are false and Bible reading is proof of it. At the new Church, Paul got greater importance than what he had ever got at the Synagogue. So with far more enthusiasm he began to reach out to the Pagans and to the Gentiles with success. In order to win over confidence and faith of these Pagan peoples Paul grossly compromised on principles, teachings and preaching of Jesus.

19. In order to reap a bigger harvest of his followers he opened the door of his own form of Christianity to all Pagans and Gentiles of the Roman Empire. His results were encouraging, though his doctrines were, and are, patently false.

20. The letters which Paul wrote to various newly raised Christian denominations are for some unknown reason included in the Bible. Otherwise rest of the Bible contains only Prophets stories. Why a commoner's writings were included in Bible. They are regarded by today's Christians as a part of New Testament. Any one can notice the contradictions between Paul's teachings and that of Jesus Christ. Paul was a complex and multifacet person who by his whims and fancies has devastated the true religion of Jesus. Today modern Christians are educated. They need not be like Pagans and Gentiles of Paul's times who accepted and adopted Pagan beliefs and practices without question. They should accept Jesus and reject Paul.

21. Disciples of Jesus maintained that Jesus was not killed on the cross because Testament One says that whoever dies by being hung on a tree is accursed.

(Galatians 3:13). And Jesus most certainly was not accursed. But Paul maintained that Jesus was killed on the cross and then buried. Both are wrong. Writings of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John were a later day writings. Therefore they are heavily influenced by Paul's line of thinking and writings. There is no clear evidence from Bible that Jesus was really crucified. The story of crucifixion is false and entirely concocted. Jesus was honourably raised to heaven by angels without any crucifixion. Therefore the question of his burial and Easter does not arise at all. Stories of crucifixion and burial are cooked up stories and a careful study of the four Gospels are a proof of it. There is only one birth and one death for every one and not two as Gospels would make us believe. Unfortunately Jesus did not leave any written word. Hence the confusion arose.

22. According to Paul. "The Law" was all right upto the time of Jesus. But now the same Law which Jesus had propagated and practiced had become null and void only within 30 years after the departure of Jesus from the world. According to Paul man became free of "The Law". Now man need not pray to ONE TRUE GOD. He can pray to Jesus instead.

23. Most important of Paul's teachings is that man becomes righteous by "Faith" and "Grace" of Jesus and not so much by his deeds alone. According to him every human being is born with an inherited sin from Adam. Paul said that man's sins shall not be forgiven unless he believes that God Almighty sent His only son Jesus Christ to the earth. Here Jesus was to be tortured and killed on the cross by men as an atonement for Adam's sin which every man has inherited from Adam. All this is wrong. All these matters are of deviated faith. Jesus never preached or taught any such thing.

24. Paul preached that circumcision of males was not really necessary. This he said despite the fact that all previous prophets and even Jesus had preached about its

necessity. Jesus himself was circumcised on the 8th day after his birth. Un-circumcision led to diseases like AID.

25. Paul allowed eating of un-slaughtered animals and even pork though during the times of Jesus these were considered as unclean. Jesus never ate pork.

26. Pagans and Gentiles used to celebrate Sunday as a holiday in honour of their god—the Sun. Paul therefore replaced Saturday the day of Sabbath of Jews with Sunday to coincide with the holiday of Pagans.

27. The Pagans and the Gentiles used to observe 25th of December as the birthday of their god—the Sun. Paul adopted this date also to be the symbolic birthday of Jesus Christ.

28. Paul rejected the worship of One True God. Instead Paul presented to Pagans and to Gentiles an alternate god in the personality of Jesus. Was his doctrine of Trinity right? Paul tried his best to win over a large number of Pagans and Gentiles population even if he had to speak lies for the sake of a bigger harvest. He adopted a principle of give and take. He replaced truth with fiction. In Trinity he discovered a new Divine formula and people got deceived (Chapter Romans). He beguiled them. He fooled them.

29. After 325 A.D. Paul's teachings won a victory over Judeo Christianity of Jesus Christ with the backing of ruling king Constantine. This victory was not a mandate from God but it was through the ignorance and weakness of faith of those 312 Priests who adopted the proposal. Paul's followers took a path which was clearly against the Divine Law. Modern Christians in fact follow Paul and not Jesus. Yet they call themselves Christians. Is it not hypocrisy?

30. Because of Paul's notions such things as Trinity; Son of God; Begotten Son; the Father, the Son and the

Holy Ghost; Three in One and One in Three; God made flesh; One Body and Many Parts etc. found their way into Church vocabulary. Paul was the cause of all this. Because of his false doctrines other confusing, illogical and false dogmas came into the Church as well, such as Original Sin; Sin and Atonement; Jesus died for your sins; Crucifixion; Atonement; Resurrection; Redemption; Bread as Jesus's flesh and Wine as his Blood. Paul was also the cause of letting into Christianity the mysterious and false theories e.g.—For the Wages of Sin is Death but The Gift of God is Eternal Life in Christ Jesus our Lord; Death through Adam Life through Christ; Life through the Spirit; "Grace" of Jesus and Jesus the "Saviour" etc. Did Paul have a licence to propagate anything which he misconceived himself?

31. Since Paul raised the status of Prophet Jesus to that of GOD or the son of GOD, other notions of blasphemies also came in. Grace of one true GOD became the grace of Jesus. Concocted stories of Jesus's crucifixion and burial came in to justify that since Jesus was GOD incarnate, he alone could defy death. So Jesus was made to be born again. So came the festival of Easter. One wrong belief led to another wrong belief. Based on these false beliefs of Paul many other Christian festivals came in.

32. 2 Timothy 4:3 says:- "For the time will come when men will not put up with the sound doctrine. Instead, to suit their own desires, they will gather around them a great number of teachers to say what their itching ears want to hear" And that is exactly what Paul did to the Message and teachings of Jesus. He twisted them, modified them, mollified them and then presented an entirely different doctrine and a point of view to simple hearted but ignorant Gentile masses. Today, educated Christians should ignore Paul's teachings. Instead they should go back to the original teachings and belief of Jesus Christ—the monotheism. My honest attempt here is to save teachings of Jesus from the clutches of Paul.

33. Jesus Christ while bidding his time in heaven must be lamenting over the conduct and behaviour of his followers. Surely Jesus Christ is the most unfortunate of all Messengers of God that he has been grossly misunderstood by his later day followers—i.e. the present day Christians.

34. Let us now see the two pictures of Christianity. One that was preached by Jesus Christ and the other which was preached by Saint Paul. It is also interesting to note that Matthew, Mark and Luke speak differently than Saint John and Saint Paul. Present day Bible is a man-written human document. All of it is not Divine.

35. Christians are to decide for themselves whether they want to follow—Jesus or Paul. As a well wisher of humanity my job is only to warn them and prevent them from the Fire of Hell. By following the teachings of Jesus, the Christians can expect to go to Heaven. But if they continue to follow the teachings of Paul they will, without question, end up in Hell. Realization should come now before it is too late. I can only pray for them.

36. It may be that Paul was a homosexual or a gay in his private life. For he remained unmarried. Writings at Romans 7:14-25, 7:25 and I Corinthians 6:12 indicate that perhaps he was. Paul was honest and courageous to confess on follows:-

**Romans 7:14-25:**— “We know that the law is spiritual, but I am unspiritual, sold as a slave to sin. I do not understand what I do. For what I want to I do not do, but what I hate-I do. And if I do what I do not want to do, I agree that the law is good. As it is, it is no longer I myself who do it, but it is sin living in me. I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. For I have the desire to do what is good, but I cannot carry it out. For what I do is not the

good I want to do; no, the evil I do not want to do—this I keep on doing. Now if I do what I do not want to do, it is no longer I who do it, but it is sin living in me that does it.

**Romans 7:25:**—So then, I myself in my mind am a slave to God’s law, but in the sinful nature a slave to the law of sin.

**1 Corinthians 6:12**—Sexual Immorality—“Everything is permissible for me”—but not everything is beneficial. “Everything is permissible for me”—but I will not be mastered by anything.

Comparative Tables regarding the “Preachings of Jesus Christ” and the “Preachings of Saint Paul” are given on the next page.

**COMPARISON**

Preachings of Jesus Christ	Preachings of Saint Paul
<p>1. Jesus Christ came to preach "The Law." He preached pure <i>Monotheism</i>. All his preachings were in line with the preachings of all other prophets. He used to pray to ONE TRUE GOD and he used to fast as well.</p>	<p>1. Paul propagated many things against the teaching of Jesus. Paul said that Jesus is Alpha and Omega. He sent his one and the only son into the world. This is my son, whom I love. Jesus sat down at the right hand of the Majesty in Heaven. Jesus who has destroyed death. For there is one GOD and one mediator between GOD and man, the man Christ Jesus. You died with Christ, you have been raised with Christ and GOD made you alive with Christ. For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith. Now that faith has come, we are no longer under the supervision of Law. We always carry around in our body the death of Jesus (which never took place). In Jesus we have redemption through his blood. In Adam all die, in Christ all will be made alive. Jesus is our saviour</p>

	etc.
Preachings of Jesus Christ	Preachings of Saint Paul
<p>2. Jesus referred himself as:-                      a) <b>Servant</b>-Matthew 10:24, 24:45, 12:18 John 13:16.                      b) <b>Prophet</b>-Matthew 8:20 13:16, 21:11. MK 6:15, 6;4, 9;37 Lk 7:16, 24:19, 13:33, 424, 9:8, 9:19, 22:48, 22:69 John 13:17, 7:16, 12:49, 6:14, 7:40.                      c) <b>Son of Man</b>-Matthew 5:9, 17:22, 8:20, 18:11, 26:2, LK 9:22, John 5:27.                      d) <b>Slave</b>-John 13:16, Matthew 10:24.                      e) <b>Student</b>-Matthew 0:24.                      f) Jesus said-"I am returning to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God. (Metaphorically) John 20:17).</p>	<p>2. a) Paul has given the title of "Son of God" to Jesus. Romans 1:2.                      c) He said-but when the time had fully come. God sent his son, born of a woman... Galatians 4:4.                      c) John has given the title of "Begotten son." (In later editions it is changed with word-"his one and only son.") John 3:16). This is blasphemy the most heinous sin Jesus was not the created son of God.</p>
<p>3. "These people honour me with their lips but their hearts are far from me. They worship me in vain; their teachings are but rules taught by men." Matthew 15:8.</p>	<p>3. Paul said the contrary-"You who are trying to be justified by the Law have been alienated from Christ; you have fallen away from grace. But by faith we eagerly await through the Spirit of righteousness for which we hope." Gelatians 5:4.</p>

Preachings of Jesus Christ	Preachings of Saint Paul
<p>4. Jesus said—</p> <p>a) “You shall love God with all your heart and with all your souls and with all your mind. This is the first and the greatest commandment.”</p> <p>b) “You shall love your neighbour as yourself. This is the second commandment.”</p> <p>c) “All the Law and the prophets hang on these two comandments.” Matthew 22:37-40.</p>	<p>4. Paul said the contrary—</p> <p>(a) “For we maintain that a man is justified by faith apart from observing the Law.” Romans 3:28.</p> <p>b) Paul said-“Christ is the end of the Law so that there may be righteousness for every one who believes.” Romans 10:4.</p> <p>c) “If Christ has not been raised our preaching is useless and so is your faith.” I Corinthians 15:14.</p> <p>d) Paul said-“I hope you will put up with a little of my foolishnesss.” I Corinthians 11:1.</p>
<p>5. Jesus said. “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near.” Matthew 4:17.</p>	<p>5. Paul said the contrary- “Therefore let us leave the elementary teachings about Christ and go a maturity, not laying again the foundation of repentance from acts that lead to death.” Hebrews 4:13.</p>
<p>6. Formula of Jesus for achieving salvation was the same as that of all other prophets as given below:-</p> <p>a) For I tell you that unless your righteousness</p>	<p>6. But Paul presented a very different formula to achieve salvation. His own false version given below:-</p> <p>a) If you confess with your mouth and believe in your heart</p>

Preachings of Jesus Christ	Preachings of Saint Paul
<p>surpasses that of the Phraisees and the teachers of the law, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven.” Matthew 5:20.</p> <p>b) Jesus said-“There is only One who is good. If you want to enter eternal life, obey the commandments. Matthew 19:17.</p>	<p>that God has raised him from the dead, then you would be saved.” Romans 10:9-10. (This is totally false.)</p> <p>b) Paul said—“If my lies enhance God’s glory, then why am I being judged as a sinner.” Romans 3:7.</p> <p>c) “This righteousness from God comes through faith in Jesus Christ to all who believe” Romans 3:22.</p> <p>d) “For we maintain that a man is justified by faith apart from observing the law (i.e the commandments). Romans 3: 30.</p> <p>e) “Christ has brought the Law to an end.” Romans 10:4.</p> <p>f) “Those who depend on obeying the Law live under a curse.” Galatians 3:10.</p> <p>g) “The Law was in charge of us until Jesus came. Now Law is no more.” Galatians 3:24.</p>



Preachings of Jesus Christ	Preachings of Saint Paul
7. Jesus said—"I tell you the truth, whoever hears my word and believes HIM who sent me has eternal life and will not be condemned (to hell). He has crossed over from death to life (of heaven)." John 5:24.	7. Paul said the contrary—Paul invented the doctrine of "Resurrection" (i.e. returning to life again on earth after death. He said — "Remember Jesus Christ raised from the dead, descended from David. (He said). This is my Gospel, for which I am suffering even to the point of being chained like a criminal." 2 Timothy 2:8-9.
8. Jesus said—"I tell you, not! But unless you repent you too will all perish" Luke 13:3.	8. a) Paul said the contrary—Paul admitted—"Let no one take me for a fool. But if you do, then receive me just as you would a fool, so that I may do a little boasting. In this self-confident boasting I am not talking as the Lord would, but as a fool." Corinthians 11:16. b) Paul's hypocrisy — "My conscience is clear, but that does not make me innocent". I Corinthians 4:4 c) Paul said — "To the Jews I became like a

Preachings of Jesus Christ	Preachings of Saint Paul
	Jew, to win the Jews. To those under the law I became like one under the law (through I myself am not under the law), so as to win under the law. To those not having the law I became like one not having the law (though I am not free from God's law but am under Christ's Law), so as to win those not having the law. To the weak I became weak to win a weak. I have become all things to all men so that by all possible means I might save some. I do for the sake of gospel. I Corinthians 9:20-23.
9. Jesus said as follows:- (a) "Any one who breaks one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do the same will be called least in the kingdom of heaven..." Matthew 5:19. (b) "But I tell you that men will have to give account on the Day of	9. Paul said the contrary:- (a) To come here Son of God, Begotten son, Hebrews 1:5 and 5:5 Romans 1:2 Trinity, Three in one and one in three (John 3:16). (All false.) (b) Christ died for us Romans 5:8 (c) Christ is the end of Law. Romans 10:4

Preachings of Jesus Christ	Preachings of Saint Paul
<p>Judgement for every careless word they have spoken.”</p> <p>(c) Jesus said — “They worship men in vain, their teachings are but rules taught by men.” Matthew 15:9.</p>	
<p>10.Regarding circumcision Bible says:-</p> <p>(a) Jesus was circumcised on the eighth day after birth.</p> <p>(b) “Every male among you shall be circumcised.” Genesis 17:10</p> <p>(c)Every male among you shall be circumcised Genesis 17:10</p>	<p>10.But Paul said the contrary:-</p> <p>(a) “Paul did not consider it to be necessary. Romans 2:26</p> <p>(b) Paul goes on even to blackmail. He says:- “Mark my words! I Paul tell you that if you let yourselves be circumcised Christ will be of no value to you at all.” Galatians 5:2.</p>
<p>11.(a) Forbidden food. “The pig is also unclean; although it has a split hoof, it does not chew and cud. You are not to eat them or touch their carcasses” Deuteronomy 14:8</p>	<p>11.(a) “Paul said ...I am fully convinced that no food is unclean in itself. But if anyone regards something as unclean, then for him it is unclean...” Romans 14:14</p>

Preachings of Jesus Christ	Preachings of Saint Paul
<p>Leviticus 11:7</p> <p>(b) Jesus always kept his distance from the pigs. Matthew 8:28-34, Mark 5:11-17, Luke 8:32-370</p>	<p>(b) “... All food is clean, but it is wrong for a man to eat anything that causes someone else to fall. Romans 14:20</p>

**38. Which Christianity – Whose Christianity**

If by Christianity the Christians understand faith in Christ as the heavenly son of GOD, who did not belong to earthly humanity, but who lived in Divine Glory and who came down from heaven to earth, and who entered the circle of humanity and who took upon the human form through a virgin, and who made atonement for men’s sins by his own blood upon the cross, and who was buried but rose after three days from the grave, and then who was raised to heaven to sit on the right side of GOD—as the Lord of his people, who hears their prayers, who guards and leads them, who dwells within their hearts, who works silently within them, and who saves Christians and would take them to heaven. Then all this is false. Jesus never said all this. Many wrongs are attributed to Jesus. If this is Christianity then such a Christianity was founded by Paul’s fertile brain. This does not pertain to real Jesus.

**39. Conclusion**

Christian readers are to decide for themselves whom they want to follow — Jesus or Paul, a prophet or an apostate! They have to draw a line.

Paul has said that if the Truth of GOD has more abounded through my lies, why then I am judged as a sinner? He justified his lies as those lies propagated wrong Christianity. But Paul’s preachings were contrary to those

of Jesus. Paul mixed the monotheism of Jesus with the Trinitarianism of Pagans and Gentiles. Paul preached a new form of Christianity, entirely different to the teachings of Jesus. Unfortunately even present day Christians are believing and following the false preachings of Paul.

Paul had discovered a synthetic religion. Mathematically absurd and historically false. A religion comes only through the chosen Prophets of GOD. Paul was an outsider. He was not a prophet. He did not have a Divine Mandate. Yet today the Christian world erroneously follows Paulinic Christianity. The day Paul entered Christianity – the true Christianity of Jesus Christ died. Jesus became an incarnated GOD. Monotheism was replaced by Trinitarianism and the addition of Holy Ghost was a superb innovation! Paul was beheaded in Rome between 61 and 68 AD for some unknown reason.

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

### **Most Monstrous Lie**

**Qur'aan rejects the fallacy and the lie of calling Jesus as a son of God in most strong words. It says: "Those who say - The Most Gracious (God) has taken a son. Indeed they have put forward a thing Most MONSTROUS. At it the skies are about to burst, the earth is about to split asunder, and the mountains are about to fall down in utter ruin:**

(Ref: Holy Qur'-aan Surah Maryam 19:88,89,90)

### **Jesus was not Crucified**

**"They said (in boast) – We killed Jesus Christ the son of Mary – the Messenger of ALLAH. But they killed him not, nor crucified him. Only a likeness of that was shown to them. And those who differ in it are full of doubts, with no (certain) knowledge, but the matter was made dubious for them. For, of a surety they killed him not. No, ALLAH raised him upto HIMSELF. And ALLAH is exalted in Power, Wise."**

(Ref: Holy Qur'aan Surah An-Nisaa 4:157-159)

## INTRODUCTION

The purpose of this booklet is to convince our Christian friends that they should strive for Paradise. Today our Christian friends are in a spiritual spin so far their misplaced faith is concerned. They have been in mental dilemma for the last 2000 years. They need sympathy and help to be able to be convinced intellectually. They do not study the whole Bible. Due to their ignorance of the Bible they believe what they hear from well-paid Church Authorities. That is believing in hearsay.

They should themselves read and study the Bible. It is an important matter concerning one's faith; the value of it surpasses the value of his other assets all combined.

Their ignorance and arrogance would vanish. They would then be walking along with Jesus in the right direction towards Paradise.

If one accepts the Truth from Jesus, it would be for his own good but if he continues to walk along Paul then the loss would be his own and Jesus would say— "I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers."

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

36/A South Central Avenue  
Defence Housing Authority  
Karachi —Pakistan.  
Ph: (021) 3589-4886

## 5. WHAT WESTERN SCHOLARS SAY ABOUT TRINITY

1. Christianity's real strength lies in the beautiful personality of Jesus Christ, Jesus was the strength of Christianity yesterday, and he still remains the real strength of Christianity today. His person was as much loveable yesterday, as it is today and would remain loveable even tomorrow. To call him one of the Three (or a son of GOD) is not only an affront to the Glory and Majesty of ONE TRUE GOD but is also an embarrassment to Jesus. Peace and Blessings of GOD be on prophet Jesus as well as on all other prophets whose name appears in this booklet.

2. The earlier composition of Trinity in King James Version of Bible at One John 5:7 said:- "For there are three in that bear record in heaven- the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost. These three are One." This composition of Trinity has been changed in later additions of Bible. For example New International Version Bible quotes an entirely different combination. One John 5:7 now says- "For there are three that testify -the Spirit, the Water and the Blood, and the three are in agreement." Readers can note the difference in these two combinations. Which one of the two combinations the Christians would like to agree upon. There is confusion. Not only this confusion, there is confusion upon confusion. For F. Nictzsche says:- "The most difficult question in mathematics is that GOD is one in three, and three in one!" Then comes Gospel of John the last of the written work of testament Two, Gospel of John at 1:1 says:- "In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and the Word was God. He was with God in the beginning." By now the reader is in total confusion about the real status of Jesus. For it is this weakness of Bible that has begun to bear up Christian faith. In 1990 the world Christian population was 29%. It is expected to drop down to 27% by the year 2010. Why? Because the people

are not believing in the authenticity and truthfulness of Bible.

3. Mankin an expert of New Testament says:- “What is the New Testament? Paul, Paul and Paul—who never ever even met Jesus!” Paul’s Trinity is an enigmatic dilemma to human wisdom and intellect. Trinity can never be explained fully. It is beyond human understanding. Nothing like this happened before Jesus or —during his lifetime or any time thereafter. All this is because of Saint Paul who made such a fine mess of Jesus’ teachings and of Christianity. Despite this Paul at Romans 3:7 says— “If through my falsehood, God’s truthfulness abounds to HIS GLORY, then why am I being condemned as a sinner.”

4. Early Christians did not know or utter this word called “TRINITY”. Jesus himself did not know about Trinity. The idea of Trinity was borrowed from Pagans living under the Roman Empire. This idea was implanted by Paul (Saul) into Judeo Christianity many years after the departure of Jesus. Paul outclassed even Jesus and became the real Founder of Modern Christianity. Paul won. He wrote more books of Testament Two than anyone else (over 20). The reason for all these indirect writings was because Jesus did not leave behind any written word. Paul disregarded master’s specific instructions that Jesus was sent only to the “Lost Sheep of Israel” i.e. to redeem the fallen Jews from their depravity and disobedience. Preaching to others or to Roman gentiles was to him like-“Give not that which is holy to dogs, neither throw your pearls before the swines.” But Paul did exactly that what was forbidden by the Master. Then he spoke lies after lies. Pagan temples became Jesus Christ churches and their caves became Christian monasteries. On the Day of Judgement how Paul would face Jesus? Jesus would say— “I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoer.” (Matthew 7:23). Paul has caused a tremendous spiritual loss to the True religion of Jesus Christ.

5. There are two faces of Christianity. One of Monotheism and the other of Trinity. Monotheism was preached by Jesus whereas Trinity, was propagated by

Paul. Monotheism in Christianity lasted only in the first thirty years or so after Jesus’ departure. Thereafter the Trinity of Paul dominated the Christian faith and the Church. It is Paulinic Christianity that has existed for the last almost two thousand years. According to Jesus Christ, the Two Greatest Commandments of Divine Law are:

- (a) **Matthew 22:37**— “Thou shall love the Lord your GOD with all thy heart, and with all thy soul and with all thy mind.”
- (b) **Matthew 22:39**— “Thou shall love thy neighbour as thyself.”

Monotheist Christians believed then and believe now that- God is transcendent power standing outside time and outside all kinds of relationships. HE is One and Only. HE is Eternal and Absolute. HE begetteth not, nor is HE begotten and there is none like HIM.

6. Around 300AD appearance of so many Gospels created problems in Christianity and, in the Roman Empire. According to one source, there were at least 270 versions of Gospels at that time, while another source states there were as many as 4000 Gospels. Each group was projecting something. There were strong religious crosscurrents. This was causing distrust and tension in the religion. It had political repercussions as well in the Roman Empire. The cross currents were so severe that a number of “combat writings” had appeared, each side persisting and insisting on his own point of view. Under such tense conditions, there was general dissatisfaction and mistrust among the people of the Roman Empire. The tyrannical Roman King Constantine of Constantinople (now Istanbul) was uneasy. In 331 A.D. therefore he called a meeting of all Christian leaders to meet and sort out their differences once for all. The Council meeting was held in the city of Nicea. The delegates reached a few days in advance and finally the Emperor inaugurated the Council. His emphasis was on one point-to reach the unanimity of decision. There were two parties monotheists and Trinitarians. Monotheists

(group which followed Arius) complained that they are being prosecuted and are being expelled from their cities because we say that Jesus had a beginning, while God had no beginning. People would ask women whether a son could exist before he was born. The debate was hot and bitter. The Trinitarians said that the "son" was "of GOD" and the Monotheists argued back, "All things are of GOD." The Trinitarian in desperation argued that the Bible says that, "Jesus is the eternal image of the father and true "GOD." To this Monotheists replied that the Bible also says. "We men are the image and glory of GOD. Therefore, if this argument was used then not only Jesus but all men could claim to be Divine."

7. People came into violent collision with the Bishops. For King Constantine the things were getting from bad to worse. His appeal was for the unity of religious opinion as the best guarantee of peace in his Empire.

8. Finally through a Royal decree, the following points (of Pauline) Church were promulgated for everybody to obey and follow. They are:-

- (a) Dogma of Trinity was accepted as a fundamental doctrine of Christianity.
- (b) Declared the Roman Sunday to be the Christian Sabbath.
- (c) `Adopted the traditional birthday of the Sun god, the twenty-fifth of December, as the birthday of Jesus.

Thus the true Christianity of Jesus died and Paulinic Christianity won. Anus-the Monotheist who was the Bishop of Constantinople died after three years in 336 A.D. due to poisoning.

9. The General Council of Nicea in 331 A.D. promulgated the following points as canon i.e. as a religious authority (without any Divine authority).

- (a) The General Council gave the son (Jesus) the same nature as that of Father (God) to fill the void of Trinity.
- (b) In order to fill the void of Trinity, the Council admitted the Holy Spirit into the Trinity to make a total of three.
- (c) The Council consigned to Christ a human soul in conjunction with the Logos.
- (d) The Council unified into one- the hypothetical union of the Divine and human nature of Christ.
- (e) The Council affirmed, that in consequence of this union, the two natures (i.e. Divine and human) constituted only one person.

**10. The Council of Nicea - in 331 A.D. declared only Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John to be canonical i.e. holy and religiously acceptable. Others were rejected.**

11. Saint Justin says that the four Gospels selected as canonical out of hundred others are not Divine revelations but they are Memoirs of the APOSTLES, suited to an occasion:

- (a) **The Gospel of Matthew** (80-90 A.D.) tried to show that by the coming of Jesus in fact fulfilled the prophecies of Testament One. Matthew was not Jesus' companion but Matthew constantly refers to quotations from the Old Testament to show that Jesus was the Messiah; the Jews were waiting for. Here Jesus is shown following the Jewish law including praying (3 times a day), fasting and observing the obligations regarding Charity. Matthew (10:5-6) says:- "Go only to the lost sheep of Israel." Matthew (15:24) I (Jesus) was sent only to the Lost Sheep of Israel" A little later Matthew extends the sphere and makes Jesus to say Matthew

(28:19):-“Therefore go and make disciples of all nations. Gospel of Matthew, is Jewish in spirit and feel. He is Judeo-Christian in behaviour. Matthew had used a lot of imagination in describing Jesus’ death, Resurrection and the role of guard at the tomb. Matthew (27:51-53) is a master of dramatic imagination. He said at that moment curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. The earth shook and the rocks split. The tombs broke open and the bodies of many holy people who had died rose to life. They came out of the tombs and after Jesus’ resurrection they went into the city and appeared to many people. **That means that Jesus- stayed in the grave at best for three days and two nights.** All these are improbabilities in the Gospel of Matthew, which he wrote perhaps at Antioch.

- (b) **The Gospel of Mark is the earliest** (65-70 A.D.) Mark was a Jew. It is the shortest. Christian scholar O. Culmann does not consider Mark to be the disciple of Jesus. This Gospel at best was written by an apostle’s disciple.

Mark is the only evangelist to relate the description of passion. Regarding sign of Jonah (Yunus) he contradicts Matthew- Mark at 8:11 says that, “no sign will be given” whereas Matthew at 12:39 says- “Except the sign of Jonah.” Father Roguet said that **Mark is a clumsy writer.** The Gospel was perhaps written in Rome.

- (c) **The Gospel of Luke: Is methodical well written narrative.** He himself was not the witness but he obtained eyewitness accounts from others and organised it for better expression. It is a literary work. Luke shows good relations with Samaritans while Matthew asks apostles to flee from them. Luke highlights

opposition to Jesus by Jews whereas Mark had used Judaic verses to show that Jesus was pro Jews. This is just one of the many striking examples of the fact that the Evangelists (i.e. followers of Gospels) make Jesus say whatever suits their personal conviction. Luke describes Jesus’ childhood differently to Matthew (Luke and Mark do not even mention it). Luke gives a different— geneology of Jesus contradicting each other from David onwards. Luke describes Jesus’ mission differently than Matthew and Mark. Luke describes the institution of Eucharist (i.e. drinking wine as Jesus’ blood and bread as Jesus’ flesh) differently (Luke 22:19-24; Matthew 26:26-29; and Mark 14:22-24). Luke is contradictory within his own writings. Jesus’ Ascension is described by him differently at 24:50 and in Acts of Apostles 1:2. In his Gospel this event took place on Easter day but in Acts it is forty days later. Which one is correct? Gospels are: “Combat writings-written to contradict and to suit a particular occasion and a situation.

- (d) **The Gospel of John is radically different from Matthew, Mark and Luke.** It is different in style, choice of subjects and manner of speech. It also differs in theological outlook from the first three. Its author is John, son of Zebedee the fisherman. It was written between 60 to 70 years after Jesus. First three Gospels of Mark, Matthew and Luke depict Jesus as a human being but John calls him the “Word”: Here he was clearly influenced by Paul whose writings came much before the Gospel. No such word appears either in Testament One or in the Gospel of Matthew, Mark or Luke. Where from Paul got it?

John was not an eyewitness to Jesus Resurrection. Yet he describes it in great detail. Gospel of John infact had several authors. Latter additions are obvious i.e. in Chapter 21. In the Gospel, the Institution of Eucharist is not described though John was an eyewitness to passion at the Last Supper. Why? This point is of very high importance. It questions the very credibility of the Institution of EUCHARIST in the Roman Catholic Church. In contrast to this, there are several other stories of lesser importance, which are not mentioned in the first three Gospels. It raises a question whether or not the institution of EUCHARIST is true or false. John places the last Supper before Passover celebrations whereas in the other three Gospels it is during the celebrations. Which one is right? Jesus' prayer in the garden of Gethse-name is not mentioned by John. Appearance of Jesus after his so-called death and then his ascension are described differently. Dr. W.R. Inge says-"Few scholars can disagree that the Gospel of John was written by some nameless mystic."

**We shall further see how a single word "PARACLETE or ARAKLETOS or COMFORTER OR HELPER OR ADVOCATE, are used differently in different Bibles) Gospel of John Chapt. 14, 15 and 16 can radically alter the meaning and can also completely change its sense-having a far reaching consequence on the future of Christianity as a whole.**

12. Another point of serious concern is that Mark, Matthew and Luke give the duration of Jesus' - ission as one year whereas according to John it is over two years. Who is right? Gospel of John is disjointed, lacking continuity and above all it is contradictory. For example the

event of Catch of Fish is shown by Luke during Jesus' life whereas the same event is described by John to have happened after Resurrection. Julian Huxley says- **"It is imperative that to accept the Gospels, the intellect must be blindfolded. There is nothing in the Gospel but insult to a critical seeking mind."**

13. A study of all the four Gospels reveals clearly that the Gospels are a reflection (memoirs) of the early Christians as they knew or heard stories about Jesus. Authentic and faithful transmission of Jesus' words cannot be ascertained. **They are therefore doubtful.**

14. There are strange contradictions in the Bible. Gospel of Matthew has Jesus appearing first to Mary Magdalene and other women. But Luke gives the first appearance to Peter. Matthew says Jesus reappeared at Galilee whereas Luke says it was at Jerusalem. Mark does not even mention post resurrection appearance at all. Who is right? Post resurrection stories are ambiguous stories. Flight of imagination. What a confusion! Similarly the story of empty tomb was invented by Mark who is the earliest Gospel writer. Empty tomb merely indicates that the grave was without a body. According to Matthew the empty tomb was discovered by Mary Magdalene and other women who are "told" by an angel that Jesus is risen! In those times the society did not give much weight to woman's testimony.

**John Dominic Crossan at Dc Paul University Chicago says:-** "The tomb of Jesus was indeed empty. The reason, according to him, is the body of Jesus had already been devoured by wild dogs. John Dominic Crossan claims that such used to be the fate of crucified Roman criminals. **Jesus never went to grave. God raised him up to heaven.**

15. In Corinthians, Paul says that Jesus made several post resurrection appearances. According to him Jesus appeared (a) to Cephas (Peter) (b) to the twelve disciples (c) to a group of more than 500 brethren at one time (d) to



James-his brother (c) to all the Apostles and finally (f) to Paul himself. Which one is true? **Does re-suscitation mean resurrection?** A resuscitated patient is a good news to the family and friends but it does not certainly begin a new kind of religion. **Christians made out a fantastic story out of resurrection-the risen Jesus.** It started a new hope among Christians. They could imagine their own resurrection after death. After his (Jesus') death, Jesus entered into a new form of existence, in which he began to share power with God. Not only him alone but along with 15 others as well! Jesus, the son then began to complete with GOD, the Father. **He even surpassed the True God for being" a perfect man and a perfect God! The son-ship of Jesus Christ is the greatest fiction of human history.**

16. Jesus posed a question. "Who do you think that I am?" Paul said:- "**All things to all men.**" Elsewhere Bible says that (a) Jesus is a son of God. (b) To others he is a prophet or a messenger, (c) to others he is just a man who was an inspired social reformer. (d) To still others- he is a myth-a novelistic invention of Paul! Who is right? All this is only because Jesus has left **nothing authoritative in writing.**

17. That is why Bible scholars flatly refuse to accept them. Another point to note is that soon after the departure of Jesus from the scene many writings (memoirs) were in circulation but the Church ordered them to be destroyed for penalty of death. Only four Gospels of Mark, Matthew, Luke and John were ordered to be retained. Therefore, they are called CANONICAL. All other written documents (Gospels) were then hidden. As such those documents are called" Apocrypha". Amongst them- Gospel of Barnabas, Gospel Nazarenes, Gospel of Hebrews, Gospel of Egyptians and Gospel of Thomas were important because they carried important information about Jesus but they were not accepted as CANONICAL. In addition to these hidden Gospels there were two very old parchment manuscripts of Bible of 4th century in Greek language. One is called CODEX VATICANUS and the other is called

CODEX SINAITICUS.

18. Religion taught and preached by Paul got super imposed over the religion of Jesus. Where Jesus failed to establish the Truth, Paul succeeded in establishing the untruth. Trinity is a myth and a novelistic invention. Trinity is pure fiction. It is a flight of imagination and it is a sign of distorted faith. It is a good thing that Christianity is unaware of race system. Paul's human universalism applies to Christians only, all others, no matter how correct and righteous they may be are doomed forever unless- "They be of Christ." Any one who disbelieves remains condemned. Paul limits salvation to Christians only—all others are out of his circle. "Outside the Church, there is no salvation".....Paul has made Jesus so much of God that he is scarcely a man at all. Is Jesus one or as many as there are Churches in Christendom? **The four Gospel writers are themselves at variance in their portrayal of Jesus. There are discrepancies. Gospel books are in fact an agenda of propaganda and false advertisement to sell an idea, which is not the truth.**

19. Gospels portray Jesus as a personality which is extraordinary beautiful. A noble man full of love and pity for all men specially the unfortunate and the lowest. He had a keen insight into human nature and who was gifted with a tongueful of parables. He was a devoted teacher of ethical and religious principles of Judaism. **But he was a teacher and a prophet and no more. To call him anything else would be blasphemy-the highest category of sin.**

20. Christian faith is not intellectual. It is a belief without understanding. It is hollow in nature. "Believe and ye shall be saved." God is one and not many. Trinity is false. To say that though God is one but through some strange mathematical calculation it is three in one, and one in three is non-sensical. All co-eternal and co-equal. Sounds strange but Christians believe in it. **Christians, in this matter, do not use their intellect.** Just because Paul has told them- "He that disbelieveth is outside the Church and

there is no salvation for him.” Christians somehow believe that Jesus is God’s sacrifice of his only begotten son so that by believing in this idea they may be saved. They get convinced that by the sacrifice of Jesus they can be saved vicariously. This does not happen in God’s heavenly Most Just Court. Strange is their thinking and stranger still is their belief. The turning point of Christian’s belief is that one who believes in these things gets automatically saved, but one who refuses to believe in these hollow slogans, no matter how pious and righteous he may otherwise be, is lost to damnation. **It is due to these hollow but catchy slogans that Christianity has begun to be dependent on counting their numerical strength rather than on the strength of their ideological and religious strength.**

21. To-day, in the name of Jesus, millions and millions of dollars are being spent to promote and project modern Christianity—which in fact is a Paulinic form of Christianity. A new class of vibrant orators have sprung up on T.V. and radio suddenly, making money, name and fame. They are shouting hoarse to the sentiments of Jesus’ lovers. **But, alas ! the orators are preaching the doctrines of Paul and not of Jesus. The devoted listeners are being duped and deceived by their lies and verbosity. Such is the height of hypocrisy in Christianity.**

22. It can be argued that separating Godhood does not lower the position of Jesus Christ, instead it places Jesus in the right context and position, which itself is true and noble. Indeed Jesus was one of the greatest prophets to mankind but Paul became the real founder of modified Christianity whether or not the modern Christianity truly reflects the teachings of Jesus. Modern Christianity is a modified Christianity. Paul created a mental and a spiritual void amongst the modern Christians. **Paul imprisoned the Christian intellect and his soul through the concept of “SAVIOUR”. Today a modern Christian, imprisoned in intellect and in spirit, continues to listen to their pastors and priests in a mapped impotence.**

23. Some of the Western Scholars are quite expressive against the idea of TRINITY. Given below are some of the extracts from their writings.

24. **Prof. Wil Durant said:-** “Christianity could not destroy Roman Paganism, instead it adopted it.” Paganism won and the True Christianity of Jesus lost. Paul won and Jesus lost. Christians say that the disobedience by Eve and Adam has distorted the nature of man till eternity. Untrue.

25. **Mark Italy said:-** If I have been born tainted with the sin of Adam, then GOD has been very cruel to me. But according to AL-QUR’AAN, all people are born innocent, until one makes himself or herself guilty by a deed or act. Islam does not believe in original sin. Adam’s guilt was his own and it does not percolate down to his sons and daughters. In anyway Adam had repented and was forgiven by ALLAH.

26. **Karl Barth said:-** “The Bible lacks the expressed declaration that Father, the son and the Holy Ghost are of equal essence”. (Revised versions of Bible have another combination. See 1st Apostle of John. It says. “For there are three that testify; the spirit, the water and the blood; and the three are in agreement.” **Which one is right?**)

27. **Servetus said:-** In his book Errors of Trinity says that those who believe in trinity are Trinitarians and Atheists. He called this Trinity a diabolical monster with three heads. He also called the baptism of the infant as an invention of devil and sorcery. According to him this ritual entails the murder and ruin of many souls. He declared evangelical religion to be without faith and without GOD. Servetus further says that those who call Jesus —a prophet are charged with Judaism and Islam, **regardless of the fact that the scriptures and ancient writers called him a prophet.**

28. **Francis David said:-** “I followed the line of the Scripture, but my opponents (the Trinitarians) hid some strange formula in their bag. They turned light into

darkness when they made three of GOD and two of Christ. Their religion is self-contradictory, to the extent that even they cannot present it as a whole. Nevertheless they will see that even against their will, GOD will prove HIS TRUTH.” Francis David made the following four points.

- (a) The Strict command of GOD is that no one should be invoked save GOD- the Father, the Creator of heaven and earth.
- (b) Christ - the teacher of truth, taught that no one is to be invoked besides the heavenly Father.
- (c) True invocation is defined as that which is paid to the Father in spirit and truth.
- (d) The forms of simple prayer are directed not to Christ, but to the Father.

**29. Arthor Weigall- An Historian says:-** “In old and new Testaments, nowhere word trinity is mentioned. Jesus never uttered the word Trinity.” (Only Paul has used this word. Testament One and Testament Two contain the stories and statements of Prophets. Why Paul’s writings have come in the Bible is questionable while Gospel of Barnabas has been left out. Barnabas knew Jesus well and he was one of the twelve disciples. On the other hand Paul did not meet Jesus even once.)

**30. David Jenkin—a Bishop says:-** “Some of the Bible statements are not strictly true but were added later (by Paul and by early Christians - only to express their exaggerated faith in him.”

Testament One and Testament Two do not have the following notions. Only writings of Paul have. They are Trinity, son of God, Begotten son (now this word is removed from later editions of Bible), original sin, Jesus died for your sins, God made flesh, Jesus the perfect god and perfect man, sin and atonement, redemption, For the

wages of sin is death but the gift of God is eternal life, Death through Adam and life through Christ, Righteousness through faith, Dead to sin and alive in Jesus, Life through the spirit, Through the grace of our Lord, Christ is the end of the law, The whole world is a prisoner of sin, In him we have redemption through his blood- the forgiveness of sins, raised Jesus from the dead and seated him at His right hand of heavenly realm, for it is by grace you have been saved- through faith, you die with Adam and live with Christ. This (Jesus) is my (God’s) son— whom I love, with him I am well pleased. I am the Alpha and Omega etc.

**31. John Hick Professor said:-** “To say that the historical Jesus of Nazareth was also GOD is as devoid of meaning as to say that a circle is also a square.”

**32. Paul Victor Weir Wille said:-** “To say that Jesus Christ is not GOD. It does not degrade Jesus Christ. It absolves him of falsehood alleged to him. It simply elevates ONE TRUE GOD.”

**33. Huston Smith said:-** “To say that Jesus was fully GOD and fully man is paradoxical (seemingly absurd or Self-contradictory). It is a blatant contradiction.”

**34. Randolph Ross said:-** “Trinity is impossible to demonstrate and impossible to understand. It is against the Laws of Nature. Impossible to the rules of logic, human wisdom and intellect. **Two plus two do not make five or three. Saying Trinity is like that you understand that a circle is also a square. It is mathematically incorrect and geometrically impossible.**”

**35. Clement a Christian Religious Scholar said:-** “This state of religious scenario (i.e. Monotheism of Jesus verses Trinity of Paul) continued to exist till 70 A.D. This period was a period of fierce struggle between the two forms of Christianity- the Judeo Christianity and the Paulinic Christianity. In 70 A.D. Jerusalem fell to Roman

Emperor Titus. So under such disturbed conditions the Paulinic form of Christianity” won. Thereafter the situation reversed and Paul won a victory over Judeo Christianity of Jesus. This victory was not a mandate from GOD but it was through the ignorance and weakness of their faith in the teachings of Jesus. Paul took a path, which was clearly against the Divine Law. Jesus while biding his time in heaven must be lamenting over the conduct and behaviour of his followers. **Surely Jesus is the most unfortunate of all messengers of GOD who has been grossly misunderstood.”**

36. **Vladimir Lenin said:-** How powerless is the GOD of Christendom! He cannot even forgive a man without shedding the blood of his own son!”

37. **William Ellery Charming says:-** Jesus never said:- “This and this I speak as GOD DIVINE”. **Doctrine of three persons in GOD is pure fiction.**

38. **Scholars of Testament I and Testament II who meet every year in California USA have declared that only 20% of Jesus’ words in Bible are true. Remaining 80% are lies. And same is the case about his deeds- only 20% or even less.**

39. **Michael Harton - Evangelical Minister says:-** “The whole Christian faith rests on a scheme of redemption (Deliverance from sins) and Resurrection (born again). It is not about men and women climbing up to GOD, it is about GOD descending to save a rebel race. (To Christians) GOD appeared in flesh, coming down to us, because we had proved we couldn’t save ourselves.” According to Testament One-only Elijah and Enoch had ascended to heaven. But they did not have to die first.

40. **Peter A Bien Professor of Dartmouth College says:-** “I don’t think we know who Jesus was. The Gospels, which were written for political purposes- to convert people - are after the fact. Fifty years at least. Then one Gospel writer says that Jesus was born in

Nazareth, the other says in Bethlehem. Joseph (Jesus’ step father) might have been a shoemaker, not a carpenter. Some traditions said Jesus had brothers, others said Joseph had no other children. What difference does it make? The Gospel writers were novelists, writing story about a child who really was born, but more important, a story with a message worth hearing. I realize much of what we know about Jesus is novelists.

41. **Friedrich Nietzsche said-** “I had to stain my hands with the Wood of Christianity and had to crucify it in every sense.” Such was his disgust.

42. **Professor A.N. Whitehead says:-** **If the moral codes given in the Gospels (i.e. turn the other cheek and love thy enemy etc.) are implemented in a society, there will be only one result of that undertaking “Sudden Death”.**

43. **John Spong Bishop of New York says:-** “If Paul was going to create a person out of whole cloth, he never would have located him in this scrubby, dirty little Galilean town.”

44. **Kevin R. O’Neil President of American Buddhist Movement says:-** “The value, for a Buddhist, comes not from proving whether he did exist or not. His significance lies in the lessons of the Jesus story.”

45. **Bernard Russell says:-** **“Christianity is nothing but propagation of a dogma. It does not concern itself with building moral character. All a person has to do is to confess that Jesus died for that person’s sins. The question is if the mankind were relieved of their moral obligations then the planet would become a burning pyre.”**

46. **Robert H. Eisenman- Dead Sea Scrolls Scholar: Professor at long beach California says:-** “The scrolls indicate that kind of group he would have been born into was dedicated to GOD in a very extreme, purist manner”

(i.e. Jesus was an extreme monotheist who believed in one GOD).

47. **Seyyed Hossien Nasr—Professor of Islamic Studies at George Washington University says:-** “Muslims see him (Jesus) as the greatest prophet just before the prophet of Islam (i.e. Muhammad) He (Jesus) is the prophet of inward spiritual life.”

48. **Mohan Lal Gupta—Cambridge University-Ontario -Canada says:-** “Divinity of Jesus is under fire. A new debate is cutting into the heart of Christian doctrine. Questions about Jesus’ divinity and the physical fact of resurrection have become a doctrinal testing ground for Christianity. In Britain, more than 70 Anglican priests do not believe in the authenticity of Christmas story, the resurrection or the literal truth of the rest of the Bible. And they do not believe even in Father Christmas. Fundamental Christians do not take Christmas story as literal truth any more. Members of the Jesus Seminar, a group of New Testament and classics scholars who meet periodically in California, have given the debate high gloss. Composed of religious professors, the seminar votes on whether the deeds and words attributed to Jesus were actually, historically performed or said by him. **They have so far concluded that no more than 20 percent of Jesus’ sayings and better percentage of his deeds can be attributed to Jesus as authentic.**”

49. **Michael Baigent and Richard Leigh—the author of Dead Sea Scrolls Deception said:-** “The Scrolls could demolish the entire edifice to Christian teaching and belief.” Written to shock, this book claims that Christians belonged to a Puritan sect who believed in pure Monotheism. **Paul was a Roman “Super grass who invented resurrection etc.”** (Islam preaches absolute pure monotheism).

50. **Hastings Rashdall says:-** “The son-ship of Jesus Christ, the Trinity, the blood sacrifice and atonement

etc. are not the teachings of Jesus. These are all inventions of Paul who never ever met Jesus.”

51. **Trevor Lloyd Davies and his wife Margaret—the Theologians of U.K. says:-** “Jesus Christ did not die on the cross and his resurrection was only a resuscitation. Christ lost consciousness on the cross due to a drop in blood pressure. Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd Davies noted that Christ was said to have died only after six hours! Whereas most people who used to be crucified suffered a slow death for as long as three to four days. **Jesus’ ashen skin and immobility were deliberately taken for death.** Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd Davies asked the Church not to get “steamed up over theory. They said that the Church would be better off if it accommodates truth acquired through proven knowledge within its creed.” (Barnabas reported that it was Judas Iscariot who was crucified in place of Jesus. But Basilidon sect of early Christians believed that it was Simon the Cyrene). **Whoever it was- but it was not Jesus. There was no eyewitness as all people had departed leaving none behind to watch the crucifixion.**”

52. **Royal College of Physicians of London in one of the articles of its journal says:-** “The circulation of Jesus was restored when he was taken down from the cross and laid on the ground. As Jesus showed signs of life he was not placed in a tomb but taken away and tended.”

53. **Dr. Ghazala Munir says:-** “Jesus is neither the son of GOD (ALLAH) nor GOD born as a man. Jesus is a real, breathing human. Jesus came to fulfil the Law of Prophets (Matthew) 5:17 **Bible was composed over a period of eleven centuries and has been revised a number of times.**”

54. **Martin Scorsase of U.S.A. launched in 1988 a Movie — The Last Temptation of Christ:-** “To strip biblical epic of the encrusted sanctimony and showbiz?”

He claimed that his Jesus is a real, breathing human- not GOD born as a man. "Christians being mentally attuned to the myths and fantasies created and piled up by two thousand years of concocted efforts of priests, missionaries and painters (of Christians art). Their fabulous Empires rest on the believers' blind faith. The more they can obscure the real Christ from the common man's view, the stronger and more enduring is their grip on the Christian believers' minds." **"The authenticity and reliability of the Gospels is itself in question.** Many scholars have even come to the conclusion that the anonymous authors of the four Gospels (Attributed to Matthew, Mark, Luke and John) were working from second and third hand information materials, passed along by word of mouth for some decades before being written down. Gospel writers were not "objective transmitters of history." "What they say is not history but their belief in Christ." (No matter how much misplaced it may be).

**55. Thomas Jefferson a famous American President:-** "He discarded from his biography of Jesus Christ passages which in his Judgement were unauthentic." —"Jesus did not claim to be the Messiah. Such assertions represent the Church's later belief which Gospel writers have inserted into the life of Christ." — "According to Gospels when Jesus is made to say the "Son of GOD", he did not intend it to be taken literally."

**56. Adela Yarbro Collins of the University of Notre Dame says:-** "Jesus did not believe himself to be this figure (Messiah). According to this liberal interpretation of the New Testament, it was the disciples who, out of religious fervour, experienced Jesus as having- **"risen from the dead" and introduced this novel idea (a lie) into Jesus teachings.**"

**57. Liberal Theologians of U.S.A.:-** "Do not subscribe to the notion of presenting Christ as a remote, divine figure to be deified and idolised- rather than emulated. They

therefore, try to down play the idea that Jesus was GOD." They refuse to accept Jesus as a member of a complex theological partnership called the Trinity.

**58. Liberal Theologians and Scholars pose a Distinct Problem:-** "To the centuries old edifice of myths which hide the human Jesus from common believers view. This truthful shredding of Christianity will not inspire Orthodox Christians any more by this sort of flesh and blood, down to earth Jesus— who is so different from the Jesus of New Testament — which has wrongly captivated the imagination of artists and ordinary folks for about 2000 years."

**59. The Position of Jesus in Qur'aan:-**

- (a) Islam has strongly illustrated that a "half human half GOD" personality is not at all a SINE QUA NON for (Christian) people to get inspired with and to surrender their lives. For Muslims find that Muhammad (Peace be upon him) and all other people insisted on Jesus human identity. Muhammad firmly admonished his followers from slipping into the same pitfall as the followers of Jesus did for they mistook him for GOD.
- (b) Why should the creator have to be "born" and to "die" so that HIS creatures may live? Islam asserts that ALLAH is the creator of Death and Life. Birth and death are not applicable to GOD.
- (c) "Son of GOD" belief is seen to be derogatory to the lofty status of GOD. While a blood relationship with the highest being may apparently tend to elevate the position of Jesus, it certainly does bring GOD's position a good few notches down.
- (d) The presentation of human, historical Jesus

would, in fact, redeem Jesus and even GOD-by defining each one's correct status. This would free the Christian mind from the cobweb complexities of Trinity. Christians would then find the real historical Jesus far more loveable and easier to comprehend, and therefore to follow.

- (e) When Christians will discover the real and true Jesus (against false image of Jesus) then only Jesus Christ's prophecies and expectation would be fulfilled.

**60. Jaffer Wafa says:**

- (a) Barring this dogma of Christ's and his mother's divinity, there is hardly any divergence of views between the Muslims and Christians regarding Jesus Christ.
- (b) To retain the purity of Abrahamic religion's basic tenet of unadulterated monotheism, Qur'aan urges the Christians— "To come to an agreement between us (Muslims) and you (Christians) that we shall worship none but GOD (ALLAH) and ascribe no partner unto HIM." (Qur'aan Surah Aale- 'Imran 3:64).
- (c) Ill informed adherents of Christianity ascribe erroneous ideas about Jesus Christ.
- (d) The "word" and "spirit" mentioned in the Qur'aan are in consonance, and not at variance, with Christian theology, which subscribes to the Greek philosophy of "Logos" meaning Divine word.
- (e) Qur'aan' s assertion that Christ was sent as a prophet to Israelites. The Gospels also confirm this and not contradict it.
- (f) The Church itself has come around to the Qur'aanic account by discarding the notion of

Christ's "virgin birth" and adopting, as recently as 1854, the dogma of "Immaculate Conception."

- (g) The Israelites at the time of Christ's advent were depraved and degenerate people, condemned by the apostles (prophets) of their own time, and they could have listened to only one who could be born miraculously, who could do numerous miracles and who possessed the attributes of an angel and that was Jesus.
- (h) The Qur'aan answers the question that must have been troubling many minds as to why Jesus Christ was born in an abnormal manner. Qur'aan in Surah Az-Zukhruf at 43:59-61 says—"He (Jesus) was no more than a servant (of ALLAH) WE granted OUR favour to him, and WE made him an example to the children of Israel." "And if it were OUR WILL, WE could make angels from amongst you, succeeding each other on the earth." "And Jesus shall be a Sign (for the coming of ) the hour (of Judgement). Therefore, have no doubt about the (hour), but follow ME. This is a Straight Way."
- (i) Qur'aan further says at Surah An-Nisaa 4:171—"O people of the Book! Commit no excesses in your religion, nor say of ALLAH ought but the truth. Christ Jesus the son of Mary was (no more than) a Messenger of ALLAH, and HIS Word, which HE bestowed on Mary, and a Spirit proceeding from HIM. So believe in ALLAH and HIS Messengers. Say not "Three": Desist: It will be better for you. For ALLAH is one GOD. Glory be to HIM. (For Exalted is HE) above having a son. To HIM belong all things in the heavens and on earth. And enough is ALLAH as a Disposer of affairs."

- (j) Qur'aan contradicts the Christian dogma of Crucifixion of Jesus. Qur'aan at Surah An-Nisaa 4:157-158 says:- "They said (in boast) we killed Christ Jesus, the son of Mary- the messenger of ALLAH. But they killed him not—nor crucified him. Only a likeness of that was shown to them. And those who differ therein are full of doubts, with no (certain) knowledge. But only conjecture to follow. For of a surety they killed him not." "Nay ALLAH raised him up unto HIMSELF; and ALLAH is Exalted in Power, Wise."
- (k) The New Testament also confirms the ascension of Jesus. Acts 1:1 says- "...until the day he was taken up to heaven...." Now coming to the Qur'aanic assertion (4:157) that it was not Christ who was crucified but some one else, who was mistaken for real Christ (perhaps it was either Judas or Simon the Cyrene.) Let us conjure up the scene of the pandemonium that prevailed, according to the testimony of the Gospels (Matthew 27:11-21) in the court of Pontius Pilate the Roman Governor of Jerusalem when Jesus Christ was presented for the final verdict. According to the Gospels, the Jewish elite preferred "Jesus Barnabas a well-known prisoner to be set free over Jesus Christ at the Passover Festival of the Jews. But the Roman Governor Pontius Pilate was not happy with the opinion of the Jewish gentry who had assembled in his Court. The Governor Pilate queried- "What then shall I do with Jesus who is called a Messiah?" The crowd replied- "Crucify him." Then Pilate asked- "But what crime has he committed?" Then the Jewish crowd started shouting at the top of their voices- "Crucify him." Then Pilate saw that it was no use to go on less a riot may break out..... . At this moment Pilate's wife sent to Pilate a

message- "Don't have anything to do with that innocent man, for I have suffered a great deal today in a dream because of him." Then Pilate disturbed as he was, took water and washed his hands in front of the Jewish crowd and said- "I am innocent of this man's blood. He said, "It is your responsibility." "All the Jewish people gathered answered- "Let his blood be on us and on our children" Then Pilate released prisoner Jesus Barnabas and handed Jesus Christ to the Jewish crowd. So there were two Jesus, not one, awaiting decision, at one and the same time and in the same court to be set free or to be crucified. The Governor Pilate was extremely reluctant to approve of the crucifixion of Jesus- the Messiah, whom he considered innocent but was compelled by rowdyism of the Jews to convict him and set free the other Jesus.

61. **Writings of Saint Paul:-** "Saint Paul wrote his Epistles much before any of the Gospel was written. In his first letter to Corinthians he says:- If Christ is not risen then our preaching is in vain and so is your faith." Under this verdict all Christians the world-over will remember the passion and the "death" of Jesus on Good Fridays. Year after year for two thousand years the familiar story has been relived in churches in liturgy (Public Worship), in sermons and devotional songs. Then there will be tomb like silence on Saturdays. It will then be followed with feeling of relief and radiance on Easter Sundays. Surely Paul is a clear winner. Risen Christ is the centre of Christian faith. **But right from the beginning the resurrection of Jesus was met with doubt and disbelief. It was simply blasphemous. Biblical scholars argue that the Gospel stories of the empty tomb and Jesus' post resurrection appearances are FICTION devised long after his disappearance to justify claims of his divinity. To hear story of resurrection is an embarrassment to the modern intelligent mind.**



62. **Oragon State University would hold a symposium on Jesus in the year 2000:-** “The Jesus still lives in controversy in the year 2000. Questions would be asked. What can be known about the real Jesus? Can the historical Jesus be separated from the Risen Jesus. Does Christianity owe its faith to resurrection? What do Christians mean when they claim that Jesus rose from the dead and ascended into heaven? **Must a Christian believe in the bodily resurrection of Jesus?**

63. **Dozens of Books have appeared in the US markets denying resurrection stories of the Bible:-** “The intention is to replace the Jesus of Christian worship with the “real” Jesus who has been unearthed through recent academic research. Their investigations are scholarly. They want to reconstruct the Christian faith. They think that **the resurrection is a lie and is a burden on the Christian faith.** Scripture says that Jesus was buried in grave and after three days he came out of it alive! **This to Christian faith is “Born Again.”**

64. **Gerd Ludemann—German New Testament Scholar says:-** “Resurrection is “an empty formula” that must be rejected by any one holding a “scientific view.” He says that the vision of Risen Jesus that appeared to Apostle Peter was produced due to his overwhelming grief and a sense of guilt for he had denied Jesus when Jesus was being persecuted by the Romans. The vision of Saint Paul, 14 years after the departure of Jesus, was the result of an unconscious “Christ Complex” (Paul had executed early Christians) **In short the modern psychology explains the dogma of Risen Jesus as an “Interpsychetric Experience”** amongst the people of orthodox Christian faith with missionary zeal.

66. **David Friedrich Strauss in his book:-** “The Life of Jesus Critically Examined” says that early Christians had applied to Jesus all the myths that had accumulated about the coming Messiah. Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John reflect as such the same. But the scholars in search

of true Jesus behind these myths have a different story to tell. They also rely on other Gospel texts as well such as Gnostic Gospels and the Dead Sea Scrolls (discovered accidentally in 1947). From these and other sources the scholars are reconstructing a different biography of Jesus than those found in the parallel biographies of Gospel of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John.

66. **Barbara Thiering—Australian Author:-** “She has analysed the Dead Sea Scrolls. She unveils the secret story encoded in the canonical Christian Scriptures. What they reveal is that Jesus was actually crucified at Qumran and buried in the cave by the Dead Sea. **But he only appeared to be dead, thanks to the slow acting poison administered to him on the cross. Later, Simon Magus, a magician mentioned in the New Testament, gave Jesus a purgative and some myrrh to soothe his mucous membranes.**

67. **Traditional Scholars Readily Accept That:-**

- (a) New Testament was created by believers whose main concern was to preach the “Good News” (Gospel) of Jesus Christ.
- (b) All recognize that the Gospel narratives were composed from oral traditions at least 40-70 years after the disappearance of Jesus (Pauls writings came much earlier). Each Gospel has its own theological bent.
- (c) All accept the fact that Testament Two stories— like the Epistles and Luke’s Acts of the Apostles—reflect controversies within the early church.
- (d) All acknowledge that the New Testament Authors (i.e. Bible is not Divine Scripture) show Jesus in the light of various images and beliefs from the Testament One.

68. **According to modern research and academic study the theory of Jesus' resurrection theory is ruled out of the court because it transcends time, logic and modern science.**

69. Thus Gospel's narrative in the form of parables and stories which existed even earlier in oral form are therefore considered unreliable. Gospels have framed the story that Jesus is risen and the Risen Jesus is living yet, to be the savior of the orthodox Christians. **Paul said Resurrection was Christ victory over death. Christians believe that they too will rise again in glorified bodies in GOD's coming kingdom. Scholars however, discard this theological assertions.**

70. Scripture scholars do not accept puzzling account of Jesus' resurrection. **Historians do not accept the Gospel Version of Jesus' resurrection Accounts.** For it creates more problems than it solves. For one thing there were no witnesses to the Resurrection. No. Gospel writer has been able to correctly describe as to what actually happened. Post resurrection stories contain a variety of factual discrepancies about the main characters, places, times, and messages attributed to the Risen Jesus. For example:

- (a) Gospel of Matthew says that Jesus appeared first to lady Magdalene and other woman whereas according to Luke it was Peter who had the first appearance. Mark gives no post Resurrection appearance at all.
- (b) Luke says that Jesus appeared to Apostles in Jerusalem area whereas Matthew says it was in Galilee.
- (c) The earliest Gospel was that of Mark. He invented the empty tomb story only to indirectly suggest that Jesus must have risen from the grave otherwise empty tomb merely indicates that the body was not there. Question of Jesus's rising amounts to "feeding the evidence".

- (d) According to Matthew's Gospel the empty tomb is first discovered by Mary Magdalene and another woman. Matthew immediately anticipates that the doubters would say that the dead body had been stolen. Therefore Matthew inserts in his story that the angel met the two ladies and told them that Jesus has risen ! A clever idea.
- (c) Paul wrote many letters to various new Churches in the Roman Empire. His letters went out at least 20 to 40 years before the four Gospels were even written by Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. Paul in his letter to the people of Corinthians says that Jesus made several post-resurrection appearances. They are:
  - (i) To Copas (=Peter).
  - (ii) To 12 Apostles.
  - (iii) To a group of more than 500 brethren at one time.
  - (iv) To James.
  - (v) To all the Apostles.
  - (vi) And finally to Paul himself.

Note:- Paul does not mention about the two ladies and the confession of an angel to them, as Matthew does.

71. According to Testament One and Testament Two all prophets had died except prophet Elijah (Isaiah) and Enoch. They ascended to heaven but neither rose from the dead.

72. Gospels themselves give various descriptions of Risen Jesus. The descriptions are:-

- (a) He is eating with his disciples.
- (b) According to Gospel of John one of the twelve apostles also doubted the Risen Jesus, he is allowed by Jesus to put in a finger into the cut in the side skin of his stomach.

- (c) Gospels say that the Resurrected body of Jesus was not at all like a normal human flesh.
- (d) Jesus mysteriously appears and disappears through closed doors.
- (e) According to Luke—Jesus appears to two disciples on the road to Emmaus but remains unrecognised to his own close companions.
- (f) Paul sees him when he was hit by a stroke caused by heat exhaustion on his way to Damascus some 14 years after crucifixion drama of Jesus.

73. **Cavey C. Newman says:-** Against this background, the resurrection of Jesus was a provocative claim for any one to make.

74. **Resurrection narratives** are ambiguous, allowing historians ample room to imagine what must have really taken place.

75. **Ignatius of Antioch** wrote within a century after Jesus- “Jesus rose in the silence of God.”

76. Resurrection remains enigmatic mystery that the Jesus rose from the dead. Paul said- “it is Christ’s victory over death.” That he shares the powers of GOD. **This holds Christians faith and hope; no matter how far removed it may be, from Christ and from Truth.**

77. **Frances Young, a professor at Birmingham University says:-** “Gospels invariably portray Jesus, as “Holy One of God,” or “Son of David,” or the “Son of God.” Regardless of these titles to Jesus, he himself used the title of “Son of man.” (Jesus has said son of man some 83 times). **Chirstiandom deliberately forces itself to believe that Jesus is GOD or Son of God or One of the Three.**

78. **Upton Sinclair an American Writer says:-** “Lest

any one think that in calling God his Father, Jesus was proclaiming himself the Son, let it be made clear to him that Jesus called “God your Father,” too. **Jesus said it eighteen times in the New Testament.** For example “Your father knoweth” etc. Jesus meant that we all were “Sons of God” and Jesus was also simply one of them.”

79. **J. Jesemias says:-** “It is not only that Jesus performed miracles, Moses also did. According to him those who went upto heaven are Enoch, and Elijah.

80. **Encyclopaedia Britannica 15th Edition (1885) Vol. 14, page 826 says:-** That the last 12 verses of Mark (Mark 16:9 to 18) were not in early manuscripts. They were added later. (Read the 1300-year history of Bible writings. It was written bit-by-bit, piece-by-piece.)

81. **George A. Dorsay says:-** “Christianity is the religion of defeated people with defeated religious minds. A religion wherein nothing, I repeat nothing is reliable.”

82. **Dr. Marcello Craven in his book:-** “Those Incredible Christians” writes- “**Paul had been an enemy both to the Jews as well as to the Christians.** He was guilty of setting aside the teaching of Torah as well as disregarding the specific instructions of Jesus himself. He was recruiting anyone willing to join his camp on the narrowest margin of belief. Paul was defying Jesus openly. Paul even denounced that Torah had become invalid as a means of Salvation. This enraged Jews to conclude that Christians were the worst of renegades.” Dr. Marcello Craven further writes. “**Thus we enter truly the staggering vicious circle of a god who punishes himself in order to be able to forgive the men and the women who have offended him.**”

83. **Dr. Hugh Schonfield in his Book. Those incredible Christians presents** in graphic terms the value of 4th Gospel The Gospel of John. He says:- “Thus in the Fourth

Gospel, as in the letters to the Seven Churches, it is not the real Jesus that is speaking, but it is John the Elder who is speaking in Jesus' name. The fraud can be detected. Not only because the Christ of the Fourth Gospel and of the First Epistle of John expresses himself in a manner which is so often unlike Jewish.

Also because it is the manner in which Jesus is made to speak by the writer. For this we have to be very thankful for the existence of that Epistle.

There is no need to be horrified that such an imaginary work, guilty of such gross deception, could find its place in the inspired document. It should be clear to us by now that there are several bogus books in the New Testament. There are also others, which are purposefully misleading. Our own moral judgement must not be applied to the literary productions of antiquity, where it was not considered proper at all improper to forge, interpolate and slant the documents that are supposed to be Divinely inspired. John would have perhaps wrongly believed that his design was righteous and God-guided. He must have imagined that he had been specially chosen to write the Gospel and that he was being led by the spirit at every stage."

**84. Isaac Asimov in his Book Guide to Bible says:- "The details of Jesus' life as given in the Fourth Gospel are, quite different from those which the first three Gospels have in common.**

It might also be argued that the Fourth Gospel was written quite late (much after Paul, Matthew, Mark and Luke) for a community which had already been Christian for a while, but it was involved within it with doctrinal disputes. Its purpose might then have been, not to present a realistic picture of Jesus, but rather use him as a figure through whom the author's own expression of theology was to be achieved, despite the fact that it opposed and represented conflicting views from others. It might, from

that stand point, seem that **the Fourth Gospel could be considered a form of didactic fiction**, roughly analogous to the dialogues in which Plato places his own philosophical words into the mouth of Socrates."

**85. Isaac Asimov further says:- "The historic Jesus is the orthodox Jew, as mentioned in Matthew, who adheres to all tenets of Judaism. The Historic Jesus is the true Jesus Christ.** The other Jesus (mentioned in Gospel of John). **Characteristics folk legends and is the one created by Paul's fertile imagination.** Asimov further says that the task of Jesus was not to replace the law by something else, but rather to make the then existing thin shell like external outlook of Judaism with an internal strength of Divine Spirit of religion as well. Jesus laid emphasis on Faith and deeds when he said- **"Whosoever, therefore shall break one of these least (ten) commandments and tell others to do the same, he shall be called the "least" in the kingdom of Heaven.** But, whosoever shall do and tell others to do the same shall be called "great" in the Kingdom Heaven."

**86. Sir William Muir talking of Qur'aan and Bible says:-** "There is probably in the world no other book (except Qur'aan) which has remained so pure a text for fourteen centuries now." With regard to Bible, he says, however there is not and cannot be consistency. For the Bible is not one book but a collection of many books written by numerous writers, many of whom are not even known! There is even disagreement among the Christian Churches regarding the very Books, which are accepted conical (i.e. authorised by the Church elders as to have been inspired). The writings are variant **that in a single book there may be contradictory statements as we can note-the conversion of Paul as recorded in the Acts."**

**87. Hugh Schonfield in his book Those Incredible Christians says:- "Within the covers of the Bible, we can see forgeries, manipulations and deliberate inventions, just as much as it is outside. Scholars are well**

aware of this. Biblical work, as that of New Testament, is evidently not by one single person claiming to be the author. Everything is done to avoid using the word forgery. The same is true of sayings that are attributed to Jesus but are known— not to be genuine. We speak of such books as by someone of the **Pauline School of thought of “changed” or “invented” sayings of Jesus. If we did not employ evasions, it would appear that the Holy Spirit itself was an accessory to fraud.”**

“It is on record, however, that down to the final determination of the canon of scripture, **some of the books which are in the Bible were disputed.** It was argued by quite orthodox Christians of the early countries that certain books were not genuine productions of the apologetic authors by whom they purported to have been written. Occasionally the forger’s name was suggested. **Paul mentions that in his own lifetime false letters in his name were in circulation.** What had to be suited was—what was deemed to be in the interest of the Church. (Even if it was in opposition to Divine Will). Here considerations have nothing to do with truthfulness. Slants were given to compositions and in the sentiments contrary to their own attitudes, which various writers of note were made to express. All this kind of thing was a common place of the propaganda of (philosophy and of legends) of antiquity. What we have to appreciate is that it was a common thing amongst the early Christians as well.”

Over the last 2000 years there were a number of Bible texts-YAHVISTIC, ELOHISTIC, SECER-DOTAL, and VOLGATE versions. **That is how the Christianity was promoted. Those without scruples believed that end justifies the means. It still, is so. One must be honest enough to admit.**

**88. Barnabas one of the disciples of Jesus who always with him says:-** “Jesus did not bring any new law. His mission was to fulfill God’s law as given by Moses”.. (The Ten Commandments). He was a Jew.

**89. Upton Sinclair in his book. A Personal Jesus says:** “From this has come a procedure called the Eucharist, the Communion, the mass: a ceremony of unimaginable solemnity. **Instead of sacrificing a helpless lamb, it is the body of Jesus, which was sacrificed on the cross.** It is his blood, which was shed and by supernatural transformation of the bread and wine to become his body and blood, and you reverently eat and drink it, or let the priest do it for you. (Against this ritual) Billions of words have been spent in argument, and thousands of tones have been printed over the question of just how this metamorphosis takes place. The Catholics hold for what they call the real Presence i.e. they say **that the bread and wine become the actual physical body and blood,** even though their appearance remains the same as bread and wine. All devout Catholics have to go once a week and witness this act performed by the priest, and then they know that their souls are safe from hell fire.” Upton Sinclair further says-“I don’t want to hurt anyone’s feelings, and so I content myself with saying that I don’t believe Jesus would have had any interest in the procedure.”

**90. Dr. Marcello Craven Writes:-**

- (a) “Paul with his overwhelming personality and ambition, he lost no time in interjecting himself among the “pillars” of the Christian Community along with James and Peter. Quarrels and conflicts between them and Paul soon arose especially over the converts (i.e. Paul’s) and the outrageous proposal to carry the preaching beyond Judaism”.
- (b) On the subject of EUCHARIST in his book The Life of Jesus he says- “But the replacement of the sacred animal with the very person of Christ makes the ceremony grotesque and horrifying. If Jesus is to be considered a human being, the Lord’s supper assumes the characteristics of a

cannibal ritual, and if Jesus is to be considered the Son of God, then the pure and exalted idea of God held by Jesus **degenerates into belief in a ruthless god who demands the savage, perpetually renewed sacrifice of his chosen son.**”

- (c) Dr. Marcello Craven claims that the stay of Eurachist was added to the Gospels (of Matthew 26:26-29, Mark 14:22-25 and Luke 22:17-19. Dr. Craven proves his point by drawing attention to the first sentence of Paul in his letter. One Corinthians 11:23-26 where Paul says - For I have received the Lord that which also I delivered unto you. That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread. And when he had given thanks, he broke it, and said:- Take, eat. This is my body, which is broken for you. Do this in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying—this cup is the New Testament in my blood. You do this as often as you drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord’s death till he comes.” (Note Paul wrote his Epistles much before Mark, Mathew, Luke and John).

Many years thereafter, Mark, Matthew and Luke wrote their Gospels and mentioned this ritual of Eucharist. It is to be noticed that Gospel of John was the last to be written. It does not say a word about this ritual. Why?) One may question whether it was St. Paul who derived his doctrine of “Salvation by Blood”, “Atonement”, “Death and Resurrection of Jesus”, “the Eucharist service”, “Trinity”, “Baptism”, “Christmas” and “Easter” Celebrations from Jesus or from the pagan cults of Greece, Egypt, Syria and Persia? Surely the answer lies in the later.

91. **Leo Tolstoi in his Book “Appeal to the Clergy” says:- “If the trinity, and an immaculate conception,**

**and the salvation of mankind by the blood of Jesus, are possible, then anything is possible — and the demands of reason are not obligatory.”**

92. **Rudolf Bultmann (Protestant) and Father John Lawrence Mackenzie (Roman Catholic) agree that- “Parts of the Gospels are not historically true. Certain sayings of Jesus were created by the early church. Hence it can be seen how easily on word could have various renderings.” (The spoken language of Jesus was Aramic (a sister Arabic dialect). His scholarly (religious) language was Hebrew but the original Gospel of John was written in Greek). The crucifixion, the ascension to heaven and the resurrection, those events of considerable importance are mentioned very briefly by one Gospel author—Mark only. Mark at 14:50 says:- “All his disciples forsook him (at the time of crucifixion and fled”. Therefore, whatever, subsequently is mentioned in Gospels on this subject is all conjuncture and not real.**

93. **Milton Steinberg says:- “The Christian insistence that flesh is evil and therefore it is to be suppressed. Christians believe in the notion of “Original Sin” and hence the condemnation of all human beings even before the birth. The conception that Jesus was not a man but was God made flesh. The belief that wicked can be saved by believing in Jesus and that is the only way that they can be saved. That Jesus is the only begotten son of God and crucifixion of Jesus is God’s sacrifice of HIS only begotten son. Christians do not accept the authority of Scripture and the traditions and they reject oneness of God as mentioned in the Ten Commandments of Torah. Christians believe that Jesus was raised from the dead and now he bides his time in heaven and would return back to earth when the final hour comes for him to return to earth, when he would judge mankind and would establish the Kingdom of God. Christians believe that anyone who earnestly believes in these things gets saved, but one who denies them, no matter how virtuous he may have been, is doomed to be lost.”**

**Thus salvation is cheap in Christianity!** Chapter of Genesis the very first book of the Bible deals with the creation of the universe by One and the Only One Almighty God. He is Omnipresent, Omni-potent and Omni-scient. Bible somehow ends up with the Epistles of Paul, which give concepts like Trinity, one in three or three in One etc. Concepts like son of God and the begotten son (or the spirit, the water and the blood; and the three are in agreement One John 5:7) This idea and other illogical, mysterious and false theories like original sin, three in One and One in three, God made flesh sin and atonement, Jesus, died for your sins. (According to Bible Jesus will be the only one who would be born twice and would die twice!) Redemption, Resurrection and bread as Jesus' flesh and wine as his blood, For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Jesus Christ our Lord, Death through Adam and life through Christ, Righteousness through faith, Dead to sin and alive in Christ, Life through the Spirit and One Body and many parts etc. **All these confusing notions have crept into Christianity either through ignorance or through over enthusiasm in praise and devotion to Jesus—however much misplaced they may be.**

94. **Professor Jurgen Mottmann in his Book. “The Crucified God” says:- “The death of Jesus on the cross is the centre of all Christian theology.** All Christian statements about GOD, about creation, about sin and death have their focal point in the “Crucified Christ”. All Christian statements about history, about church, about faith and sanctification, about the future and about hope-all stem from the “crucified Jesus”. **Crucifixion is a hoax played on Christians. It is a Crucifixion and not Crucifixion. It is a figment of imagination. It is a great drama. It is not truth. In short- no Crucifixion and no Christianity. Remove these two false pillars and Christianity would fall.**

95. **Rabbi Joseph Kraus-Kopf says:- “The entire Christian tradition is a poisonous lie. The whole fabric**

**of Christian truth especially as it concerns the person of Christ is—hallucination of emotional men and hysterical women. Paul invented that cruel story, that has caused more misery, more innocent suffering than any other work of fiction in the range of the whole world’s literature.”**

96. **Maurice Bucaille in his Book. The Bible, The Qur’aan and Science says:- “The Second Vatican Council in 1965 declared disappointedly that the Bible-” contains material which is imperfect and obsolete”.** Therefore, today’s Christians are shocked and disappointed by these discoveries regarding their centuries old faith and their religious book. Truth always reveals in the end. Facts always assert their existence in the end.” Christians today feel despaired and disappointed when these facts are brought to their notice. They realize that they have been cheated for the past 2000 years through false preaching, false notions, false ideas, false practices and false belief. It is unfortunate for them that they have been losers in their religion.” Dr. Maurice Bucaille further says:- “The Bible collides with science at every step of the way whereas the same science is in full agreement with Qur’aanic Injunctions.”

97. **Lord Litton said:- “Newton taught the Gospel. If he has also believed in it he would never have been a scientist**

98. **Adrian Huxley said:- “Countless people were burnt alive on the alter of Christianity just because they proclaimed that the earth moves around the Sun, that man came into existence only 6500 years ago”.** Huxley said, “You can preach this nonsense only in the church.”

99. **Harnack says:- “The mask acquires a life of its own—the trinity, the two natures of Christ... this dogma remains what it has been from the beginning, a bad habit of intellectualisation which the Christians picked up from the Greeks.**

100. **Harnack further says:-** “..... the Fourth Gospel does not emanate or profess to emanate from **the apostle John**, who can not be taken as an historical authority.. **.The author of the Fourth Gospel acted with sovereign freedom**, transposed events and put them in a strange light. He drew up the discussions himself **and illustrated great thoughts with imaginary situations.” All false,**

101. **Erasmus says:-** “The ancients philosophised very little about Divine things... Formerly faith was in life rather than in profession of creed... When faith came to be writings rather than in hearts, then there were almost as many faiths as men. Number of (written) Articles increased and sincerity decreased. Contentions grew hot and love grew cold. The doctrine of Church which at first knew no hair-splitting came to depend on the aid of philosophy. This was the first stage in the decline of the Church.”

102. **Erasmus further says:-** “The injection of the authority of the Roman Emperor Constantine into this Christian affair did not greatly aid the sincerity of faith... **When faith is in the mouth rather than in the heart**, when the solid knowledge of sacred scriptures fails us, nevertheless by terrorization **we drive me to believe what they do not believe, to love what they do not love, to know what they do not know. That which is forced cannot be sincere.” And that is what Constantine did.**

103. **Heinz Zahrnt says:-** “If historical research could prove that an irreconcilable anti-thesis exists between the historical Jesus and Christ as preached, and therefore that belief in Jesus has no support in Jesus himself, that would not only be absolutely fatal theologically, but would also mean the end of all Christology. Yet I am convinced that even then we theologians would be able to find a way out— was there ever a time when we couldn’t— **but we are either lying now, or would be lying then.”**

104. **Heinz Zahrnt:- Calls Paul as a “Corruptor of Gospel of Jesus.”**

105. **Warde describes Paul as:- “The Second Founder of Christianity.”** He says that... “the discontinuity between the historical Jesus and the Christ of the Church became so great that any unity between them is scarcely recognizable.

106. **Hugh Schonfield Wrote on Paulinic Hearsay:- “The Paulinic hearsay became the foundation of Christian orthodoxy and the legitimate Church was disowned as heretical.”** Paulinic Church became the Roman Catholic Church at Antioch. Paul made this city as the Headquarters from where he pursued his missionary work. The present name of Antioch is Antakya. It is about 20 miles east of the eastern Mediterranean coast and is about 500 km from Jerusalem. **It is from Antioch that the wrong began to be accepted as right.** (Barnabas became the arch opponent of this new doctrine of Paul).

107. **Toland in his book Nazarenes says:-** “In order to amaze the simple and such as are ignorant of the Scriptures of Truth, (like Gospel of The Shepherd of Herman and Gospel of Barnabas) they obtrude upon them an inexpressible multitude of apocryphal and spurious scriptures of their own devising.” Toland, continues:- “We know already to what degree of imposture and credibility went in hand to forge books. And what stress should be laid on the testimony of those Fathers who not only contradict one another but are also often inconsistent with themselves in their relations of the very same facts.” He continues-**“This conduct will make them suspect to all to be a cheat and imposture, because men will naturally cry out when they are touched in a tender part.. .**

108. **Fausto Paolo Sozini wrote:-** “The opinion of those who attribute divinity to Jesus Christ is not only repugnant to right reason but likewise to the Holy Scriptures, and they are in gross error who believe that not only the Father but also the son and the Holy Ghost are three persons in one deity... The essence of GOD is most simple and absolutely



One, and therefore, it is a down right contradiction for one to generate another if they are three independent persons. The reason of our adversaries to the contrary **to prove that Father had begot a son of his own substance are ridiculous and impertinent.....There is nothing more absurd and more repugnant to right reason."**

109. John Biddle of England:- **Gave Twelve arguments against Trinity:**

- (a) He that is distinguished from God is not God.
- (b) Holy Spirit is not God.
- (c) He that speakest not for himself is not God.
- (d) He that is taught is not God.
- (e) He that receives from another is not God.
- (f) He that is sent by God is not God.
- (g) He that is not the giver of all things is not God.
- (h) He that changes places is not God.
- (i) He that prays to Christ is not God (The Holy Spirit does so in the Bible).
- (j) Holy Spirit is not God.
- (k) He that hears from God (as a second hand) is not God. (Neither Jesus nor the Holy Spirit.)
- (l) He that has a will distinct from God-is not God.

110. **John Biddle's Confession of Faith:-** "I believe that there is one Most High GOD, Creator of Heaven and Earth and the First cause of all things and consequently the ultimate object of our Faith, and worship. I believe in Jesus, to the extent that he might be our brother, and have a fellow feeling of our infirmities and so become more ready to help us. **He has only human nature. He is subordinate to God. And he is not another God. There are not two Gods. The Holy Spirit is an angel who due to his eminence and intimacy with God is singled out to carry HIS message."**

111. **Milton:- Lists the attributes of God.** "Truth, Spirit (I am that I am), Immensity and Infinity, Eternity, Immutability, (I can not change), Incorruptibility, Omnipresence, Omnipotence, and finally, unity," which he says- "proceeds necessarily from all the forging attributes."  
**Milton then lists the following proofs from the Bible:**

- (a) "Lord is GOD. Besides HIM there is no other." (Deuteronomy 4:35).
- (b) "Lord is God in the heavens above and on the earth beneath. There is no other." (Deuteronomy 4:39).
- (c) "See now that I MYSELF am HE. Therefore there is no other god besides ME." (Deuteronomy 32:39).
- (d) ..... "that all the people of the earth may know that Lord is God and that there is none else." (One-Kings 8:60).
- (e) "You alone are GOD over all the Kingdoms of the earth. YOU have made heaven and earth." (Two-Kings 19:15).
- (f) "I am the first and I am the last, apart from ME there is no god." (Isaiah 44:8).
- (g) "I am the Lord and there is no God besides ME." (Isaiah 45:5-6, 45-18).
- (h) "There is no God apart from ME... There is none besides ME." (Isaiah 45:21).
- (k) "I am God and there is no other." (Isaiah 45:22).

Also refer to Exodus 8:1, 15:11, 20:23; One-Chronicle 8:4; Two-Samuel 7:22; Psalms 83:18; 86:10; 89:6; Hosea 13:4; Zechariah 14:9; Malachi 2:10; Jeremia 25:6; Mark 12:29-32; 13:32; John 14:28; 2 Corinthians 4:6; Ephesians 4:6 and One-Timothy 2:5. They all speak of ONE TRUE GOD.

112. **Thomas Cartyle says:-** “In Christianity, first an inexplicable belief system is laid down, then the intellect keeps wandering in vain search of reason and logic.”

113. **Sir Isaac Newton says:-** “According to scriptures this text of the “Three in Heaven” was never once thought of. It is now in everybody’s mouth.” He continues:- “Let them make good sense of it who are able. For my part I can make none.” **“The word God most frequently signifies Lord. Every Lord is not God.**

If his dominion is real—that being is the real God. **If it be fictitious, it is a false God.** If it be supreme then it is a Supreme God.”

114. **Thomas Emlyn** of Dublin speaking against the notion of Trinity quotes Bible.

- (a) Matthew 27:46— About the ninth hour Jesus cried out in a loud voice “EBOI” EBOI, LAMA SABACH-THANI” which means “My God, My God, why have you forsaken me?” Jesus is calling his God.
- (b) **Jesus at many places in Bible declares his Father to be greater than himself. He says - he came not to do anything on his own, but only in his Father’s name and authority.** He sought not his own, but God’s Glory; nor made his own will, but God’s rule. In such posture of subjugation he came down from heaven into earth. The power of working miracles, of raising the dead, of executing universal judgement: all of which Jesus says- **“of my own self I can do nothing.”** (They were performed by the permission and authority of One True God).
- (c) Jesus disclaims those infinite attributes and perfection’s which are listed above and which only belong to the Supreme God. There are not Three but One God.

115. **Theophilus Lindsey** of England made the following points to establish the fact that Jesus is not God.

- (a) **Jesus never styled himself as God,** nor does he drop the least intimation that he was the person by whom all things happened.
- (b) The Scriptures of the Old Testament throughout speak of but one person, one Lord, as God by Himself. Alone and Creator of all things. With reference to **One-John 5;7 (i.e. For there are three that testify; the Spirit, the water and the blood; and the three are in agreement),** it is therefore not credible that John, a pious Hebrew, should all of a sudden introduce another creator—a new God, and that too without any notice. **It is not known where did he draw this strange doctrine. By the law of Moses it is idolatory and blasphemy to worship any other God except the One True God.** Even John’s Master and Jesus did not mention of any other God but One True God. Jesus never took upon himself to speak anything of himself. But as to the Father—whose Messenger he was, gave him commandment also what he should say and what he should speak. Gospel of John at 17:3 speaks of one True God and Jesus Christ (the Messenger) Whom He has sent. Lindsey observes that **Mark, Matthew and Luke wrote their Gospels without consulting each other. All three have never thrown any hint of Jesus being God. It is strange to note that Gospel of John who begins his Gospel by saying that the word was God and that Jesus was the word made flesh.** He does not ascribe this name to Jesus in the rest of his Gospel. Jesus is acknowledged to be a servant of God Ref: Matthew 10:24, 24:45, John 13:16.

- (i) Jesus referred to himself as a servant ref. Matthew 24:45, 12:8 John 13:17.
  - (ii) Jesus is also called a prophet of God. ref. Matthew 13:57 John 18:17.
  - (iii) Jesus is also called a son of man. Ref. Matthew 17:22 and 8:20 John 5:27.
  - (iv) Jesus is also called a slave. Ref. Matthew 10:24; John 13:16.
  - (v) Jesus is also called a student. Ref. Matthew 10:24.
  - (vi) Jesus said— “I am returning to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God. Ref. Gospel of John 20:17.
- (c) Lindsey asked those who worship Jesus what their reactions would be when Jesus would appear to them and would ask them the following questions:
- (i) Why did you direct your devotion to me instead of One True God? Did I ever ask you to worship me? (Matthew 22:37).
  - (ii) Did I not set an example to you of praying to Father, to my Father and your Father— to my God and your God. (John 20:17).
  - (iii) When my disciples requested me to teach them how to pray (Luke 11:13), did I teach them to pray to myself or to any other person but Father- the God.
  - (iv) Did I (Jesus) ever call myself God or told you that I was the Creator of the world and that I should be worshipped. (Mark 12:29).

Christians are making a very grave mistake in calling Jesus-a God and worshipping him.

116. **Joseph Priestly of Leeds says:- “Monstrous corruptions and abuses have crept into the system afterwards.** Jesus and his apostles had foretold that there would be a great departure from the truth, and that something would subversively arise in the church altogether unlike the doctrine which they were taught.” Priestly further writes that frequent mention is made in the scriptures of “angels”, who sometimes speak in the name of God, but then they are always represented as the creatures and the servants of God.... On no account, however, can these angels be considered as “Gods”— rivals to the “Supreme Being”, nor of the same rank with Him. (Trinity is false for **Mark 12:29 says:- “Hear O’Israel! The Lord our God, the Lord is one. Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength.”**) Priestly further says- the great objection to the doctrine of the Trinity is that it is an infringement of the doctrine of the unity of God, as the sole object of worship, which was the primary design of Divine revelation to establish. Any modification of this principle is to be disregarded outright. Worship of multiple objects amounts to idolatry.

117. **It is significant to note that publication of some of the Dead Sea Scrolls (from the cave of Qumran), which are not in agreement with the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John have been held back from general public for reasons best known. Perhaps that would re-shape Christian belief and faith.**

118. **George Orwell says:-** that “double think” lies at the rest of Christian faith in Jesus. One moment he is human, the next moment he is divine. The act of affirming Oneness of God and at the same time affirming a belief in the doctrine of Trinity is perhaps the greatest illustration of the exercise of double think within Christianity. **Christians are taught just to have faith. Faith in what? You don’t have to worry about it. You don’t have to use your intelligence. Just believe what you are told, on the**

other hand a graduate student questioned- “what is the point of a church if it is always upto my own conscience to decide.”

119. **Father Raguet** in his book “Initiation to the Gospel” says that he had been answering letter from perturbed readers of Gospels. Father Roguet notes that **people request for explanations concerning texts that are “considered obstruse, incomprehensible, if not, contradictory, absurd or scandalous”**. There can be no doubt that a complete reading of the Gospels by public is likely to disturb Christians profoundly when they will note improbabilities, contradictions, blatant errors or even scandals. Then it would be difficult to answer their questions.

120. **Father Kannen-giesser** warns that one should not take literally facts reported about Jesus by the Gospels, because they were writings suited to an occasion. **Concerning the Resurrection of Jesus, he stressed that none of the authors of the Gospels (Matthew, Mark, Luke and John), can claim to have been eyewitness of this event.**

121. **Cardinal Danielou says:-** “That the oldest writings of Christianity were about Judeo Christianity only. Out of hundreds of Gospels the Gospel of Hebrews is oldest which came from the Judeo Christian community of Egypt. Writings of Clement, Homilies and recognitions, Hypotyposes, the Second Apocalypse of James and Gospel of Thomas are also amongst the early Judeo-Christian writings. **They all believed that Jesus was not GOD.**

122. **Father Kannen-giesser says:-** “The Gospels— are not to be taken literally. They are writings suited to an occasion or “Combat Writings” Their authors are writing down the traditions of their own community concerning Jesus.

123 **Biblical Scholars argue that the Gospel stories of the empty tomb and Jesus post resurrection**

appearances are fictions, devised by Paul long after his departure, to justify claims of his divinity. Resurrection story of Jesus is an embarrassment to modern mind and dis-service to Jesus. Bodily resurrection of Jesus is a burden to the Christian faith and it deflects attention from Jesus’ role as a Prophet and as a social reformer. Today lot many Christians the world over do not believe in “BORN AGAIN” Jesus. To them resurrection is an empty formula. It is unscientific.

124. **Henvy Bergson says:-** “Mankind needs to turn to GOD. Unfortunately the Gospels can provide no guidance in that direction.” Gospels are barren. They have no lesson in spirituality.

125 **Bosworth Smith says:-** “According to Christian Doctrine women cannot enter paradise. Question, arose what would happen to Mary? Saint Thomas came up with an easy solution. Women will be converted into men!”

126. **CNN Cross Fire:-** Bishop John Shelly of New Jersey said to the whole world on CNN Cross Fire TV on May 25, 1998 evening, that TRINITY is false. It was introduced into Christianity by Paul forty years after Jesus. He said that in 321 A.D. it was formally accepted and adopted as an officially accepted **CANON** into Christianity at Constantinople by 218 Bishops, under the sword of Roman Emperor Constantine. This new belief has no Divine sanction.

127. **In U.K.:-** 31 out of 39 Bishops totally deny Jesus’ Divinity, Trinity and Resurrection. 19 out of 39 Bishops agree that Jesus was God’s supreme agent only.

128. **In U.S.A:-** High ranking Christian scholars meet in California annually and they have agreed that only twenty percent of the words of Testament Two are true. The rest eighty percent are a lie and a fabrication, and even less than twenty percent of the deeds that Jesus did which are described in Bible are true.

129. **American T.V. Channel T.L.C. Narrator** said on 22nd June, 1998 (evening) that all enlightened people and **Western Scholars are agreeing that Trinity and Resurrection are false. They are man made fallacies.** The narrator further said that Jesus was not resurrected nor was he buried. But Jesus was saved through the bribery of Joseph who took the delivery of Jesus' injured body. He took it to his private garden, treated him and put ointment, which was prepared well in advance. Putting Jesus on the cross was a mockery and a joke. It was made to look like Jesus' crucifixion but it was only a show.

130. **Life Magazine in its special Issue- "Who was Jesus" said:-** If Jesus existed, he must have looked **Semitic (Arabian Jew). But the master artists of European religions art did not portray him that way. They made Jesus look like a European. If Jesus is white so the Father should also be white but this will give inferiority complex to blacks. So Africans painted him as a dark skinned Jesus. The Swedes made Jesus look like a blond one. European Americans picturize Jesus as a bearded one. Jesus is also painted to look like a Korean, a Russian, a Haitian, a Native American, a Hungarian, a Mexican, a Phillipino, a Croatian, an African, American, a Chinese, a Maxican Indian, a Japanese, a West African and as an European American. Pictures of Jesus in all these nationalistic dresses and physical features of face, flesh and hair styles etc. were colour printed in Life Magazine's Special Issue featuring "who was Jesus." Jesus is all things to all men.**

131. **Kenneth L. Woodward says:-** "That God is most addressed as the "Holy One", "King", or "Lord". He is rarely referred to as "Father." **Jesus, of course, addressed all his prayers to his "Heavenly Father"** and taught his disciples to do the same. (Contrary to this Today the prayers in the Church are directed to Jesus—the Lord) Jesus even called the Heavenly Father as "ABBA"—a term of intimacy that means something like "daddy" in Aramic...

In nation's elite divinity schools, students are taught to mind their metaphors. God the Father is out unless coupled with God the Mother !

To Muslims, ALLAH has no gender. ALLAH is All Powerful and All Merciful, but "Father" is not among his 99 names.

132. **Elizabeth Johnson** to avoid the gender controversy she simply used the phrase— "Godself." (No masculine, no feminine).

133. **Pope John Paul II** has repeatedly insisted, Christians cannot welcome the third millennium without repenting their own sins. This millennium invites historical reflection. How has Christianity shaped the way we think about God, about ourselves, about how individuals ought to live and the way that societies are to be organised.

134. **Ahmed Deedat in his Book Desert Storm says:-** "Saul was a renegade Jew, and the Christians changed his name to Paul, probably because Saul sounds Jewish. This Saint Paul made such a fine mess of the teachings of Jesus (peace be upon) that he earned for himself the second most coveted position of the "Most Influential men of History" in the monumental work of Michael H. Hart known as "The 100" or "The Top Hundred" or the "Greatest Hundred in History."

Paul outclasses even Jesus because according to Michael H. Hart, Paul was the Founder of Modern Christianity. The honours of creating Christianity had to be shared between Paul and Jesus, and Paul won because he wrote more books of the Bible than any other single author, whereas Jesus did not write a single word."

135. **Dr. Graham Scroggie of Moody Bible Institute answering the question- "Is the Bible the word of God?" He says:-** "Yes the Bible is human, though some, out of zeal which is not according to knowledge (i.e. out of

ignorance) have denied this. **Those books (i.e. 27 books of Testament Two) have passed through the minds of men, are written in the language of men, were penned by the hands of men, and bear in their style the characteristics of man.” This defeats the professional propagandists of priests and Bishops who vainly try to justify that Bible is the “Word of God.” It is not.**

**136. Kenneth Cragg another Anglican Bishop says:-** “There is condensation and editing (i.e. interpolating), there is choice, reproduction and witness. The Gospels have come through the mind of the Church behind the authors. They (i.e. Gospels) represent experience and history.” **is the clearest possible acknowledgement that the Bible the handiwork of man.**

**137. Sir Winston Churchill has this to say about the Protestant Bible which is known as King James Version (KJV) or Authorised Version (AV) and which is printed in 1500 languages. He says:-** “The authorised version of the Bible was published in 1611 by the Will and Command of His Majesty King James the First whose name it bears till today.” **Readers to please note that this extensively used Bible is not “by the Will and Command of God, but it is by the Will and Command of a King of England.” After its first publication in 1611 it was revised in 1881, then in 1952, then in 1971. It is the best seller, yet in its own Preface the Fifty Co-operating Denominations (i.e. 50 Christian Organisations) admit and say-** “yet the King James Version (Bible) has “grave defects”. And, that these defects are “so many and so serious” as to call for revision.” **Surely any man made document will suffer from such “grave defects” and “so many and so serious’ mistakes no matter how cleverly it might have been manipulated. In the end the Truth will come out.**

**138. Mrs Ellen G. White, a “prophetess” of the Seventh Day Adventist Church says:-** “The Bible we read today

**is the work of many copyists who have, in most instances, done their work with marvellous accuracy. But copyist have not been infallible.”** She says further that when few copies of it (Bible) were made, learned men had in some instances changed the words, thinking that they were making it plain, when in reality they were mystifying that which was already plain. They modified them according to their views, which were governed by the traditions of that time.

**139. Jehovah’s Witness in their 27 pages foreword to their “New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scripture” confessed-** “In copying the inspired originals by hand, the element of “Human Frailty” entered in. So none of the thousands of copies existing today are the exact duplicate copies. The result is that no two copies are exactly alike... The evidence is, therefore, that, the original text of the Christian Greek Scriptures has been tempered with.” (Now the whole Foreword of 27 pages is eliminated from later version of Bibles. Why Authors hide what is obvious and true.)

**140. J.B. Phillips of Chichester Cathedral England has this to say:-** “Early tradition ascribed this Gospel to Matthew. But scholars now a days, almost all, reject this view. According to Matthew is not entirely right. Matthew and Mark have plagiarised 85% from Mark and Mark was a Jew.

**141. Bishop Kenneth Cragg:-** Plagiarism is a common trait amongst forty or so anonymous writers of the various books of the Bible. Gospels of Matthew and Luke are the plagiarised works from Mark. Much more of plagiarism can be noticed in Testament One. A beautiful necklace of words and phrases ! **Just compare chapter 37 in the book of Isaiah with 2 kings 19. It is 100% plagiarism !**

**142. Dr. W. Graham Scroggie quotes in his book-** “What a book is this Bible in the matter of variety or

contrasts ! Whole pages are taken up with obscure names, and more is told of a genealogy than the Day of Judgement. Stories are half told. The night falls before he can tell where victory lay. Where is there anything.

**143. Holy Bible New International Version 1973. In its preface has this to say:-** “The New International Version is a completely new translation of the Holy Bible made by over a hundred scholars working directly from the best Hebrew, Aramic and Greek texts..... In the need for a new translation of the Bible in contemporary English..... Sponsorship that made it possible to enlist the help of many distinguished scholars from many countries and from many denomination to safeguard the translation from sectarian bias. **The translations were made and then checked by three committees.** At each stage the revision was carefully reviewed... Because thought patters and syntax differ, Faithful communication of the meaning of the writers of the Bible demands frequent modifications in sentences structure and constant regard for the contextual meaning of words. All possible ancient Bible texts were consulted. Where existing manuscripts differed the translators made their (own) choice of reading according to accepted principles. **In 1973 this Bible was published by humans. It is not a word of God.**

Soon suggestions for corrections and revisions were received and were incorporated. A revised edition of this Bible was published in 1978. More suggestions came and more revisions of texts were made. **After another five years in 1983 yet another revised version was published.**

The Committee of Bible Translations says:- Although archaeological and linguistic discoveries in this century aid in understanding difficult passages, **some uncertainties remain.**

**Finally the Committee admits and says- Like all translations of the Bible, made as they are by imperfect man, this one undoubtedly falls short of its**

**goals. Yet we are grateful to God for the extent to which he has enabled us to realise these goals.. ~“ What greater evidence there could be that Bible is written by men and it is not the Word of GOD.**

**144. Ahmed Deedat has this to say:-** There is nothing wrong with English as a language, but can't you see that the Christian is trained in muddled thinking in all matters religious. **The bread in his Holy Communion is not bread but flesh. The wine is blood. Three is one and one is three. Human is Divine and Divine is human!**

**145. Julius Wellhausen says:-** “Jesus was not a Christian, he was a Jew. He did not preach a new faith.” For these reasons the Jews do not consider Jesus even as a prophet. Many of Jesus' utterances are perplexing and unintelligible. The Jews do not accept Jesus even as a perfect man- an idea; for all to emulate. Jesus had shown no interest in fife, in life of reason and science. Though his outlook was lofty but it was narrow. He had little to say on society. He says nothing to abolish slavery. **Jesus was at times ill tempered** when he crossed the fig tree though it was not a fruit-bearing season or when he crossed the towns of Capernaum, Chorazin and Beth Saida. He declared- “I am not sent except to the lost sheep of the House of Israel”. He replied, to a Canaanite woman who pleads to heal her daughter,— **”It is wrong to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs.” To him children were Jews and little dogs were Non Jews gentiles.**

In desperation a Christian says:- “Let it be conceded that Jesus is neither God, nor his son nor the Messiah, nor a moral prophet, nor even an impeccable human being. Certainly, he was, despite his defects, a great man, a gifted teacher? The answer would be-yes.

Actually it is these Paulinic elements in Christianity to which Jews and Muslims have always objected. Some of

them are:-

- (a) The notion that Jesus is not a man but God made into flesh.
- (b) The insistence that the human flesh is evil and is to be suppressed. This amounts to suppressing nature.
- (c) The notion of original sin. The damnation of human beings even before birth.
- (d) That Jesus is God's sacrifice of his only begotten son. So believing in him they can be saved.
- (e) Abrogation and nullification of the ten Commandments of Torah.
- (f) The critical doctrine—that one who believes in these things is automatically saved whereas others no matter how virtuous they may be are doomed to be lost.
- (g) That its clergy possesses spiritual powers—which are otherwise are inaccessible to a common man.

**146. Christianity is concentrating on its strength in terms of numbers regardless of the validity of their faith Christians have slipped into blunders first through ignorance and then through arrogance by sticking to false loyalties. It would be better if Christians stuck to the teachings of Jesus rather than to the teachings of Paul. Then church would indeed be the church of Truth and it would elevate Christianity. That would be best for the world. Church of Paul is a dead weight on Christendom. It betrays the whole for the sake of a part.**

**147. The Sane Society Said:- The Bible can not lead us to an international religion, nor can it unify all mankind."**

**148. Lord Snell said:- "Our civilisation is standing at a dangerous cross roads. The Bible cannot provide workable foundations for the survival of mankind."**

**149. Lewis Mumford said:- "For the redemption of humanity we will have to look towards the Qur'aan and not towards the Bible."**

**150. Monotheists View of GOD:-**The monotheistic view of GOD is as follows:

- (a) Whatever name one may give to GOD-ALLAH, GOTT, GUDD, DIEU, DIO, DIOS, DIA and DEUS HE is ONE and ONLY ONE.
- (b) GOD has no father, no son and no spouse.
- (c) GOD is not begotten nor does he beget.
- (d) GOD is neither a male nor a female or a plural being.
- (e) GOD is Singular. GOD is ONE
- (f) GOD is not immutable or adoptable or transferable.
- (g) GOD is Sovereign Lord. HE does not share HIS Sovereignty with any body.
- (h) GOD cannot be seen or heard directly.
- (i) GOD's Glory and Power can only be imagined.
- (j) GOD is the Creator of entire Universe, Heaven and Hell and all that is there within them.
- (k) GOD's Messengers and Servants include all prophets from Adam down to Noah, Abraham, Moses, Jesus and finally to last prophet Muhammad. Peace be upon all prophets.
- (l) GOD does not sleep, eat or reproduce.



- (m) GOD sees and hears all things at all times.
- (n) GOD knows the hidden thoughts of men within their hearts.
- (o) GOD is Infinite, all else is finite. There is nothing which is like HIM.
- (p) GOD is Omnipotent, Omnipresent and Omniscient.
- (q) GOD is Independent, all else is dependent. GOD exists, all else sub-exists.
- (r) GOD is Absolute. HE is by HIMSELF.
- (s) GOD is for all people-white, black, yellow and brown.
- (t) GOD is for all geographical areas and for all times-past, present and future.
- (u) GOD is Eternal, HE was there before time began and HE will be there after it finishes.
- (v) GOD is not Jesus, Buddha, Ram and Krishna.

### 151. Conclusion

- (a) Jesus is not GOD. He was a prophet and a Messenger of GOD, one in line with many other prophets who were sent by ONE TRUE GOD at a particular time, at a particular locality and for a particular community. This is true from Prophet Noah to prophet Jesus. Muhammad being the Last Prophet of mankind was sent as a teacher and a Prophet for the entire mankind and for all times to come till eternity.
- (b) To call Jesus as GOD is blasphemy, which is the greatest sin of all. It is not only an insult to GOD but it is also embarrassing to Jesus as well. In both ways it is wrong.

- (c) Bible is fictitious, man made. It is not the word of GOD. Bible therefore is not reliable as a reference book in matters of faith and belief. It falls much-much short of Divine expectations.
- (d) Men of Wisdom who are in search of Truth and Peace of mind must look somewhere else for inner conviction and spiritual satisfaction. Destiny of man is linked with his Creator.
- (e) Wandering vainly in the blind alleys of modern Christian faith is only a waste of time and amounts to deceiving oneself.
- (f) It was LEONARDO DA VINCI who painted a picture (at the court of Milan, between 1480-1490 AD) SHOWING Jesus dying on the Cross. This painting was distributed by the Christian European Empires to the churches of the world. Erroneously people believed in what they saw in the picture. LEONARDO DA VINCI has done the greatest damage to Christianity. The painting is a LIE. Jesus was neither put on the Cross nor did he die. He was vaised alive to Heaven by GOD.

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

## 6. CHRISTIANITY

### POINTS TO PONDER

1. Film Passion portrays the writings of Gospel of John. But every scene of blood dripping from Jesus' body and humiliation to him by Jews is exaggerated in order to draw maximum sympathy for Prophet Jesus. The writings of all Gospels are by humans. Therefore they are erroneous, fake and concocted. They are more like a fiction. On the contrary let us see what ALLAH says in the Holy Qur'aan.

#### 2. Holy Qur'aan is the Word of ALLAH:-

- (a) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Al Mu'mi-noon 23:50 says:- "And WE made the son of Maryam (Mary) and his mother as a Sign, and We gave them refuge on high ground, a place of rest, security and flowing streams."
- (b) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Az-Zukhruf 43:61 says:- " And he ('Isa son of Maryam/Jesus son of Mary) shall be a Sign for (the coming of) the Hour (i.e. the Day of Resurrection) (i.e. 'Isa will descend to the earth). Therefore have no doubt concerning it (i.e. the Day of Resurrection). And follow ME (ALLAH) (i.e. be obedient to ALLAH and do what HE orders you to do, O mankind!) This is the straight path (of Islamic Monotheism, leading to ALLAH and to HIS Paradise)."
- (c) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Al-Maaidah 5:46 says:- And in their footsteps, WE sent 'Isa (Jesus), son of Maryam (Mary), confirming the Towrah (Torah) that had come before him, and WE gave him Injeel (Gospel), in which was guidance and light and confirmation of the Towrah (Torah) that had come before it, a guidance and an admonition for the pious.

- (d) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Aal-e-'Imran 3:45-46-47 says:- "Behold the Angels said. "O Mary! ALLAH gives thee glad tidings of a Word from HIM, his name will be Christ Jesus, the Son of Mary, held in honour in this world and in the Hereafter, and will be one of those nearest to God." "He shall speak to the people in childhood and in maturity, and he will be one of the righteous." "Mary said:- "O my Lord! How shall I have a son when no man had touched me? The Angel said: "So (it will be) for ALLAH creates what HE wills. When HE has decreed a plan HE only says to it "BE" and it is."
- (e) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Aal-e-'Imraan at 3:59 says:- "The similitude of Jesus before ALLAH is as that of Adam. ALLAH created him from dust, then said to him." "BE", and he was." (Prophet Jesus and his mother both were humans in all respects).
- (f) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Al-Nisaa at 4:171 says:- "O People of the Book! Commit no excesses in your religion, nor say of ALLAH aught but the Truth. Christ Jesus— the Son of Mary was (no more than a Messenger of ALLAH, and HIS Word which HE bestowed on Mary, and a spirit proceeding from HIM. So believe in ALLAH and HIS Messengers. Say not "Trinity" Desist. It will be better for you, for ALLAH is one ALLAH. Glory be to HIM."
- (g) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Al-Maaidah 5:73 says:- "They commit blasphemy who say— ALLAH is one of the three in Trinity, but there is no god except One True GOD -ALLAH. If they desist not from their word (of blaspheme), surely a grievous penalty will befall the blasphemers among them."
- (h) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Al-Zukh-ruf 43:59 says:- "He (i.e. Prophet Jesus) was no more than a servant. WE granted OUR Favour to him and WE made him an example to the children of Israel."

- (i) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Al-Zukh-ruf 43:63-64 says:-  
 "When Prophet Jesus came with clear Signs, he said." Now I have come to you with wisdom, and in order to make clear to you some of the (points) on which you dispute. Therefore fear ALLAH and obey me." Prophet Jesus further said:-. "For HE (i.e. ALLAH the One True ALLAH) is my Lord and your Lord. So Worship HIM. This is the Straight Way."
- (j) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Al-Maaidah 5:17 says:- "In blasphemy, indeed are those that say that ALLAH is Jesus Christ."
- (k) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Al-Maaidah at 5:72 says:-  
 "They commit blasphemy who say. "ALLAH is Christ the Son of Mary." But Christ said:- " "O Children of Israel! Worship ALLAH, my Lord and your Lord." Whoever joins other gods with One True GOD,— ALLAH will forbid him the Garden (of Paradise), and Fire (of Hell) will be his abode."
- (l) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Towbah 9:30-31 says:- "The Jews call 'Uzair a son of ALLAH, and the Christians call Christ the son of ALLAH. That is a saying from their mouth. (In this) they but imitate what the Unbelievers of old used to say. ALLAH's curse be on them—how they are deluded away from the Truth." "They take their priests and their anchorites to be their Lords in derogation of ALLAH. (and they take as their Lord) Christ—the Son of Mary. But they were commanded to worship ONE TRUE GOD—ALLAH. There is no god but only ONE TRUE GOD— ALLAH. Praise and glory to HIM. (Far is HE) from having partners—they associate with HIM."
- (m) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Al-An-"aam 6:84-90 says:-  
 "WE bestowed upon him (i.e. on Abraham) Is-haaq (Isaac) and Ya'qoob (Jacob). And all three WE guided. And before him (i.e. before Abraham) WE guided Noah. And among his (Abraham's) progeny, David, Solomon, Job (Ayub), Joseph (Yusuf), Moses

- and Aaron (Haroon). Thus WE reward those who do good." "And Zakaria (Zachariya) and Yahya (John) and 'Isa (Jesus) and Eliyas (Ilias). They all were in the ranks of the righteous." "And Ismail (Ishmael) and Al-Yasa' (Elisha) and Yunus (Jonah) and Lut (Lot). And WE favoured them above the nations." "(To them) and to their fathers, and to their progeny and brethren. WE chose them and WE guided them to a straight way." "This is the guidance of ALLAH. HE gives that guidance to whom HE is pleased with of HIS Worshipers. If they were to join other gods with HIM, (then) all that they did (good) would be in vain for them." "These were the men (the prophets) to whom WE gave the Book, and authority and prophethood. If their descendants reject them then behold WE shall entrust their charge to a new people who would reject them not." "(All) those were the prophets who received ALLAH's guidance. So follow their guidance. No reward I ask of you for this Qur'aan. It is only a reminder to all mankind."
- (n) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Aal-e-'Imraan 3:49-51 says:-  
 "And ALLAH appointed Jesus a Messenger to the children of Israel (with this message). "I have come to you with a Sign from your Lord in that I make for you out of clay, a figure like that of a bird and breathe into it, and it becomes a bird by ALLAH's leave. And I heal him who was born blind, and the leper, and I bring the dead to life by ALLAH's leave. And I declare to you what you eat and what you store in your houses. Surely in them is a Sign for you to believe". (So I have come) to attest the Towrah (i.e. the Law or the Ten Commandments) which was there before me. And to make lawful to you part of that what was forbidden to you (before). I have come to you with a proof from your Lord. So fear ALLAH and obey me." "It is ALLAH who is my Lord and your Lord. Then Worship HIM (alone). This is the Way that is straight."

- (o) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Aal-e-'Imraan 3:54-55 says:- "And (the disbelievers) plotted and planned (to kill Jesus). And ALLAH planned too. And the best of planners is ALLAH." "Behold! ALLAH said:- "O Jesus ! I will take you and raise you to MYSELF and clear you (of the falsehood) of those who blaspheme...."
- (p) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Al-Nisaa 4:157-158 says:- That the Jews said in a boast:- "We killed Jesus Christ—the son of Mary and the Messenger of ALLAH. But (ALLAH says that) they killed him not nor crucified him. But so it was made to appear to them. And those who differ therein are full of doubts, with no certain knowledge, but only conjecture to follow. For of a surety they killed him not." "Nay, ALLAH raised him up unto HIMSELF and ALLAH is Exalted in Power Wise." (It was some one else who was replaced for Jesus in the final moments.)
- (q) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Al-Maaidah at 5:75 says:- "Christ the Son of Mary was no more than a Messenger. Many were the Messengers that passed away before him. His mother was a woman of Truth. They both had to eat their (daily) food. See how ALLAH does make HIS Signs clear to them. Yet see in what ways they are deluded away from the Truth."
- (r) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Al-Maaidah at 5:17 says:- "In blasphemy indeed are those that say that ALLAH is Christ the Son of Mary. Say- Who then has the least power against ALLAH, if HIS will were to destroy Christ the Son of Mary, his mother, and all and every one that is on earth? For to ALLAH belongs the dominion of the Heavens and the earth, and all that is in between. HE creates what HE pleases. For ALLAH has power over all things."
- (s) Holy Qur'aan at Surah Maryam 19:88-92 says:- They say:- "That Most Gracious (ALLAH) has begotten a

son." "Indeed they have put forward a thing most monstrous." "At it the skies are ready to burst, the earth is ready to split asunder, and the mountains are ready to fall down in utter ruin." "That they should invoke a son for (ALLAH) Most Gracious." "For it is not suitable with the Majesty of ALLAH, Most Gracious—that HE should beget a son."

So, this is what Qur'aan says about Jesus. And whose word could be more true than that of ALLAH.

### 3. The Christian God:

Christian's God is Jesus. According to Christians he was the only God, who was slain on a piece of wood, bleeding and with minimum of clothing, and was then buried unceremoniously.

### 4. Jesus— The Son of Man:

In the Bible, Jesus has called himself at least 80 times— "the son of man." He never called himself a "son of God"—not once. Even then the church continues to emphasize what he never said. Christianity is a false propaganda. It is still flourishing on artificial crutches.

### 5. Does GOD Have a Family:

The Church says that GOD authorized Jesus to judge people on HIS behalf on the Day of Judgment. Why should GOD do so? Will GOD be not available HIMSELF or would HE be busy elsewhere. No, it is a patent lie. GOD Almighty HIMSELF will be the Judge.

### 6. Christianity Has 4 Gods Not 3:

God the father, God the son, the Holy Ghost, and Goddess- mother Mary. There are 4 Gods in Christianity.

### 7. Is Jesus the Son of God:

The Church mentions Jesus as the Son of GOD as well as GOD. One can never understand how could Jesus be the GOD and the Son of GOD at the same time.

Christianity is a net of riddles, New Testament at many places says Jesus thanked GOD and Jesus prayed to GOD. Was he thanking himself? Was he praying to himself? If Jesus prayed to GOD then how could he be GOD himself? The Church can say whatever it likes to say. It is not the truth.

Jesus is addressed as – SON OF GOD-80 times in Bible. But Jn. 1:45 says that Jesus of Nazareth, was the son of Jeseeph.(the Carpenter). Bible also says that Jesus was son of David. The question is- whose son was he?

Jesus has said about GOD as My father and your father. At Jn. 1.51 Jesus had addressed himself as a “Son of Man.” Jesus used to call his followers “Children of GOD. This he said some 13 times.

#### **8. Are All Christians Saved by Jesus?**

If Christians have already been saved by Jesus’ crucifixion, then why should they pray to be saved by Jesus anymore. According to their belief they are already saved, some 2000 years ago. Crucifixion is a false belief.

#### **9. A Helpless GOD:**

The Church says that GOD sent his beloved son to the cross. But why a son who was so innocent is to be crucified in the first place and why GOD could not defend HIS only son? And why GOD though being Almighty could not save people torturing HIS own son?

#### **10. God Slew His Son:**

The Church says, “God slew His son in order to save Christians.” But why should Almighty GOD slay His only son to save Christians. Christian God should love his son even more than the Christians for he would not sacrifice his own son to save Christians! This is not justice.

#### **11. Why Four Gospels?**

“If Gospel was the word of GOD, then why should there be four Gospels. They are according to Matthew, according to Mark, according to Luke and according to

John. Only one should have been enough. Further These four Gospels have contradictions within them. Then where else one can find GOD’s pure words? The answer is in the “Holy Qur’aan.”

#### **12. Crucifixion:**

Why should GOD kill HIS own son Jesus? GOD prohibits killing. GOD orders us not to kill, but how can HE allow HIS own son to be crucified and killed? This does not make sense of Justice.

#### **13. Jesus’s Death and Resurrection:**

The Church talks about the death of Jesus Christ on the cross, that he was buried for 3 days and that he was raised alive from the dead, i.e., he resurrected. This is a false belief. Then question arises as to who raised him up? Jesus could not have raised himself—simply because he was dead. Surely someone else raised him. The raiser cannot be but One True GOD!

#### **14. Church Preaching:**

Christian preaching in a church focuses on the person of Jesus —his miracles, the cross, the crucifixion, the burial and resurrection. All authored dramatically with pathos. One rarely hears anything about his moral teachings. Church preaching is catchy. It is dramatic. Greater the torture—greater the love that it will generate for Jesus.

#### **15. The Intercessor:**

In Christianity there is an “in between.” If you have to repent—you go to a priest and not directly to GOD. There is a system of intermediary in Christian repentance. First one goes to a priest, then he will go to Jesus and then Jesus will go to One True GOD. Muslims go, for the forgiveness of their sins, directly to GOD, as HE is Most Forgiving and Most Merciful. There is no “in between”, between man and his One True GOD.

### **16. The Sad Friday Evening:**

The Church says that Jesus was crucified on Friday evening. It was therefore a very sad evening. But the Church also says that the crucifixion of Jesus was “the moment of glory and joy” because it brought “Salvation.” It is difficult to compromise the two stories. How could the same evening be sad and joyful at the same time!

### **17. Jesus Will Bear the Sins of All Christians:**

Christianity centers around the “Cross” and the “Crucifixion.” You cannot build a religion or faith only on one incident and that too of doubtful nature. Christianity finds pleasure in Jesus’ death on the Cross. In fact Bible stories are full of doubts and exaggerations, all in the wrong direction.

### **18. Good Guys and the Bad Guys:**

Christianity puts good guys and the bad guys on equal footing. If you take Jesus as your Saviour, then no matter what you do—good or bad, you are saved. Your deeds matter little or nothing. The Church says, “You are saved by Jesus’ blood and not by your own good deeds.” Christian’s cliches are many and only the innocent simple folks fall prey to them.

### **19. Did Jesus Carry the Sins of All Christians ?**

This hypothesis is full of Christians’ selfishness. This Christian belief wants all good and merry for Christians, and pass on all the sins to Jesus. Christians want pleasure, money, success and all enjoyments of life to themselves while transforming all their combined sins over to Jesus. Is this the Christian sense of justice and fair play? No. It is outright selfishness.

### **20. In Christianity—God is Buried:**

Christians say that Jesus was crucified, he died and he was buried and he came out of his grave after 3 days. Sounds fantastic! How could God be crucified, died and buried and remained buried for three days. Then who was

running the world for three days? The truth is that GOD is Ever-Living. No God dies except the Christian God. God’s death is not the truth, and so is the story of crucifixion, original sin, and salvation theory. The more you think about Christianity, the more you become disillusioned.

### **21. How Would Jesus React ?**

In the past if Jesus had said, “I am God” or that “I am the son of God”, people would have killed him. And if Jesus was here and heard all this now, he would have also ruthlessly silenced a pastor. Because Jesus would have hated to listen to lies about him. The presumption that Jesus was God is outright wrong. Christian belief is based on false premises.

### **22. Is Bible the Word of GOD ?**

No, it is not. First of all the original Bible was not in English. Then where is the original Bible? There is nothing like original Bible. Original Bible is lost. Men tried to recompose it by memory. Hence, there are errors and contradictions. Bible is a men written document. The fact is that whole Bible was reduced to writing over a period of 1300 years and four Gospels were written 40 to 80 years after Jesus. For the History of Bible Writings, please read my book “Towards Understanding Christianity.”

### **23. Jesus’ Love for Christians:**

The Church says that Jesus loves you and he cares for you. God sent his only son to the cross to die for you to save you. God does not want anything from you, not even good deeds. HE JUST LOVES YOU. The Church always talks about the LOVING GOD. How can humans abstain from sins and crimes if there is only love and love, and no fear of punishment for misbehaviour ? Of course we do need the LOVE but we also need the fear of punishment.

### **24. Jesus Was Sent to the People of Israel Only:**

According to Bible (Matthew 15:24) Jesus was sent to the people of Israel only. Whereas Prophet Muhammad

(peace be upon all Prophets) was sent to all humans, to all peoples, to all countries and nations of the world and for all times. (Holy Qur'aan 21:107) Muhammad (peace be upon Him) was not sent to Arabs alone as some people wrongly think.

#### **25. Old Testament Versus New Testament:**

Old Testament says one thing while the New Testament says something else—rather contradictory. Old Testament says GOD is One whereas the New Testament talks about Trinity. Testament One says GOD has no equals, whereas the New Testament says there are three Gods and Jesus is equal to GOD. So Old Testament and New Testament disagree regarding the nature of GOD.

#### **26. The Day of Judgement:**

Old Testament ignores the Day of Judgement and the life in the Hereafter altogether, whereas the New Testament recognizes it, though haphazardly (in the Book of Revelations). So Old Testament and New Testament disagree regarding the Day of Judgement.

#### **27. Mistakes and Errors in Bible:**

There are contradictions between the Old Testament and the New Testament. There are contradictions and errors even within Gospels. If Bible was GOD's word it should not have a single mistake. Students of Bible say that there are as many as 30,000 mistakes and errors. Some say the figure is around 50,000 errors. This is horrifying. Here is an example:- The very first page of Bible says that GOD created the night and day on the very First Day of creation. Then the Bible says that GOD created the Sun on the Fourth day. The question is how can there be night and day on the First Day when the Sun—the source of light, is created on the Fourth Day. This is just one example from the very first page of Bible.

#### **28. The Original Sin:**

Christians believe that because of Adam's and Eve's

sin all posterity has inherited the original sin. There is no proof of this. Your father's sin is his sin. It does not percolate down to you. Nor any law can hold you responsible for your father's sin. The truth is that all children are born sinless. Later in life they may do whatever they like. Likewise a child is born in total submission to GOD i.e. he is born in pure Islam. It is his parents, who later on make him a Christian, a Jew, or a Hindu. Basically, instinctively every man has an innate nature to be in Islam. The Christians say that Jesus was crucified to wash away the sins of humanity. This is a lie.

#### **29. What Will Happen to Those Who Were Born Before Jesus' Crucifixion?**

If Jesus' crucifixion becomes the reason for men's redemption from sins, then the question arises what would happen to those humans who died before Jesus' crucifixion? Then how their sins would be washed away? Would they all go to Hell? Jesus' crucifixion is a false drama. Holy Qur'aan which is the word of GOD says entirely different on this subject.

#### **30. Christians do not Accept Muhammad as a Prophet:**

Just as Jews did not accept Jesus as a prophet so do Christians. They do not recognize Muhammad as a prophet. (Peace be upon all Prophets). Christians also do not believe that the Holy Qur'aan is the Word of GOD which was revealed to Prophet Muhammad. Holy Qur'aan is full of wisdom and light. Holy Qur'aan urges men to be righteous and virtuous and at the same time warns them against vices. There is no virtue, which is not commanded to be done, and no vice that is not condemned to be avoided in the Holy Qur'aan. Islam is the only religion that recognizes all the previous prophets and (unmodified) Revealed Books. i.e. Towrah, Zaboor and Gospel. The Holy Qur'aan is full of objectively, comprehensiveness, truth and wisdom.

### **31. Jesus Ordered Christians to be Muslims:**

Jesus said that when he goes (from the earth), He will send the “comforter” who would tell the whole truth (of Qur’aan). (John 14:26, 15:26, 16:8). Jesus himself is telling that a Prophet i.e. Prophet Muhammad will come (to whom the Holy Qur’aan will be revealed from ALLAH.) Christians should obey Jesus. They should therefore, fellow Prophet Mohammad and revert to Islam—the only true religion of the world. Have wisdom and courage. Do not remain ignorant or arrogant. Come into light from darkness. Come into Islam as Jesus commanded.

### **32. Which Bible is the Real Bible:**

The authenticity and the holiness of the Bible are doubtful just because there are so many versions of Bible. King James, New International, Holy Bible (Gideon’s), American, and Australian editions and many more. All of these are different to each other and continue to be revised every now and then. Then how could GOD’s true word be modified now and then, editions after editions? All the time the Bible is being revised and simplified. Errors and contradictions make the fundamental weakness of Bible. The truth is that there are all sorts of Bibles except the Bible (i.e. The Gospel) of Jesus. There are many versions of Bibles but there is one and only one version of Qur’aan.

### **33. Bible is Lacking in Giving Total Guidance:**

As a human being we all need guidance from our Creator—a sort of do’s and don’ts. Whether Jesus was a man or a God, his crucifixion or burial does not help any of us. We need guidance in matters of faith, worship, ethics, what is right, what is wrong, death, Hell, and Heaven. We need guidance on how to conduct business, trade, marriage, divorce, inheritance, war, peace, social life between man and woman, parents and children and many other concerns of daily life. We need guidance on how to lead a good life and how to end it in good death. Bible does not provide any guidance on these matters. It just

deals with Son of God, his crucifixion, his resurrection, original sin etc., without showing the way to lead a righteous life. Then how could Jesus become a Saviour. It is a fallacy. A wishful thinking. Only One True GOD-ALLAH is the Saviour.

### **34. Bible Allows Polygamy:**

According to Bible, Prophet David and Prophet Solomon had many wives. Prophet Solomon had 700 wives and 300 hundred mistresses. In fact Bible allows limitless polygamy (whereas Islam restricts it to four). The more you go into Bible the more holes you will find in it. Ref. 2 Samuel 15:14 and 1 Kings 11:3.

### **35. Ask A Christian—Why Do You Need A Son of God?**

It can never be understood why Christians need a Son of God. Sure, Jesus did not have a father but Adam did not have either a father or a mother. Yet Adam is not the Son of GOD. Did GOD need a Son, to support and help him? No, only we humans have such need for continuity, for strength and support especially when we become old and weak. GOD is Almighty. HE is Ever Living. He is Eternal. HE has no need for a spouse or a son. It is only an imagination of a Christian fertile brain. There is nothing like a Son of God. It is a monstrous lie.

### **36. Jesus—Who’s Son was he?**

Was he the Son of GOD or the son of Joseph the carpenter or the Son of David? Bible says he is the son of all of them. Bible writers are mocking. They are not honest. Bible gives even an erratic genealogy of Jesus at two places. Matthew 1:1 and Luke 3:23.

### **37. Jesus is Always Ready to Bear the Sins:**

The Christians should never worry. Go on committing as many sins as you like. Jesus will pay the bill. This theory is destructive. It encourages people on global level to sin because the Son of God was crucified in order to



save them from the burden of sins. The Church message is destructive to morality, to ethics, to good behaviour and to community because all sins of past, present and future will be borne not by you but by Jesus. The Church infact should be discouraging people from sinning rather than encouraging them in any way. And yes, Bible does not mention the punishments. Why because otherwise Jesus will have to undergo that much punishment—for all of Christianity! It would become mind-boggling torture and punishment.

### **38. The Original Gospel of Jesus is Lost:**

The original Gospel of Jesus was in Hebrew or Aramic and it is lost. If GOD so wanted it to be preserved, He would have saved it for the posterity. Since, the original Gospel is lost nobody for sure knows what actually were the words of GOD to Jesus. It is for this reason that there were hundreds of Gospels, which were reduced cananonically to only four. But why four, why not one? Just because the real word of GOD to Jesus is lost. Present Bible is a men-made document often inaccurate and full of errors and contradictions.

### **39. Word Bible is not Mentioned in the Bible:**

The word “Bible” is not mentioned in the Bible. Men who wrote them gave this name. Unlike Qur’aan where word “Qur’aan” is mentioned in the very text of Qur’aan. When GOD gives a Book, HE also mentions its name.

### **40. Word Christianity is not in the Bible:**

Bible does not call its followers Christians. Jesus himself never said that he was a Christian nor did he ever call his disciples Christians. The word Christian does not appear in the Bible. The Holy Qur’aan calls it, followers Muslims and this word is in the Holy Qur’aan. Prophets Abraham, David, Moses, Jesus and Muhammad (Peace be upon all Prophets) willingly submitted to GOD and they all were Muslims in Islam.

### **41. Is Jesus the Son of GOD or GOD Himself:**

The Pastors call Jesus the Son of GOD. Then all of a sudden they call Jesus the Lord- the GOD. Then they pray to GOD through Jesus-the Son of GOD. And then again they address Jesus as if Jesus was GOD himself. The Pastors play hide and seek with simple Christian folks. The pastors do not allow Christians to use their brains while they are in the Church.

### **42. What is the Name of God:**

The Old Testament says it is “YAHWEH” or “ELOI” and “ADONAI”. But the New Testament does not mention these names. Has GOD changed or dropped his earlier names? Or the New Testament is all cooked up.

### **43. Jesus—A Carpenter or A God:**

Jesus became an apprentice carpenter at the age of twelve. For the next eighteen years (i.e. up to 30 years of age) he must have remained a working carpenter—earning his bread. But where really was Jesus between the age of 12 to 30. Bible does not mention it. Then suddenly Jesus became a Carpenter God. Christian’s God is the only God who was a Carpenter. The truth is Jesus was a prophet. GOD sent him HIS Revelations. And with the permission of GOD he could perform 12 miracles — only one time each.

### **44. Trinity:**

How could GOD be three in one? No human brain can grasp how GOD can be “Three in One” or “One in Three.” This kind of mathematics is too complicated. One cannot understand it. How can three beings function as one? And then why GOD need to be Three in One. A Christian is confused. He does not really know who really is his God. Jesus or GOD. Trinity is a mystery beyond understanding. A Christian really does not know who God is and who Jesus is.

### **45. How a Christian is Saved:**

The Church has never made clear to Christians as to who really would save the Christians. Sometimes

Christians are told that Jesus' crucifixion will save them. Sometimes Christians are told that if they believe in Jesus as their Saviour then they will be saved. Sometimes Christians are told that their belief alone is not good enough; they must do good deeds as well. After these distinct and separate propositions there is yet a fourth proposition. Bible in Matthew (13:40) says: "The tares (i.e. the sinners) would be gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world." So if the sinners have to be punished in any way, then why Jesus' crucifixion was necessary. The Church sermons will never ever be clear to an intelligent mind.

#### **46. Crucifixion Drama is Un-necessary:**

The Church says that without crucifixion of Jesus there is no salvation for a Christian. But Bible says that crucifixion is not necessary for salvation. Bible at Matthew (7:21) says the contrary. It says, "Not every one that says unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven; but he that will do the will of my father which is in Heaven." Why then crucifixion of Jesus is necessary? Thus Church says one thing and the Bible says the other thing.

#### **47. Why Christians are Asking for Forgiveness:**

At the Church the Pastors ask the Christians to pray to be forgiven and the whole congregation begs for forgiveness. The question is why Christians are asking for forgiveness again, when Jesus has already taken upon himself the burden of all their sins through his crucifixion some 2000 years ago? So, if Jesus really has taken their sins, why are they again asking for forgiveness. It appears that Christians are in doubt about the forgiveness of their sins through Jesus' crucifixion. The Holy Qur'aan denies outright Jesus' crucifixion, burial and resurrection. The Holy Qur'aan says that Jesus was taken alive to Heaven. He is alive there. He would come back and would admonish all Christians as to what they have been doing in his absence. He will admonish and preach them again and the whole humanity would then become Muslims in Islam.

#### **48. Jesus Will Return:**

Jesus will return to earth to complete his incomplete mission. Then all Christians would become true Muslims.

#### **49. After Jesus' Departure:**

After Jesus' departure rejecters of Truth corrupted and mis-represented the teachings of Jesus. Today's Christianity is in fact anti-Christ.

#### **50. Paul Who Preached:**

It was Paul who preached that Jesus was the son of God. It was he who said Trinity i.e. the father, the son and the Holy Ghost. It was he who had given the title of Begotten Son to Jesus. Paul is guilty of corrupting the Teachings of Jesus.

#### **51. For Every Careless Word:**

At Matthew 15:24 Jesus said- "I am not sent but to the lost Sheep of Israel i.e. to Israelites. Holy Qur'aan at Surah Aal-e-'Imraan 3:49 also says:- "And ALLAH appointed him (Jesus) as a Messenger to the Children of Israel...." Again at Matthew 12:36 Jesus said:- "But I tell you that men will have to give account on the Day of Judgment for every careless word they have spoken." So where is the need for Paul to crucify Jesus and say Jesus died for your sins. Church uses the name of Jesus but preaches almost everything against Jesus' preachings. Christians should read Bible carefully and follow Jesus truthfully.

#### **52. Angels Will Collect Sinners:**

At Matthew 13:41 Jesus said:- "Angels will collect sinners and will throw them in Hell fire". It means that Jesus will not save the sinners. Christians are under the wrong impression that Jesus will save the sinners. Salvation theory of Church is patently wrong. To say that Jesus was crucified in order to save the mankind from sins is wrong. CHURCH denies what JESUS preached. If the sins of man

were forgiven by the crucifixion of Jesus, then why is he coming back? Jesus is coming back only because he was not crucified. He did not die. He is alive in Heaven. He will come back to complete his mission and then all people will believe in him and would become Muslims. One birth and one death for each human being and not two births and two deaths for Jesus only. It is against the Law of nature. It is wrong to say that Jesus was crucified, he died and was buried. After his next coming, he will preach once again and Islam will prevail over all other religions. Qur'aan Surah Al-Fath 48:28, Surah Al Saff 61:9 and Surah Al-Towbah 9:33.

### **53. Jesus Was Baptized:**

According to Matthew 3:13. Jesus was baptized. Baptism means purification from sin. Was Jesus a sinner who needed baptism? Only Christian God needed Baptism. Neither Churches nor Pastors are reading and interpreting the Bible correctly.

### **54. Pork Eating**

Jesus and Peter and the other 10 disciples of Jesus did not eat pork. But Christians eat pork. Do they really follow Jesus.

### **55. Monstrous Lies**

Christians! please come to the truth and the truth is that there is only One God. Trinity and Son of GOD doctrines are monstrous lies. Believing in them will automatically qualify a Christian for Hell. Do not even utter these words. Churches and Pastors are misleading you to Hell Fire. Do not associate any prophet with the Divinity of One True GOD. Do believe and respect all Prophets but they all came from GOD as humans. Qur'aan is the last and the Final Revelation of One True GOD-ALLAH. It is the Book for all mankind and not just for Muslims. True and correct version of Mary and her son Jesus can only be found in Holy Qur'aan.

### **56. Belief in Prophet Muhammad (P.B.U.H.)**

Jews and Christians do not believe in Prophet Muhammad, just because he did not come from the progeny of Isaac and the lineage of Israelites. That is racism. Prophet Muhammad came from the progeny of Ismail. Muhammad preached monotheism. He melted the hearts that were hard like rocks and he also strengthened the weak and the feeble hearts. The proud became humble and the down trodden became strong. For details please read my book "Personality of Holy Prophet Muhammad." (Peace Be Upon All Prophets)

### **57. Jesus – A Prophet – A Servant – A Slaves**

Jesus is also mentioned in the BIBLE as the son of Mr. Joseph the carpenter. Jn. 1:45. Jesus has called himself as son of GOD 83 times (but only metaphorically and symbolically and never in any biological sense). Jesus has also addressed GOD to his followers as my Father and your Father. In Bible, Jesus has addressed himself as a Servant, as a Prophet, as Son of Man, as a Slave and as a Student. (For references please read my book "Towards Understanding Christianity" and also please visit my web site [www.islam—christianity.com](http://www.islam—christianity.com))

### **58. Wives of – Abraham, David and Solomon**

According to Bible Prophet Abraham had 3 wives - Sarah, Hagar and Keturah. Ref. Genesis 25:1. Prophet Solomon had 700 wives of royal birth and 300 concubines. Ref. 1 Kings 11:3. Prophet David had ten concubines. Ref. 2 Samuel 15:16. Prophet David also slept with Bathsheba wife of Uriah- the Hittite and that woman conceived. Ref. 2 Samuel 11:2. These are Bible writings!

### **59. Jesus – The Sign of ALLAH**

Jesus was the Sign of ALLAH and was not the Son of ALLAH. A word **from** ALLAH not the word **of** ALLAH.

### **60. Christianity – Whose Religion is it?**

Today's Christianity is not God's revealed religion. It is an artificial religion from Paul. It is not a religion from Jesus.

### **61. Judas Iscariot Betrayed Jesus**

According to Bible Judas Iscariot who was one of the 12 disciples of Jesus betrayed Jesus. He took 30 coins of silver from Jews Chief Priest Calaphas and betrayed Jesus. Judas Iscariot brought a crowd with him to Jesus and kissed Jesus, only to identify him. Once identified, the Roman soldiers immediately took Jesus into custody.

### **62. Peter Denied Jesus**

Peter was also one of the 12 disciples of Jesus. But Peter also denied Jesus thrice:- A girl said that she saw him (Peter) with Jesus at Galilee. But Peter denied. Then another girl came forward and said she saw Peter at Nazareth with Jesus. But Peter denied a second time. Then a few from the crowd came forward and said:- Peter! you were with Jesus. Once again, for the third time, Peter denied.

### **63. Christianity – A Religion from Jesus or Paul**

Today's Christianity is not the religion of Jesus. It is a false religion propagated by a Jew by the name of Paul. Trinity was not preached by Jesus. The word did not exist with Jesus. Today's Christianity is 180 degrees away from the teachings of Jesus. Today's Christianity is hypocrisy. It is better to call it Paulinism. Today's Christians do not follow Jesus. They follow Paul.

### **64. Paul was Jesus' competitor**

Paul was a Jew. Initially, he never was the follower of Jesus. Fourteen years after the departure of Jesus, Paul became a Christian for some unknown reason. He being intelligent and shrewd, completely changed the teachings of Jesus. He was Jesus' anti. He was Jesus' competitor.

### **65. Uzair (Ezra) and Jesus – Were Called Sons of God**

Initially Paul when he was a Jew, used to call prophet Uzair (Ezra) as a Son of God. Then he became a Christian, so on the same lines, he started calling Jesus a Son of God.

### **66. All Prophets Followed Islam**

All prophets including Jesus followed ISLAM and all prophets were Muslims in Islam.

### **67. Who is the Real Saviour?**

The Saviour of mankind is only ALLAH- ONE TRUE GOD. It is not Prophet Jesus, or Prophet Muhammad or any other prophet who can be called a Saviour.

### **68. Words – ABBA and RABB**

Prophet Jesus used the Hebrew word ABBA, meaning father to denote One True God. later on this word created confusion. Therefore Qur'aan uses the word RABB for One True GOD.

### **69. Islam was the Religion of All Prophets**

Neither Judaism was the religion of Musa nor Christianity was the religion of Jesus. It was Islam. Islam is the religion of God. All Prophets from Adam to Jesus to Muhammad were all Muslims who followed Islam as their religion.

### **70. Begotten Son is a Monstrous Lie**

To call Jesus as the "Begotten Son" is a Monstrous Lie. Ref. Qur'aan Surah Maryam 19:88-92. To call Jesus as GOD is even a greater sin.

### **71. There is Nothing Like Original Sin**

Christians believe that since Adam sinned, therefore all humanity is a born sinner. (Qur'aan says they both Adam and Eve repented and were forgiven). Bible blames only Eve whereas Qur'aan says that they both ate the fruit. Qur'aanic version is different. Adam and Eve they both sinned then repented and ALLAH forgave them. Therefore humanity is not a born sinner.

### **72. I Am the Way- What it Means**

When Jesus said:- "I am the Way" Ref. John 14:6. It means that I am a prophet. Do as I do. Pray and fast and

behave as I do. Jesus said- Monotheism is the right way i.e. to pray to One True GOD. Those Christians who wish Salvation should follow the ways and belief of Jesus. Christians should read the Bible more carefully.

### 73. Monosticism

Christian Priests invented monosticism themselves. Neither Bible nor Prophet Jesus prescribed it for them.

### 74. Worshipping—Idols, Images and Pictures

Christians have three Gods in Trinity and one Goddess in Mary. They have four Gods. Churches have images of Lady Mary and Prophet Jesus and Christians worship them like Hindus who are idolaters. Hindus have pictures of Ram Krishna, Shiva, Ganapati, Luxmi, Saraswati, Indira etc. Hindus have eleven gods- one for each function. They picturise them and they worship them too.

### 75. Jealous GOD

Bible at Exodus 34:14 says:- “Do not worship any other god, for the Lord, whose name is Jealous- is a JEALOUS GOD.” Bible at Deuteronomy 4:24) says:- “Be careful not to forget the Covenant of the Lord-your God, that HE made with you. Do not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything the Lord your God has forbidden. For the Lord your God is a consuming fire, a jealous God.”

### 76. There is Only ONE TRUE GOD

Bible at Exodus 20:3 says:- “You shall have no other gods before ME.” Again Bible at Exodus 20:4 says:- “You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and the fourth generation of those who hate me, but showing love to a thousand generations of those who love me and keep my Commandments.” Testament I part of the Bible says that GOD is ONE and only ONE. But Testament II part of the

Bible talks about TRINITY. How come there is so much contradiction in One book called Bible.

### 77. All Prophets are Lovable and Venerable

All Prophets are lovable and venerable as much as any other Prophet including Prophet Muhammad. Muslims make no difference between any one of them. Prophet Jesus himself used to pray to One True God. And this is his prayer mentioned in Bible at Matthew 6:9-13:-

“Our Father in heaven,  
hallowed be your name,  
your kingdom come,  
Your will be done  
on earth as it is in heaven.  
Give us today our daily bread.  
Forgive us our debts,  
as we also have forgiven our debtors.  
And lead us not into temptation,  
but deliver us from the evil one.”

(This prayer is similar in substance to Surah Fatehah of Holy Qur’aan which Muslims recite five times when they stand to pray.

### 78. The Two Greatest Commandments

According to Bible Matthew 22:37, Jesus said that the Greatest Commandments are two:-

- (a) The First is to:- “Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind.”
- (b) The Second is to:- “Love your neighbour as yourself.”

It is clear that Prophet Jesus’ God was the same One True God- ALLAH. By no means Prophet Jesus himself was a god.

**79. Jesus Was Monotheist**

Jesus was the Monotheist. It was Paul who was the Trinitarian.

**80. Jesus Called His GOD**

According to Bible Matthew 27:46, Jesus cried out in a loud voice "Eloi Eloi lama sabach-thani" meaning. My God! My God! Why have you forsaken me? Prophet Jesus was calling his GOD.

**81. All Things Are Possible With GOD**

When Jesus was asked:- "Who then can be saved?" Prophet Jesus replied." With man this is impossible, but not with God; all things are possible with God." Mark 10:27.

**82. Take This Cup Away From Me**

Jesus *never* wanted to go to the Cross and die. So he prayed. Bible at Mark 14:36 says that Prophet Jesus prayed to avoid death. He said:- "Abba, Father, everything is possible for you. Take this cup from me. Yet not what I will, but what you will."

**83. Worship And Serve GOD Only**

Bible at Matthew 3:10 says that when the Devil (the accursed) tempted Jesus and asked Prophet Jesus to worship him (i.e. the Devil), Jesus answered:- "It is written:- Worship the Lord your God and serve him only."

**84. The Original Injeel (Gospel) is Lost**

Present four Gospels are not the INGEEL of Jesus. That Ingeel is lost. Authority Holy Qur'aan. Surah Al-Baqarah 2:59 and Al-Maidah 5:14.

**85. Jesus Never Uttered Word-Trinity**

Word TRINITY- was not spoken by Jesus, Paul brought it from Pagans and Gentiles and planted it in Christianity. It is without sense. It is illogical and mathematically absurd. It is against the principles of

Divine Law. Angel Gibraeel and Prophet Jesus both were the creation of ALLAH. How can they be equal to God. A creation can never be equal to its Creator.

**86. Which Trinity?**

TRINITY, which Trinity? Bible gives the following three combinations of TRINITY, and none of them is right.

- (a) The Father, the son and the Holy Ghost.
- (b) The Water, the blood and Jesus Christ.
- (c) The Spirit, the Water and the blood.

**87. Full Throated Preachings – at Churches**

Full throated preachings of Church preachers are opposite to the gentle teachings of Jesus. Pastors and Priests appeal to the emotions of listeners. They do not appeal to their intelligence and wisdom. Most of the preachings of the Church were never ever propounded by Jesus Christ.

**88. Jusus Never Uttered Word - Christianity**

Word Paulinism would be the right word instead of Christianity. Jesus did not call himself to be a Christian and none of his 12 disciples were Christians. Word Christian came at least 20 years after Jesus' departure.

**89. Film Passion is a False Drama**

According to the Holy Qur'aan Jesus never went to the cross for crucifixion. So the question of his going to the grave and coming out of it does not arise. Jesus's crucifixion is a false drama and Bible itself is a proof of it. Film "Passion" represents this fiction which never actually took place.

**90. Words Muslim And Qur'aan – Are in Qur'aan**

Words Christianity and Bible do not appear in Bible. But words Muslim and Qur'aan do appear in Qur'aan. Similarly word Judaism does not appear in Towrah.

### **91 Jesus Asked His Followers to Bring Swords**

It is wrong to say that Jesus offered himself to be crucified to redeem the Christians, or to say that he died for the sins of Christians or to say that he took upon himself the sins of all Christians. In fact Jesus did not want to be crucified. Therefore he prayed to GOD to let the cup pass away. (Matthew. 26:39). Also for this reason he had asked his followers to bring or even buy swords to resist his arrest. (Luke. 22:36-38).

### **92. Why GOD Could Not Save His Sons**

If Jesus was god, why could he not save himself and why did he cry ." Eloi. Eloi (ALLAH, ALLAH) Lama Sabach— thani. And if he was the son of ALLAH, why ALLAH did not, or could not save his only son?

### **93. Burden of Sins?**

No one can bear the burden of another man's sins. That includes Prophet Jesus who will not bear the burden of sins of any Christian. Any belief to this effect is erroneous.

### **94. Jesus Was Humiliated**

Bible says Jesus was humiliated, kicked, beaten, spat, mocked and laughed at and was finally hanged bleeding with minimum clothings. All this can only happen to a Christian god!

### **95. Who Was Crucified – Jesus or Judas**

It was not Jesus who was crucified. It was another criminal who looked similar to Jesus who was crucified instead of Jesus. (Holy Qur'aan Surah An- Nisaa 4:157).

### **96. Jesus Performed 12 Miracles**

Jesus performed 12 miracles- not on his own but with the permission of One True God." Jesus has said:- By myself I can do nothing. John. 5:30

### **97. Jesus Always Worshipped ONE TRUE GOD**

Jesus himself used to worship One True God. Ref.

Matthew 26:39, Mark 10:18, John 14:28 and 17:3 and many more references are there in Testament Two.

### **98 ALLAH – Is The GOD of All Prophets**

ALLAH is the GOD of NOAH. ALLAH is the GOD of Abraham, ALLAH is the GOD of Moses. ALLAH is the GOD of Jesus. ALLAH is the GOD of Muhammad (Peace Be Upon All Prophets.)

### **99. Why Two Births And Two Deaths For Jesus**

To say two births and two deaths for Jesus is wrong.

### **100. Who is the Real Saviour?**

Saviour is only ALLAH and not any prophet. Whether he be Prophet Jesus or Prophet Muhammad.

### **101. Christianity – A Religion from Jesus or Paul**

Today's Christianity is the religion of Paul and not that of Prophet Jesus.

### **102. False Belief**

Christianity says that Jesus was crucified to save humanity. Islam says no one can be saved by crucifying or murdering another person.

### **103. Paul Modified the Teachings of Jesus**

Paul modified the teachings of Prophet Jesus. Paul was not even a Disciple of Jesus. Yet he became a self appointed Saint.

### **104. Teachings of Testament One Versus Testament Two Are Contradictory**

Paul was not a Prophet but he was ambitious and earnestly desired self recognition. He was a dreamer who replaced Prophet Jesus' teachings with his own whimsical teachings. The two teachings are contradictory. Testament One believes in One True God whereas Testament Two believes in Son of God and in TRINITY. Sure dichotomy is there.

### **105. There Were Other Gospels Also**

Apart from these four Gospels in the Bible, there were other Gospels as well- (i.e. Gospel of Mary, Gospel of Barnabas, Gospel of Truth, Gospel of Peter; and Acts by John etc. (Today's Bible has Acts by Luke) Early lost Gospels are called GNOSTIC. They represent lost Christianity.

### **106. Four Gospels Are Empirical in Nature**

Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John are Empirical Gospels. They were authorised by King Constantine in 350 A.D. They are canonical to Christians (i.e. they have Religious Authority). Any other Gospel is not accepted by Christians as canonic.

### **107. True Version of Jesus – is in Qur'aan**

Holy Qur'aan gives a true version of Jesus' personality, life and miracles. Because it is a Word of ALLAH and not of humans like Paul, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John.

### **108. A Yearning For Truth**

There is a yearning for Truth. It is leading people to research to find out real Jesus and True Bible.

### **109. Some 80 Other Gospels Were Abrogated**

Scholars have discovered that Emperor Constantine had abrogated some 80 Gospels in 350 AD and retained only four Gospels—that of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John.

### **110. Gospels Raise Doubts And Questions**

Teachings of these four Gospels raise doubts and questions. They are a dilemma on human intelligence and wisdom.

### **111. Accuracy of Gospels Are Doubted**

Liberal Christian Scholars, question the historical accuracy of these four Gospels. They say "yes" to Jesus' healing power but they say "no" to his concocted Resurrection story.

### **112. Discover The Divine Truth in Qur'aan**

Today, there is an ever sharpening appetite for mystical spirituality. Some have searched in vain their own Bible for an inner path to the Divine. They are not satisfied with the dry diet of Sunday church sermons. They are no more seriously anchored to Christianity. Christians are escaping out of the Church to other religions for Truth and for inner satisfaction. They are gradually discovering the Divine Truth in Qur'aan.

### **113. Christians Are Now Confused**

Today, Christians are confused. There are so many types of Churches each offering a different version of Christ, of Christians and of Christendom. There is a radical reversal in Christian thinking regarding Christ and Christianity. The new thoughts and probes are trying to eliminate and expunge most of the past misguided teachings of Church.

### **114. Writings Found in Town of NAG - HAMMADI**

Some Christian writings were found in 1945 in Egypt in the town of NAG-HAMMADI. They speak for themselves. They are what Christians had believed in early first centuries. They are opposite to today's Christian traditions and beliefs.

One of the most intriguing manuscripts found at NAG-HAMMADI is the Gospel of Thomas. It consists of 114 "Sayings" and most of them are attributed to Prophet Jesus. It encourages the readers not to believe in Jesus as a Divine Being but to believe in One True God as a Divine Being through one's own given capacity, intelligence and wisdom.

### **115. Early Christians Believed in Monotheism**

Early Christians did believe in One True God i.e. in monotheism.



### 116. The Ten Commandments

Prophet Jesus was a man who as a Jew observed the entire Jewish Law. (i.e. he followed the Ten Commandments) Ref. Exodus-20 They are:-

- (a) Recognise the Sovereignty of One True GOD.
- (b) Do not associate any one with One True GOD.
- (c). Do not make an idol or a graven image of GOD in the form of any thing, and do not bow down to them or worship them.
- (d) Observe Sabbath.
- (e) Honour your father and mother.
- (f) Do not commit murder.
- (g) Do not commit adultery.
- (h) Do not steal.
- (i) Do not give false evidence or testimony.
- (j) Do not covet your neighbour's wife, his house, or his land, or his manservant or his maidservant or his ox or his donkey or any thing that belongs to your neighbour.

### 117. Paul Abolished the Jewish Law

Most people dislike Paul and consider him as an enemy to Jesus because it was he who claimed to have faith in Jesus for Salvation, thereby making the Jewish Law (i.e. the Ten Commandments) irrelevant. It was Paul who called Jesus the son of God. Ref. Hebrews 1.

### 118. Bible Disallows Divorce:

Bible disallows divorce except in case of adultery. But all Christian countries allow divorce even on petty

grounds. Divorce rate in Christian countries is among the highest when compared to Muslim countries.

### 119. Christians Pray Without Prostrating:

Christians do not pray as Jesus used to pray. He used to wash himself first. Then he used to pray through prostration. Christians do not imitate Jesus. Prostration in prayer is essential. Prostration is real submission and surrender.

### 120. Gambling is not Prohibited in Bible:

Gambling is bad and dangerous to individuals and the society at large. Bible does not prohibit it because it is an incomplete book in most matters pertaining to life. The Qur'aan prohibits gambling of all sorts. In fact the States indirectly support it because they get lot of money from it in the form of taxes. West has a culture of gamblers, drunkers and womanizers.

### 121. Alcohol:

Bible does not prohibit drinking alcohol. A girl was married to a man who was madly addicted to alcohol. As a result soon he lost his job and no one wanted to hire him. He began to mistreat his children and wife, calling names, insulting and even accusing her of adultery. Instead of taking care of the family he became a burden to the whole family. For her the life became unbearable. She thought death was better than living with him. She thought of suicide. And Bible does not mention a thing about drinking Alcohol or suicide.

### 122. The West Has No Spirituality:

It is all about dollars, salaries, income, production, sales, exports, imports, industry, commerce and stock exchange rates. The focus is on money. Whether it be an individual or even a Government, they both rightly or

wrongly extract the money. And Church has nothing to say about this crime. They only want donations. Do whatever you like—there is no sin on you because Jesus has taken all sins onto himself !

### **123. The West Has Killed its God:**

In Schools and Universities nothing is taught, except technology, sciences, languages, and humanities. But they do not teach any religion or spirituality or topics related to GOD. Man consists of body, mind, and spirit. Today, only the first two are taught. There is no place for spirituality or religion. Parents and schools produce SPIRITUALLY EMPTY hearts. They know little about mercy, tolerance, benevolence, pity, chastity or decency. In the West the Materialism surpasses the Spiritualism. The society is imbalanced.

### **124. Word “God”—is Not a Name of God:**

Word God is a common noun. It is not a proper noun. The word “God” can be pluralized to Gods and it can be feminized into Goddesses. It can be written in capital letters and it can be written in small letters. Many religions have many gods and many goddesses. For GOD-Bible gives a proper name “HALLE-LOYAH.” But Christians do not use it. Muslims call GOD as ALLAH because in Holy Qur’aan GOD has given HIS name as ALLAH.

### **125. The Saviour:**

Prophet Jesus and for that matter no Prophet can be the “saviour” of humans. It is only One True GOD of all humans who is the Saviour of humans. Muslims call him “ALLAH.”

### **126. Separation of Men and Women:**

In the Western world men and women mix freely. And the Church does not say a thing. The result is that

people are tempted to seduction. Many men have many women in their hearts. Grounds are ready for fornication and adultery. The proof of these moral problems exists in the Western society, resulting in HIV and AIDS. On the contrary Islam is a religion of nature full of wisdom and light. All in accordance to the Will of One True GOD.

### **127. Drinking Alcohol:**

Drinking alcohol leads to accidents, family quarrels, financial troubles, bankruptcy, break up of families and wayward behaviour. Yet, heroin and hashish are blamed for everything. Alcohol is richmen’s delight and indulgement therefore it is not blamed. Muslims do not drink alcohol just because of “only one word of Holy Qur’aan” and it was sufficient to stop it.

### **128. Eating and Drinking:**

A Christian eats and drinks whatever he likes unlike a Muslim. A true Muslim does not eat meat unless it is slaughtered in the name of One True GOD. A Muslim does not eat pork because the animal is filthy and immoral. By eating it one tends to become like it.

### **129. Inheritance— Property Distribution After Death:**

Testament I or II have no answer to the distribution of wealth and property to the heirs of a person: How could the Bible leave such an important issue as it touches every one’s personal life?

### **130. Who is the Boss:**

No ship can have two captains, nor an organization can have two bosses. But in Western families, the wife usually refuses the leadership of her husband. She refuses to be number two in the family. Thus a Western family has two bosses under the empty slogan of man-woman equality. Despite the fact that Bible says that husband is

the head of the family. But who follows the Bible?

**131. Islam is More Comprehensive:**

Bible tells you not to kill, not to steal, and not to commit adultery. But it does not specify punishments. The Holy Qur'aan does. Islam is more comprehensive. If punishments were mentioned in the Bible then it is Jesus who would get all those punishments (because according to Bible he died for the sins of all Christians).

**132. Every Prophet to His Own People:**

Every Prophet was sent to his own people except Prophet Muhammad (Peace be upon all prophets) Prophet Muhammad was sent by GOD for all mankind. Jesus (at Matthew 15:24) says: "I am sent only for the lost sheep of Israel." Jesus himself was from the people of Israel. Jesus said: "(Muhammad) the "Spirit of Truth" will come. He will guide you into all truth (follow Him), for he shall not speak for himself but repeats the very words of One True GOD. Ref. John 14:16, 15:26 and John 16:8.

**133. Semi-Nudeness of Women in the West:**

The Church says how women should dress. The women in the Christian West expose their semi nude bodies—arousing sexual instinct in men. It ignites sexual desire in men. The result is adultery, fornication, grudge, hatred and enmity amongst men. It makes a woman look low down in her status, dignity, and social standing. According to Bible women should dress in a dignified way.

**134. Free Intermingling of Two Sexes Before Marriage:**

The two sexes in the West intermingle without any restrictions. They mix and mingle everywhere at all times. There are boyfriends, girlfriends, dating, drinking, and dancing. The result is adultery and fornication. Such people when they get married keep in touch with their "old

love." Sooner or later, the wife or the husband becomes a pray of unfaithfulness to his or her partner. When the other partner notices this disloyalty on part of his or her partner, the other party also indulges in disloyalty to the first as a revenge. Once the "arrangement" starts, it goes on and on. The Church never either warns or discourages this practice. Illegitimate children, family chaos resulting in divorces, not one time but many times, is the result. Therefore the child bears the name after the mother – not after the father.

**135. Free Intermingling after Marriage:**

After marriage even more friends are made both from husband's side and from wive's side. The circle becomes enlarged with office contacts. Then there is dating, dancing, drinking, kissing, picnicking and what not. The family in the West is dying and the institution of marriage is dying in the West. The West needs to come out of darkness into light. They can find that light in the wisdom of Holy Qur'aan.

**136. Equality—But Not Any Racial or Colour Prejudice:**

Any Afro-American bitterly remembers those days when Blacks were not allowed to enter the Churches of the Whites, or Schools, or Restaurants or Social Clubs. The West is full of big words but is empty of honourable practices. They talk about human rights. Equality should come not only in words but also is the daily deeds as well. There is a lot of hidden racialism and prejudice in the West.

**137. Ten Million More Women in the West:**

How can Christianity find husbands for them? Will 10 million women remain unmarried? Think of a problem. It is a problem for the Western society. The Western society disallows polygamy (as allowed by the Holy Qur'aan). Everybody knows what goes on in the private Western

way of life. A man may have one wife but it is quite likely that he would have a few mistresses in the wings.

### **138. Final Prophet and Final Revelation**

Understand that Final Prophet (i.e. Muhammad P.B.U.H) and Final Revelation (i.e. Qur'aan) are complementary to each other.

### **139. Western Media**

Western Media people lack the knowledge and the understanding of Holy Qur'aan. Hence their views are erratic and enigmatic.

### **140. Who Can Decide Your Faith?**

It is not your ancestors, nor your parents, nor your church, nor your pastor, nor your priest, nor your family and nor your friends who are supposed to decide your faith, your life and your Hereafter. You alone have to decide it for yourself. My intention is to convey to our Christian friends the True Message and facts about Mary and her son Prophet Jesus. And this is made abundantly clear in all my books on Christianity. For details please visit my web site [www.islam—christianity.com](http://www.islam—christianity.com)

### **141. Distribution of Inheritance**

And according to Bible the older son gets double the share of inheritance. Deuteronomy 21:15-17 says that-"If any one has two wives, then the older son (out of any of the wives) gets double the share of inheritance." Ismail was 14 years older to Isaac. (But in Qur'aan there is no differentiation between the older or the younger sons in matters of inheritance).

### **142. Abraham Took Ismail for Sacrifice**

Abraham was 86 years old when Hagar (Hajra) at 76 bore him Ismail. Abraham took Ismail for sacrifice. They

both submitted their will to ALLAH's will. And ALLAH said:- "Thus do WE reward those who do right." And the reward to prophet Ibraheem was the birth of second son Isaac. At that time Prophet Abraham was 100 years old and his wife Sarah was 90 years old.

### **143. Abraham Was Circumcised**

Ibraheem was ninety-nine years old when he was circumcised. And his son Ismail was thirteen. Ibraheem and his son Ismail were both circumcised on that same day Rel. Gen.17:24

### **144 Abraham Prayed for the Arrival of Muhammad**

Prophet Abraham had prayed for the arrival of Prophet Muhammad. Surah Baqarah 2:129. He (Prophet Ibraheem) prayed:- "Send amongst them a Messenger of their own who shall rehearse Thy Signs to them and instruct them in Scripture and Wisdom and purify them. For Thou art the Exalted in Might, the Wise."

### **145. Abraham's Prayer Was Fulfilled**

At Surah Baqarah 2:151 ALLAH says:- "We have sent among you a Messenger (i.e. Prophet Muhammad S. A.W.S) of your own, rehearsing to you Our Verses and purifying you, and teaching you the Book (i.e. the Holy Qur'aan, Islamic Laws and Islamic Jurisprudence) which you never used to know.

### **146. Abraham Was Neither a Jew nor a Christian**

Prophet Abraham was neither a Jew nor a Christian. Because Prophet Musa and Prophet Jesus came much after Abraham and so did Judaism and Christianity.

### **147. Christians Do Not Follow Abraham**

Prophet Musa and Prophet Jesus followed Prophet Abraham. But the tragedy is that the Christians do not

follow Prophet Abraham who was a Monotheist. Prophet Muhammad did follow Prophet Abraham and so do all Muslims.

#### **148. The Un-pardonable Sin**

ALLAH does not forgive one sin that is-that partners should be associated with HIM. (Shirk). Associating any one with One True GOD-ALLAH is an unpardonable sin with ALLAH. (Bible says that GOD is a - Jealous GOD. Exodus 20:5, Exodus 34:14 and Deuteronomy and 5:9)

#### **149. All Prophets Worshipped ONE TRUE GOD**

All prophets i.e. Adam, Noah, Abraham, Ismail, Isaac, Yaqoob (Jacob/Israel), Yousuf (Joseph), Dowood (David), Sulaiman (Solomon), Zakariya (Zacharia), Yahya (John the Baptist), Jesus ( 'Eesa) and Muhammad (Peace Be Upon All Prophets) they all worshipped One True GOD. Christians should also follow their example i.e. worship only One True GOD. Do not say TRINITY. It is a monstrous lie.

#### **150. Who is the Real Saviour of Men?**

For Salvation man will have to follow the Holy Qur'aan. It is ALLAH who is the real Saviour of man. All other saviours are fake.

#### **151. Make No Distinction Between Prophets**

Muslims believe in Prophet Jesus as a prophet and respect him as much as Prophet Muhammad. A Muslim is told in Qur'aan not to make any distinction between Prophets.

#### **152. The Fallacy of – Son of GOD**

An Angel came to Prophet Abraham and to his wife Sarah to give the glad tidings of a birth of a (second) son-Ishaaq. The same Angel came to Mary to give the glad

tidings of a birth of a son-Jesus. But Christians call Jesus the Son of God, then why Ishaaq should also not be called by them as the son of God? The same Angel also gave a glad tidings of a son-Yahya (John the Baptist) to Prophet Zakaria. So Yahya should also be called by them as the Son of God! Further, Adam was born without both father and mother, so Christians should also call him as the eldest son of God. The fact is that the phrase "Son of God is a monstrous lie. No one is a Son of GOD.

#### **153. Religion of Adam was Islam**

Religion of Islam was given to Adam by One True GOD- ALLAH when Judaism and Christianity did not even exist.

#### **154. Prophet Muhammad Came for the Whole humanity**

Prophet Moses came for Jews and Jesus came for Christians. These prophets came for a particular people and for a particular time. But ALLAH sent Prophet Muhammad not just for Muslims, but for the whole mankind for all times. He is the last prophet. No other Prophet will come till the Day of Judgement.

#### **155. Jesus is Alive**

There was only one birth of Jesus. After 33 years of life he was taken alive into Heaven. He is not dead as yet. He will come back to complete his mission of preaching Islam and then he would die. Like all other men, he too will have only one birth and one death.

#### **156. Islam is a Religion for All Mankind**

Islam is a religion not only of Muslims, but it is a religion for all mankind for all times.

**157. Who Are Sleeping?**

Time Magazine of Dec. 22, 2003 said:- After Jesus ascended into Heaven, it is said:- “Have you preached to those who were sleeping! And a reply came- Yes!”

**158. Books on Christianity**

“The Battle for Scriptures and Faiths.”- It is a book of special interest. Please read my books on [www.islam-christianity.com](http://www.islam-christianity.com)

**159. Who is Concealing the Truth?**

Ron Howard will deliver his film “The Viney Code” in 2005 where he accuses the Roman Catholic Church of concealing the Truth.

**160. Prayer Direction**

Jews face towards Jerusalem while praying. Muslims pray facing towards Khan-e-Kaabaa at Mecca.

**161. Secularism is West’s New Religion:**

The West is all Secular. Religion and GOD has no place in schools—despite the fact that American Constitution guarantees “Freedom of Religion” (belief) and “Freedom of Expression.” Freedom in the West is a big lie.

**162. Religion Before ALLAH is Islam**

The religion before ALLAH is ISLAM from the Day One of Creation.

**163. Points To Ponder Upon**

These are the “Points to Ponder” upon. People of wisdom, intellect and criterion will surely ponder upon them. The purpose of writing these points is to convince Christian friends that they should strive for Paradise and

not end up in the Fire of Hell simply because of ignorance, misplaced faith or even arrogance. Christian friends are in spiritual spin and they need help. My humble attempt is to help them so that they can safely walkout of the dilemma they had been in for the last 2000 years. For enlightenment all mankind should read Bible and Qur’aan and see the gigantic difference between the two.

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

[www.islam-christianity.com](http://www.islam-christianity.com)

**Email: [awkhan\\_1@hotmail.com](mailto:awkhan_1@hotmail.com)**

## 7. WHY THEY HAVE CHOSEN ISLAM ?

Every day apparently the world is getting smaller and smaller and people of different cultures and faiths are intermixing with each other. We all share the same earth. Our goal, aspiration and destiny are the same. We all are fellow travellers in space and time. It is therefore necessary that we all should know each others way of life, faith and belief.

Socrates said— “An unexamined life is not worth living.” To this dictum it could be added that “An unexamined faith is not worth believing in either.”

At present Islam is the fastest growing religion in the world and is even gaining many converts from amongst Christians. In most of the world where Islam and Christianity are competing for converts, Islam is gaining at an astonishing rate of ten to one !

This leads to a question. Why do Christians after all revert to Islam? The answer to this question lies in the basic differences between the Central Doctrines of Christianity and Islam. While Christians tend to hold on to beliefs which are illogical and misleading, on the other hand, Muslims firmly hold their belief in what is rational and truthful.

Islam is more truthful and direct than Christianity. It gives man what he wants most — to be ever God Conscious. In Islam one tries to remain subservient and in total submission to his Creator, the Ever Living One True God — ALLAH.

In addition to this, Islam offers man a more practical and more noble and sublime way of life than Christianity for achieving the best not only in this world but also in the

Hereafter. These are the two advantages because of which Christians convert to Islam.

The Church authorities fairly well contradict Bible Teachings. On the contrary they say what their own idiosyncrasies tell them to say and there is none to contradict them. For their spoken words and for projection of their views they can be challenged squarely by the authority of the Bible itself ! Words of Pastors and Bishops do not always reflect the teachings of Bible nor the preachings of Jesus. Quite often they project points of view which are contrary to Bible itself.

Disjointedly, they quote Bible from one page and some times from another page confusing the poor listener who sits like a dumb prisoner in their presence— himself fairly ignorant of the Bible.

The Priest loses sight of the very intention and meaning of overall teachings of Jesus. Partly through over enthusiasm and partly through misplaced faith. Church orators conveniently skip over those passages, paragraphs, phrases and words of Bible which are of vital importance to Christians.

Straight and truthful message of Jesus is camouflaged while the contrary message of Paul is propagated. A sure hypocrisy is there, and faithful, devoted Christians, do not even notice it because they themselves are ignorant of Bible Text.

The question is why don't Christians themselves read and study Bible. They will be better acquainted with the teachings of Jesus whom we all love and respect as a prophet and not as God.

The purpose of this book is to convince our Christian friends that they should strive for Paradise and not for Hell, merely because of their ignorance and misplaced faith. Since the Christian friends are in a spiritual spin they need help. My humble attempt is to help them so that they can

safely walk out of the dilemma they had been in for the last 2000 years. My attempt is honest and truthful. Only the Truth has been exposed while no disrespect to any one is intended at all. If one accepts it, it would be for his own good. If he rejects it, the loss would be his own.

In writing this book my greatest concern has been to save people from the Fire of Hell in the Hereafter, by warning them and by showing them the right path. It is like a blind man who is walking towards a deep ditch and I rush to hold his hand and save him from falling. Or it is like somebody's house is on fire and I rush with water to save his house. I care for humans. I love them. I remain concerned about their welfare now, as well as for their welfare in the Hereafter.

They should themselves read and study the Bible and Qur'aan. It is an important matter concerning their faith, the value of it surpasses the value of their all other assets. Their ignorance and arrogance would vanish. They would then be walking along in the right direction towards Paradise.

If one accepts the Truth from Jesus that another Councilor (i.e. Prophet Muhammad (P.B.U.H.) would be coming then Christians should follow him. Ref. John 14:16; 14:26; 15:26; 16:7. It would be for their own good but if they continue to walk along with Paul then the loss would be their own and Jesus would say— "I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers." Matthew 7:23

These are the reasons because of which Christians are choosing Islam. People of wisdom, intellect and criterion surely think upon them. The purpose of writing all this is to convince Christian friends that they should strive for Paradise and not end up in the Fire of Hell simply because of ignorance, misplaced faith or even arrogance. Christian friends are in spiritual spin for the last 2000 years and they need help to be convinced intellectually. My humble attempt is to help them. For enlightenment, all mankind

should read both Bible and Qur'aan and see the gigantic difference between the two.

Now, given below are the profiles of those distinguished men and women who were inspired by Holy Qur'aan to change their faith from Christianity to Islam. Blessed they are for finally they believed in Monotheism., Therefore, they are destined to go to Heaven.

**Abdul Waheed Khan**



## 1. Islam my Choice by George Fowler

### Ladies and Gentlemen,

Today is one of the happiest days of my life, in that, I have just had the privilege and pleasure of declaring my faith and belief in Islam, on this anniversary of the Prophet's birth. I made this declaration before you all, in all seriousness and joy, realizing that I was joining many millions of people, of every race and color, throughout the whole world, who worship God alone, and respect equally all prophets.

I was brought up in a strict Methodist household, my father being a local preacher and my mother an ardent Church worker. I have always honoured them for their beliefs, and although I agree with the precepts put forward by Jesus, **I do not and cannot accept the idea of the Trinity.** This non-acceptance caused me to withdraw from the Christian religion and left me feeling somewhat perplexed.

Just before the last war, I came in contact with an older man whom I respected, who clarified religion for me and gave me a much clearer understanding of God. I joined the Spiritualist Church because the Universal Brotherhood of Man was taught and people of all race, colors and creeds were welcomed. This seemed to be much better.

Having come to reside in Woking, I eventually became President of the Spiritualist Church here, insisting that the teaching of the unity of mankind, as spoken by all the prophets throughout the ages, was an integral part of the teaching of the Church. It was during this time that I met Mr. Muhammad Tufail, the Imam of the Shah Jehan Mosque, Woking, and asked him if he would kindly address the congregation of the church on the subject of Islam. He very readily consented and who so ever heard him enjoyed his talk immensely. Since then I have attended the prayers at the mosque fairly regularly and

have received a great deal of benefit by so doing. I also enjoyed the social gatherings which followed, meeting many interesting and delightful people. Mr. and Mrs. Tufail are extremely kind and untiring hosts, and they have become true and personal friends of mine. Needless to say I have asked many and no doubt wearying questions, but I was always met with tolerance and good humour.

As you can readily understand, it was no quick decision which made me join Islam. I have given the matter very serious thought for quite a long time, but having reached that decision, I wanted to make my declaration of faith in the presence of my friend Dr. M.W.A Quraishi. He has shown me great understanding and love, and I recognize in him a true and sincere brother. Also our host today, Dr. S.M. John. He is not a new friend; I met him during the winter at the Mosque at Woking and more recently when he was accompanied by his wife and daughter.

In Conclusion, I would like to say that it is my earnest desire to help in any way that I can to further the cause of Islam. If I can be of assistance in any capacity, then I shall be delighted.

May God bless you all.

## 2. How I became interested in Islam.

by Margaret Marcus (Maryam Jamilah)

I trace the beginning of my interest in Islam when as a child of ten, while attending a reform Jewish Sunday School, I became fascinated in the historical relationship between the Jews and the Arabs. From my Jewish text books, I learned that Abraham was the father of the Arabs as well as the Jews. In these same books, I read how centuries later when in medieval Europe, Christian persecution made their lives intolerable, where as the Jews were welcome in Muslim Spain, and that it was this same Arabic-Islamic civilization which stimulated Hebrew

culture to reach its highest peak of achievement. At that time, completely unaware of the true nature of Zionism, I naively thought the Jews were returning to Palestine to strengthen their close ties of kinship in religion and culture with their Semetic cousins. Together I believed the Jews and the Arabs would co-operate and achieve another Golden Age of culture in the Middle East.

Despite my fascination with the study of Jewish history, I was unhappy at the Sunday School. I identified myself strongly with the Jewish people and their horrible fate under the Nazis. I was pained that none of my fellow classmates took their religion seriously. For instance, during religious services at the synagogue the children would read comic strips hidden in their prayer books and make fun of the rituals. The children were so noisy and disorderly that teachers found it almost impossible to conduct classes. Meanwhile I delved into the stories of Jesus in the new Testament and was puzzled why so great a prophet who led such a beautiful and noble life had been rejected by his own people. Perhaps my classmates' complete lack of respect for their teachers was justified. I found them narrow-minded and bigoted, emphasizing their hatred and fear of Christians far more than their love of Judaism.

At home, the atmosphere for religious observance was scarcely more congenial. On the Jewish High Holy Days instead of attending synagogue I felt it blasphemous that my sister and I were taken out of school to go out on picnics and parties. When I told my parents how miserable I was at the reform Jewish Sunday School, they joined, an agnostic humanistic organization known as the Ethical Culture Movement.

The Ethical Culture Movement was founded in the late 19th century by Felix Adler. While studying for the rabbinate, Felix Adler became convinced that devotion to ethical values as relative and man-made regarding any supernaturalism or theology as irrelevant, constituted the

only religion fit for the modern world. I attended the Ethical Culture School for five years. Here I grew into complete accord with the ideas of the movement and looked upon all traditional organized religions with scorn.

Throughout my adolescence I remained under the influence of humanistic philosophy until after graduation from secondary school, when I chose to study at the university a course entitled "Judaism in Islam." My professor was a Rabbi who tried to convince his students—all Jews—that Islam was derived from Judaism. Our textbook took each verse from the Qur'an, painstakingly tracing in to its allegedly Jewish sources. His lectures were liberally illustrated with films and colored slides in praise of Zionism and the State of Israel. Although his real aim was to prove to his students the superiority of Judaism over Islam, he convinced me of just the opposite. As I plunged deeper and deeper into the study of the Old Testament and the Qur'an, the contrast between the two scriptures became increasingly evident. In a sense The Old Testament could almost be considered a history of the Jews as God's special chosen people. Although the Qur'an was revealed in Arabic to an Arab Prophet its message is a universal one directed to the entire human race.

When my professor explained that the divine right of the Jews to Palestine has always been a central theme of Judaism, I was instantly repelled by such a narrow-minded conception of God. Does not the Qur'an say that "to God belongs the East and the West; whenever ye turn there is His face?" Did not the Prophet Muhammad say that the whole earth is a mosque? Zionism preaches that only in Palestine can the Jew feel at home and elsewhere he is living in exile. The claim of my professor that only in Palestine could the Jews make their contribution to human civilization seemed baseless when I pondered over the fact that Moses received his revelation in Egypt, the most important parts of the Talmud were written in what is now Iraq, and some of the most beautiful Hebrew poetry was composed in Muslim Spain. The rigid exclusiveness of

Judaism, I felt had a great connection with the persecutions of the Jews who have suffered throughout their history. Perhaps this would never have happened if the Jews had competed vigorously with the other faiths for converts. Zionism is a combination of the racist tribalistic aspects of Judaism with modern secular nationalism. Zionism was further discredited in my eyes when I discovered that Israeli leaders such as David Ben-Gurion are not observant Jews and that perhaps nowhere in the world is orthodox Judaism regarded with such contempt as in Israel ! The Zionists have made the worst aspects of Western materialistic philosophy their very own. Only a complete rejection of all moral and spiritual values could account for such a systematic uprooting of an entire people from their homeland and an utter disregard of any sense of justice. When I found that nearly all important Jewish leaders supported Zionism and felt not the slightest twinge of conscience for the terrible wrong inflicted on the Arabs, I could no longer consider myself a Jew at heart.

At the same time my professor convinced me that ethical values had a Divine origin and were the absolute eternal truth. I could not understand how people like my parents could cherish moral and spiritual values and then consider their theological foundations irrelevant. If morals were purely man-made, they could be changed at will according to whim, convenience or circumstance. Belief in the Hereafter I came to feel as essential not merely because it was comforting. If ethical and spiritual values are of Divine origin, we are directly responsible to God for developing our highest potentialities. **Each one of us will be called upon to render an account of our life on earth and be rewarded or punished accordingly.** Therefore one who has a firm faith in the Hereafter is willing to sacrifice transitory pleasures and endure hardship to attain lasting good.

**As I studied the beliefs of all the major faiths, I came to the conclusion that originally all the great religions were one, but as time passed they became**

**corrupted.** Idol worship, the idea of reincarnation, and the caste system began to permeate Hinduism. Passivity became characteristic of Buddhism. Ancestor worship of Confucianism, the doctrine of original sin, the Trinity, the divinity of Jesus resulting in an anthropomorphic conception of God and the atonement by the death on the cross, of Christianity and the exclusive chosen people idea of Judaism. All these ideas which so repelled me were not to be found in Islam. **Increasingly I began to feel that Islam was the original religion that alone had retained its purity. Other religions were only partially true. Only Islam contained the whole truth.** Above all, Islam provided its adherents with a complete comprehensive way of life in which the relation of the individual to society and the material to the spiritual were balanced into a perfect harmony.

Although I wanted to become a Muslim, my family managed to argue me out of it. I was warned that Islam would complicate my life since the faith is no part of the American scene. I was told that Islam would alienate me from my family and isolate me from the community. At the time my faith was not sufficiently strong to withstand these pressures. I became ill, I had to discontinue my college for a long time, I remained at home under private medical care, steadily growing worse. In desperation my parents had me confined to a hospital, where I stayed for more than two years. While in the hospital. I vowed that, if I recovered, I would become a Muslim.

After I was finally allowed to go home, discharged, I investigated all the opportunities for meeting Muslims in New York City and making friendships, and it was my pleasure to make the acquaintance of some of the finest people that anyone could ever hope to meet. I also began to write articles for Muslim magazines and to carry on an extensive correspondence with Muslim leaders all over the world.

As Ramadhan approached my desire to embrace Islam grew so strong, that I began to practise the five daily

prayers, and I am now undertaking the fast for the first time. **I am doing this with a firm belief that nothing but good can result in living according to my deepest convictions.**

### 3. Mrs. Malika Frances Citrine, a Roman Catholic in the Fold of Islam

“I was indeed amazed to discover in **Islam a monotheistic faith of pure and fervent devotion to God**, prescribing a complete and practical discipline for all to follow, and by means of which the religious spirit is constantly deepened and developed. Here in Islam the simple essentials of true faith had been surprisingly well preserved from the complicated additions and elaborations which have been superimposed upon other religions, making them difficult to accept or to follow sincerely. Above all this is a faith which commanded belief in all of God’s prophets, not claiming to be a rival and exclusive depository of Truth, but a reminder and confirmation of the original core of true guidance which had been given by all of God’s previous Messengers to the different nations of mankind.”

Many Europeans have been drawn to Islam as a result of visiting Islamic countries and being impressed by the devotion and fervor of Muslim peoples, which forms such a sharp contrast to the religious indifference of the Western world. Yet this was not so in my case, for I have never yet visited an Islamic country, nor did I even meet any Muslims until after I had accepted Islam in my heart. **It was simply through personal study that I was able to travel through many realms of the spirit until I finally came to the end of the journey in the house of Islam.**

### 4. Quest of the Spirit

by Malika Frances Citrine

I was born and brought up in a Roman Catholic family, and educated in a convent school. Yet some time before I left this school **I had begun to doubt the truth of**

**many of the Church’s doctrines**, since they seemed to me to be not only irrational and sometimes harmful in their effects, but were not even truly substantiated by the Gospels themselves. Above all, I felt very strongly that if God existed and was good and just, He would not have given the whole of His Truth to one community only, leaving all the rest of humanity in total error and darkness. It therefore seemed to me that there were two possibilities: either that all the great religions were true in their fundamentals, or that they were all equally false and meaningless.

Since it is apparent that all religious belief must hinge upon the conviction that the spirit of man survives the death of the body, and since spiritualists claim to be able to prove this survival, I began by studying their claims. Among several others, the work in particular of Sir Oliver Lodge, the notable scientist who had turned his attention to this subject, **convinced me that the soul of man does indeed survive the grave.** Of course there is much fraud and deception in this field, but there is certainly also a core of truth which cannot be ignored.

Having satisfied myself on this point I began to study the religions of the Eastern world, and since the teachings of the Hindu Vedanta and Yoga have received considerable publicity in the West, I started with these. I became familiar with the Upanishads, the yoga-Sutras of Patanjali, and above all the Bhagavad-Gita, from which I gained much inspiration and delight. For a number of years I lived by the light of this philosophy and the regular practice of meditation. Although I realized that the Hindu faith as popularly practised is marred by caste, by superstition, and even crude idolatry. I felt without doubt that the higher reaches of Hindu thought could be seen to bear the imprint of Divine inspiration.

Yet philosophy, however, noble, is not religious practice, and tends to remain an intellectual rather than a living force in one’s life.

## 5. Why Islam is My Only Choice

A Study of the Contents of the Vedas, the Bible and the Qur'an. A Discussion of the Articles of Faith in Islam By late Al-Hajj Khwaja Kamal-Ud-Din

The historicity of faiths and their founders.

All religions are a matter of history. Even with Islam, the latest of all, more than thirteen hundred years have passed since its birth, and if a man must look to some Holy scripture for the light he has to receive from a religion, no religion should claim our allegiance unless its record is absolutely unimpeachable on the score of authenticity. In this respect Islam seems to me to possess merits of its own, merits which attach to no other religion. **For example, the Scriptures of all other religions have now been found, as is even admitted by their respective adherents, to be waiting in genuineness. Even Rabbis and high dignitaries of the Church are today ceasing to believe in the authenticity of the Holy Bible. The followers of Zarathustra can only point to five or six verses that have come to them in their original purity,** out of all the revealed mass ascribed to that great prophet of Persia. Vedicism, popularly known as Hinduism, presents another insurmountable difficulty. The Holy Vedas were written in a language now obsolete and what we should call "dead"; no one in India speaks it or understands it. The Vedic verses are susceptible to contradictory interpretations; they have given rise to innumerable sects, who differ from each other even in the fundamentals of their religion while they all receive their inspiration from the same Book. There are atheists, theists, agnostics and deists, image-worshippers and image-breakers, among Hindus, but they all take the same book as the authority to substantiate their respective views. **The translation of the Vedas given by one class of Hindus is condemned by the others. On the other hand, the Qur'an, the Holy Book of Islam, is admitted by friend and foe to be the very words revealed to Muhammad. It**

has maintained its purity till now. Fortunately we live in time when reliable criticism has established the above facts, and its verdict has not been questioned. Now whatever may be the worth of the teachings of a religion, I think I could not consider or accept its claims when the very source of our information with respect to it is of a dubious character. **From this point of view I think I am justified in saying that there is no comparison between Islam and other religions.**

I was constrained to come to the same conclusion as to the Founders of the various religious systems. The Vedic religion is the oldest of all; but we know nothing about the authors or recipients of Vedic revelations excepting their names, and these are but incidentally mentioned at the beginning of the different Vedic mantras (hymns). Similarly, the strictly historical aspect of the Lord of Christianity is not free from doubt and suspicion. Even if Jesus may be admitted to be an historic character, we know very little of him. Mary, we read, gave birth to the illustrious Nazarene; but soon after the event she and her husband fled from Judaea with the child, and after some twelve years Jesus seen in synagogues finding fault with the Rabbis and joining issue with the teachers of Judaism. Then the curtain drops again. Another gap of some eighteen years, and the Master comes out of an Essence monastery and is seen on the banks of the River Jordan. **But his ministry was too short for him to become our perfect specimen and guide in the manifold and divine walks of human life. A few sermons, a few miracles, a few prayers accompanied by a few curses, are not enough to give humanity a religion.** His movements are of a meteoric character and present few incidents of note and consequence, excepting his Crucifixion. Moses was no doubt a great law-giver, an historic character, liberator of his nation from its bondage in Egypt, worker of wonders and performer of miracles, but not an example for practical purposes in real life. In a word, the life of all these founders is enshrouded in much mystery.

## 6. Why I accepted Islam

by Fatimah J.B. Katergi-Van Der Grijn

Born a Dutch Christian, lived in Indonesia several years before and after the Second World War, where I made acquaintance with Muslim people. Gradually, I saw the Islamic conception of life and the difference between Islam and other religions. **Islam reveals itself as the solution of the spiritual and social problems** in our **divided world**. Not only is Islam a religion in the spiritual sense, but in the practical sense as well. God is not a reserved god for a religious service, but God is always and everywhere within ourselves and around us. God's light warms our heart world.

Why should the Prophet Jesus be better than the Prophet Buddha? When I can accept the Prophet Jesus, why should, I not accept also prophets of other religions, as bringers of divine light? There was again Islam, which saved me in my profound confusion. **Only Islam bestows honours upon all the prophets**, who had been sent to the world with a part of the divine truth, till the coming of the great Prophet Muhammad, religion of progress and has a universal character.

**Islam appeals directly to human nature and is able to provide us with contentment, which is so necessary for our restless souls.**

I was wondering whether a person living in one of the darkest places of our earth—until now unaware of any religion—would be able to enter into the Paradise of God or not, and what about the preceding inhabitants of the world? We know there are several religions, one against the other. I did not believe that—when judging his deeds—God would first ask the name of the religion of a person. It was God who gave the answer to this burning question by means of the Qur'an. Every good deed of every person is never in vain.

I thought that all the prophets had their task in this.

**The Qur'an, which contains the true and complete revelations of God, is a source of divine light and offers beauty and spiritual richness to us.** Gradually the change took place in myself. I studied and discussed a lot of questions with persons, who gave me their help to find the right path, and finally on 9th March 1955 I embraced Islam at the hands of Mr. S.M. Tufail, M.A., whom I cannot thank enough for his guidance.

**When seeking the light of God, I never acted under compulsion. I embraced Islam by my own free will and felt that it is true !**

ALLAH has perfected your religion and have chosen ISLAM as your Religion. (The Qur'aan 5:3; 9:100; 39:22; 49:17).

## 7. Why I Accepted Islam

by H.F. Fellowes

I have spent most of my life in the Royal Navy, which includes service at sea in both the 1914 and 1939 wars.

At sea you cannot escape from the immense forces of nature even with powerful and efficient twentieth century machinery and apparatus. Simple examples are fog and gales. In wartime there are additional hazards.

There is a book in constant use called Queen's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions. This book defines the duties of every officer and man. It specifies the rewards in the form of promotion, award for good conduct, pay and pensions. It details the maximum punishments for offences against naval discipline and it covers every other aspect of life within the service. By obeying the instructions contained in this book a large number of men have been united to form a happy, efficient and discipline service.

**If I may say so without disrespect or irreverence, the Qur'an is a similar book but on an immeasurably higher plane. It is the instructions of Almighty God to every man, woman and child on this earth.**

For the past eleven years I have been a flower grower. This happens to be another occupation which demonstrates man's dependence on God. If you work in accordance with God's orders He helps you and your plants prosper. If you disregard His laws, plant failures are the reward. Trained men issue weather forecasts but not infrequently they prove incorrect.

**I am convinced that the Qur'an is the Word of God and that He chose Prophet Muhammad to repeat His Word to the whole world.**

**Islam harmonizes with the life in this world. It is simple and straightforward, free from elaborations which cannot be believed.** This form of worship reflects this honest sincerity.

Even so, born and bred a Christian in a Christian country, the Christian tradition becomes so firmly embedded that to forsake it requires considerable persuasion. In this connection **I must make it clear that the persuasion came from within myself. Although my questions were answered, no body ever even suggested that I should become a Muslim.**

The Fundamental beliefs of both Islam and Christianity are the same. A further examination is therefore necessary.

Because Martin Luther believed that the Christian Church had retained many pagan rites and beliefs he started a revolt which held to the Reformation and the foundation of the Protestant Church.

When her country was threatened by Roman Catholic Spain and, at the same time, Central Europe was threatened by the advancing Ottoman Empire, Queen Elizabeth I identified the cause of Islam with that of Protestantism on the ground of their common hostility to idolatry.

It would not be correct to maintain that Martin Luther was unaware or ignorant of the fact that some nine

centuries earlier, under Divine guidance, Prophet Muhammad had reformed, purified and perfected not only the Christian religion but also all other revealed religions. **Martin Luther had studied the Qur'an.**

Yet the Reformation by no means eliminated all the pagan beliefs and ceremonies from Christianity. What it did was to inaugurate a period of cruelty and intolerance which to some extent endures to the present day.

**It is noteworthy that at a time when the Spanish Inquisition was most vicious, Islam demonstrated its tolerance. The Turks gave asylum to persecuted Jews in Spain.**

Jesus said that we were to obey the Ten Commandments given to Moses on Mount Sinai. The First Commandment, **'I am the Lord thy God, thou shalt have none other gods but Me,'** is comprised by the Doctrines of Trinity and Atonement. Loyalty to Jesus Christ can intercede for us on the Day of Resurrection. **Yet Christians believe that Jesus Christ is God Incarnate.** My conception of God has always been that He directs everything, knows everything and that He is infinitely Kind, Forgiving, Merciful and Just. Man can therefore be absolutely sure that he will be fairly judged and that all extenuating circumstances will be considered.

In this life you expect to be held responsible for your own behaviors. If you are an accountant and falsify your employer's accounts you will be sent to prison. If you drive a motor car too fast on a twisting slippery road you will have an accident soon. To blame somebody else for your own misdeeds is considered to be cowardly. **I do not believe that we were born miserable sinners.** It is my experience that normal people like to please others unless they come across an unpleasant individual. Children value the opinion of their parents and school-teacher. Adults who are respected by their fellows also respect the responsibilities of those in authority over them, and they

take pleasure in helping their neighbors. There are times when for some reason or another we are seized by a mutinous impulse and inflict damage on somebody or something. The frequency and degree of these outbreaks varies. When we do this we sin. Organized games are another example. If a player breaks a rule the referee penalizes him.

Bearing these considerations in mind the Doctrine of Trinity Atonement become confusing and incomprehensible.

**The Second Commandment starts: "Thou shalt not make for thyself any graven image", and later it says "Thou shalt not bow down nor worship them."** There are churches and cathedrals littered with images before which some people actually bow down.

I have often wondered why the life, death and Resurrection of Jesus made no immediate impression at the Turkish waters. This stimulated an interest in Islam. **The elemental declaration. " There is no god but God and Muhammad is His Messenger" compels attention.** I bought books about it. Most of them were prejudiced against Islam. The behavior of the Caliphs during the previous three centuries and the corruption of Turkish politicians and government officials cast an unfavorable light on Islam. Gradually I let the matter drop. I retained a profound faith in God but it was entirely passive.

A year or so ago I began investigating the subject again. I wrote to the Woking Muslim Mission at Woking and I was supplied with books by Muslim authors. These books exposed Western misconceptions, distortions and inventions and explained why and how they had arisen. They showed that Islam is reawakening and that there are constructive movements actively restoring Islam to its original purity in the light of present-day progress and scientific knowledge with which Islam is in complete harmony.

**Recently newspapers have been reporting statements by philosophers and authors to the effect that present religions are obsolete.** This reflects the

skepticism of the mass of Western people in the complexities and ambiguities of the Christian religion. These would-be reformers are again making the same mistake as Martin Luther. **Islam, the complete answer, is still here.**

It is a paradox that if you never go near a church nobody thinks anything about it. If you become a Muslim, you are liable to be considered eccentric, to say the least.

**To sum up, I have become a Muslim because Islam is the only true religion in theory, in practice and in all other respects.** Doubts and misgiving are swept away by a feeling inside me that Islam is unquestionable "the Right Path" on which we ask God "to guide us" and that it will remain eternally the Right Path.

## **8. Why I accepted Islam**

by Reverend R.J. Flowers

Mr. Flowers was a Methodist Clergyman before accepting Islam.

The reason for my change from Orthodox Western so-called. Christian Church to "Islam" or a proclaimed Eastern Religious faith is a very serious and vital one. This is not an act of impulse, but one of long and due deliberation, meditation and prayer. I am not a youth living in a world of fantasy but an aged, fully, matured man who has served 13 years with H.M. Forces, seen much of the world in all its aspects, and from youth brought up in a dominating Western Orthodox and Unorthodox so-called Christian home and atmosphere.

My service with the Crown Forces and wide travels brought me in contact with Eastern countries and the people themselves, which naturally enough had religious beliefs other than the Western dogmas, creeds, etc. **The actions and attitudes of our Western races under the cloak of so-called Christianity caused me much revulsion, and in disgust I became a free-thinker.** In



consequence of this decision. I decided to investigate the truth and sincerity of **Orthodox Christian teachings, practice and actions** generally; again an investigation into unorthodox movements likewise, **and in both cases proved them a mass of fabrication and hypocrisy**. Yes, full of pomp, vanity, malice and racial discriminations, all too often carried out by intrigue, or alibis on grounds of hierarchy ruling, but in truth class distinction.

After my ordination I gave up church work and devoted my time to welfare work among all ages and races, no matter their creed or color, and do so today. A great deal of my time is devoted to visiting the sick, needy and infirm, and in faith healing and animal welfare world. Here again I tested and proved the sincerity of Orthodox and Unorthodox Churches as to the welfare side of their movements. Alas, the same sad story, dogmas and creeds must be the first consideration.

#### **The simplicity of truth and the sincerity of the**

**Muslim people and Islamic doctrine has finally brought me to my decision to change to the Islamic faith.** I gladly give up all association with Western so-called Christianity, and have only one aim, that of complete and utmost service to humanity of all life in and through the one and only God. **Praise be to God for this vital decision**, and by the Grace of Allah, I hope to be of service to the Islamic faith and people. I am but a humble servant devoted to that sincere cause of Universal Brotherhood in the Fatherhood of the One and only God, and to Universal Humanity to All Life.

**I herewith publicly proclaim that no influence or pressure has ever been used, and that my decision is one of absolute free will from the depths of my heart to the glory of God and Truth.**

### **9. Cat Stevens(Yusuf Islam)**

A famous British Muslim and a former popular song writer and singer, who now works to improve the lives of

Muslims around the world. When Cat Stevens tried to enter Palestine, his passport was stamped by Israeli government to indicate that he could not ever enter the country. Mr. Steven's said:- "There is no peace in this Holy land while the Israelis control Palestine. They are not qualified to protect the Holy Land." And he stated, **"If Jesus were to come to the Holy Land to help the weak and the poor of this country, he would be imprisoned for helping the Palestinians.**

### **10. Professor Abdul Ahad Dawud**

The book "Muhammad in The Bible" by Prof.. Abdul Ahad former bishop of Uramiah. Professor Abdul Ahad Dawud B.D., the writer of the present series of articles is the former Reverend David Benjamin Keldain B.D, a Roman Catholic priest of the United-Chaldean sect. When asked how he came to Islam he wrote: **"My conversion to Islam can not be attributed to any cause other than the gracious direction of the Almighty Allah.** Without this Divine guidance all learning, search and other efforts to find the Truth may lead one astray. **The moment I believed in the Absolute Unity of God, His holy Apostle Muhammad became the pattern of my conduct and behaviour.**

## 8. ARRIVAL OF MUHAMMAD (Peace Be Upon Him) IS MENTIONED 34 TIMES IN BIBLE

**NOTE 1.** All, extracts are from "Holy Bible New International Version" of June 1978 (as revised in August 1983.)

**NOTE 2.** Whenever a name of a prophet comes, Please say "Peace Be Upon Him."

### Here Are The Extracts:-

1. **Genesis 49:10** The sceptre (the staff in the hand of a priest as a symbol of Imperial Authority) will not depart from Judah, nor the ruler's staff from between his feet, until he comes to whom it belongs and the obedience of the nations is his."

Explanation:(a) A chain of Israelite prophethood would cease when "he" (Muhammad P.B.U.H.) comes and other nations will follow him. It is he who will hold the sceptre in his hand from the pulpit.

(b) This word " he " was written as " SILOH in earlier Bibles. It is changed to "he". "SILOH means peace, meaning Islam.

(c) All Prophets were sent for a particular nation and for a particular area but MUHAMMAD (PBUH) was sent for the entire mankind of the world. ALLAH has called him Rahmatul lil Aalameen i.e. he is a blessing to the whole universe.

2. **Deuteronomy 18:15:-** Moses said "The Lord your God will raise up for you a prophet like me (Moses) from among your own brothers, you must listen to him."

3. **Deuteronomy 18: 18-19:-** The Lord said to Moses:-I (God) will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their brothers; I will put MY (God's) words in his mouth, and he will tell them everything I (God) command him "If any one does not listen to MY words that the prophet speaks in MY name, I myself will call him to account."

Explanation:-(a) Meaning of brothers—Abraham had two sons, Ismail and his 14 year junior Ishaq. Their descendents were therefore cousin brethren to each other. This prophecy addresses Musa that a prophet will also come from the progeny of Ismail. Hence the use of word brothers.

(b) Christians try to suggest that this prophecy is for the coming of Jesus. This is wrong. It is neither for Jesus nor for any of over two dozen prophets who came between Moses and Jesus because they all were from the progeny of Ishaq. Ismail was brother to Ishaq and Muhammad (Ahmed) came from the progeny of Ismail. Therefore this verse is pointing towards Muhammad.

(c) You must listen to him i.e. follow him.

(d) I (God) will put my words in his mouth and he will tell them everything I (God) command.

Qur'aan was revealed by ALLAH to Muhammad over a period of 23 years. The very first line of all revealed Surahs begin with- "In the name of ALLAH, Most Gracious, Most Merciful." Unlike Bible verses, which are "According to Matthew, or Mark, or Luke or John", etc. In Qur'aan ALLAH is speaking in first person to his creation-mankind. It is in the name of ALLAH and no one else.

- (e) I (God) MYSELF will call him to account—Each individual will be accountable to ALLAH for his belief and his deeds on the Day of Judgment.
- (f) Christians try to project the names of other prophets i.e. John the Baptist or Jesus but the argument fails because they all i.e. Moses, John the Baptist and Jesus were from the line of Ishaq. Only Muhammad was from the progeny of Ismail who was the brother to Ishaq.
- (g) A Prophet like you -i.e. like Moses, and Moses was like Muhammad. Because:-
  - (i) Both were born in a normal manner.
  - (ii) Both were married and they raised a family.
  - (iii) Both became prophets.
  - (iv) Both received Divine Revelations—Torah & Qur'aan respectively.
  - (v) Both were leaders and rulers of their followers.
  - (vi) Both died a natural death.
- (h) On the contrary:-
  - (i) Jesus was not born normally
  - (ii) Nor his end was in a normal way.

Therefore Moses is not like Jesus, but Moses is very much like Muhammad. Therefore Deuteronomy 18:15 and 18:18-19 refer to Muhammad and not to anyone else.

**4. Isaiah 40:11:-** He tends his flock like a shepherd.

Explanation:- Muhammad, as a boy used to go on daily wages as a shepherd to graze other's goats and sheep in the outskirts of Mecca.

- 5. Deuteronomy 31:27:-** Moses speaks to Jews- "For I (Moses) know how rebellious and stiff-necked you are, If you have been rebellious against the Lord while I (Moses) am still alive and with you, how much more will you rebel after I die.

Explanation:- i.e. the descendants of Moses followers will not obey that Prophet (Muhammad) which is to come from among their brothers because Moses' followers are rebellious, stiff necked and corrupt people.

- 6. Deuteronomy 32:21:-** "They made ME (God) jealous by what is 'no god' (false gods) and angered ME (God) with their worthless idols. I will make them envious by those who are not a people. I will make them angry by a notion) that has no understanding."

Explanation:-(a) "Angered ME with their worthless idols." 360 idols in Khana-e-Kaaba before the advent of Islam angered God.

(b) "Who are a people." "That has no understanding." The reference is to the people of Arabia who were backwards before the advent of Islam.

(c) Will make them envious and angry by those who are not a people because they will be overtaken by Islam, which will spread from Arabia.

- 7. Deuteronomy 33:2:-** Moses said- "The Lord came from Sinai and dawned over them from Seir; he shone forth from Mount Paran. He came with myriads of holy ones from the South, from the mountain slopes".

Explanation:-(a) The reference is to the conquest of Mecca when Prophet Muhammad came with 10,000 of his devout and holy followers.

- (b) Paran is the Biblical name of Mecca.
- (c) Myriad of holy ones means a very vast number of his followers.

**8. Song of Songs 5:10-11:-** Prophet Solomon says:- "My lover is radiant and ruddy, outstanding among ten thousand. His head is purest gold; his hair is wavy and black as a raven... "

Explanation:(a) Muhammad's complexion was radiant and ruddy due to outdoor exposure and heat. His hair was black and wavy.

- (b) Figure 10,000 again refers to the conquest of Mecca by Muhammad by about 10,000 of his devout and holy followers. He was outstanding amongst them.

**9. Song of Songs 5:16:-** Prophet Solomon says- "His (Muhammad's) mouth is sweetness itself. He is altogether lovely."

Explanation:-(a) in Hebrew language word "Altogether lovely" is termed as Muhammad in which is the plural of Muhammad. Muhammad is known in heaven as Ahmed. His mouth is sweetness itself. Muhammad was sweet mouthed.

**10. Isaiah 9:6:7:-** Prophet Isaiah says: "For us a child is born, to us a son is given, and the government will be on his shoulders and he would be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace, there will be no end....."

Explanation:(a) Muhammad P.B.U.H. had the burden of running the government at Madina.

- (b) Muhammad P.B.U.H. is called a

wonderful counselor and a Prince of Peace. Word Islam means 'peace' as well as "surrender".

- (c) Other words are superfluous In Bible 80% of words and passages are continuously added by human authors to mislead a reader towards a different angel. A mere verbosity is there in the Bible.

**11. Isaiah 21:7:-** "When he sees chariots with teams of horses, riders on donkeys, or riders on camels. Let him be alert, fully alert."

Explanation:(a) The rider upon the donkey is Jesus when he entered Jerusalem.

- (b) The rider upon the camel is Muhammad with his companions on horses and camels on his triumphant entry into Mecca.

**12. Isaiah 21:13-17:-** A Prophecy against Arabia was made by Prophet Isaiah much before the arrival of Jesus. It says- "An oracle (i.e. Divine Revelation) concerning Arabia. You caravans of Dedanites, who camp in the thickets of Arabia, bring water for the thirsty; you who live in Tema (Biblical name of Madina) bring food for the fugitives (for the Muhajireens who migrated from Mecca). They flee from the sword, from the drawn sword, from the bent (stretched) bow and from the heat of the battle. This is what the Lord says to me (to Prophet Isaiah): "Within one year, as a servant bound by contract would count it, all the pomp of Kedar will come to an end. The survivors of the bowmen, the warriors of Kedar, will be few. The Lord, the God of Israel, has spoken."

Explanation:(a) Muslim believers had to flee from Mecca to Madina due to continuous persecution under the swords and bows of Quraish.

(b) Quraish tribe was the descendant of Kedar. Kedar was the second son of prophet Ismail who had settled in the hills of Paran, Paran was the biblical name of Mecca.

(c) Pomp of Kedar will come to an end. Holy Prophet conquered Mecca (Kedar) with 10,000 of his devoted followers. Quraish in the valley of Mecca were subdued.

13. **Isaiah 29:12:-** "Or if you give the scroll to someone who can not read, and says, "Read this, please." He will answer,- "I don't know how to read."

Explanation:- This is exactly what took place in the cave of Hira when Angel Gibreel first came to Muhammad and asked him to recite the very first five verses of Holy Qur'aan Surah Alaq 96:1-5. and Muhammad P.B.U.H. replied, "I don't know how to read."

14. **Isaiah 42:1:-** "Here is MY servant, whom I uphold, MY chosen one in whom I delight. I will put My spirit on him and he will bring justice to the nations."

Explanation:- (a) The message of Qur'aan and Islam is exactly the same i.e. to bring justice to all.

(b) ALLAH is well pleased with Muhammad and he speaks only that what is revealed to him.

15. **Isaiah 42:4:-** "He will not falter or will be discouraged till he establishes justice on earth."

Explanation:- Muhammad did not falter in his mission. He pursued his mission against all odds and persecutions.

16. **Isaiah 42:11:-** "Let the deserts and its towns raise their voices. Let the settlements where Kedar lives rejoice. Let the people of Sela (Siloh=Islam) sing for

joy. Let them shout (call to prayer=Azan) from the mountaintops. Let them give glory to the Lord and proclaim his praise (Sala=Namaz) in the islands."

Explanation:- Kedar was the second son of Ismail who had settled in the valley of Mecca. From Kedar his descendants began to be called Quraish and Prophet Muhammad came from Quraish tribe. He brought justice amongst all. This time ALLAH conferred prophethood on Muhammad who was an Arab. Let the followers of Islam be happy at the arrival of Muhammad. "Let them give a call (Azan) for prayer from the mountain tops and proclaim the Majesty and Glory of ALLAH.

17. **Isaiah 60:1:3:-** "Arise, shine, for your light has come, and the glory of the Lord rises upon you. See, darkness covers the earth and thick darkness is over the peoples. But the Lord raises upon you and glory appears over you.

Explanation:(a) Muhammad is a light to the world. (Qur'aan Surah Al-Maidah 5:15-16).

(b) Darkness of the earth will disappear after the arrival of Qur'aan.

18. **Isaiah 60:3-4:-** "Nations will come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your dawn. Lift up your eyes and look about you. All assemble and come to you, your sons come from afar, and your daughters are carried on the arm."

Explanation:-(a) Nations and Kingdoms will receive the message of Qur'aan. Then lift your eyes and see that:-

(b) Muslims from world over-kings, high and low all gather at Masjid al Haraam at Mecca all around the year to pay homage.

19. **Isaiah 60:7**:- "All Kedar's flocks will be gathered to you, the rams of Nebaloth will serve you; they will be accepted as offerings on my altar and I (ALLAH) will adorn my glorious temple (Khana-e-Kaaba)."

Explanation:- Reference is to the animal sacrifice during Hajj.

20. **Isaiah 60:11**:- "Your gates will always stand open, they will never be shut, day or night, so that men may bring, you the wealth of the nations-their kings led in triumphal procession."

Explanation:- Gates of Glorious Khana-e-Kaaba at Mecca always remain open 24 hours a day throughout the year, years after years for the last 1420 years. Rulers and their men from various nations continuously enter it day and night. People bring goods for trading as well. Circum-ambulance is done around Khanae-Kaaba as a mark of respect in a grand honoured procession called Tawaaf.

21. **Habak-kuk 3:3**:- "God came from Teman (Biblical name of Madina), the Holy One (i.e. Prophet Muhammad) from Mount Paran (Biblical name of Mecca) Selah (= Siloh = Islam). His (Muhammad's) -glory covered the heavens and his praise filled the earth. His splendour was like the sunrise -rays flashed from his hand, where his power was hidden."

Explanation:-(a) Holy One i.e. Prophet Muhammad came from Madina along with 10,000 of his devoted holy men and conquered Mecca. His praise and splendour of Qur'aan and Islam radiated all over the earth. His hand held the powerful message of Qur'aan.

- (b) God came from Teman. It should have read the Holy One came from Teman

22. **Haggai 2:6-7**: "This is what the Lord Almighty says: In a little while I will once more shake the heavens and the earth, the sea and the dry land. I will shake all nations, and the desired of all nations will come, and I will fill this house with glory, says the Lord Almighty."

Explanation:-(a) Muhammad is the desire of all nations because in the message of Qur'aan which he brought, lies the salvation of mankind.

- (b) I will fill this House with Glory, is Khana-e-Kaaba at Mecca.

(c) When Haggai 2:6-7 is read with Malachi 3:1 and Deuteronomy 18;15 and 18:18, and Isaiah 21:13-17 one is forced to conclude that all Biblical prophets were professing about the coming of Muhammad who is symbolically called as the Prince of Peace, the desire of all nations, the comforter, the counselor, the helper, the Paracletos, the Paraclete, the spirit of Truth, the Holy One, the Rider on the camel, the light, and the messenger etc.

23. **Malachi 3:1**:- "See, I will send my messenger, who will prepare the way before me. Then suddenly the Lord you are seeking will come to his temple; the messenger of the covenant, whom you desire, will come, says the Lord Almighty."

Explanation:- Upto Jesus all Prophets came only from the progeny of Israel. Therefore, as usual the Jews and the Christians were once again expecting a prophet from the progeny of Israel. But that did not happen. This time ALLAH gave the prophethood to Muhammad who did not belong to the progeny of Israel but to the progeny of

Prophet Ismail. This time it was different. Muhammad was an Arab. He came to clean up the Khana-e-Kaaba which had 360 idols. He was to prepare the way for the mankind before the Day of Judgment. Muhammad was to abrogate all false religions and all false gods, and was to show a straight way to reach God.

24. **Matthew 21:42-44:** - Jesus said to them, - "Have you never read in the Scriptures: The stone which the builders rejected, has become the capstone (corner stone). The Lord has done this, and it is marvelous in our eyes. Therefore I tell you that the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a people who will produce its fruit. He who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces, but he on whom it falls will be crushed."

Explanation:-(a) Arabs were rejected with prophethood for a long time in history. This time they became all too important and Muhammad was appointed by Almighty ALLAH as a prophet. This was also according to Biblical prophecies and revelations. The Royal authority and sceptre (the Royal staff) was taken away from the Israelites and was handed over to the Arab preacher. Muhammad did not speak in his own name. He spoke. "In the name of ALLAH, Most Gracious, Most merciful." He formed a universal religion meant for the entire humanity. He removed all sorts of idol worship and false godhood from Khana-e-Kaaba. He rejected trinity. Instead he brought pure monotheism which is Islam i.e. submission to ALLAH materially and spiritually both.

- (b) Islam is metaphorically spoken as a capstone".

25. **Isaiah 40:3:4:-** "A voice of one calling in the desert prepare the way for the Lord; make straight in the wilderness a highway for our God. Every valley shall be raised up, every mountain and hill made low; the rough ground shall become level, the rugged places a plain. And the glory of the Lord will be revealed and all mankind together will see it. For the mouth of the Lord has spoken."

Explanation:- Prophet Isaiah is prophesizing about Muhammad who would rise and call in the desert and valleys of Arabia. His message will be all powerful and all pervading to all mankind of the world, All proud and rough people would become noble and God fearing and all mankind will see it together during Hajj. Prince and pauper will pray together shoulder to shoulder.

26. **Mark 1:2-3:-** According to Gospel of Mark it says:- "It is written in Isaiah (the prophet): I will send my messenger ahead of you, who will prepare your way." "A voice of one calling in the desert. Prepare the way for the Lord, make straight paths for him."

Explanation:-(a) Here the Command of God is to all Prophets who were asked to prepare the way for the coming of the Last Prophet Muhammad P.B.U.H.

- (b) We know Jerusalem is not a desert. John the Baptist and Jesus both were born in the same year. They were contemporaries. The stay of first was 31 years and of the other was 33 years.
- (c) A voice is calling in the desert of Arabia applies to Muhammad and not to any other Prophet. And Muhammad prayed all his life- "Show me the straight way." Surah Fatiha 1:6.

27. **Mark 1:7-8:-** Mark writes about a confession that was made by John the Baptist- And this was his message- "After me will come one more powerful than I, the thongs (strips) of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and untie. I baptize you with water, but he will baptize you with holy spirit."

Explanation: (a) Here John the Baptist is talking about the coming of a prophet somewhere in future. Some interpret it to mean that it refers to Jesus. No, this is wrong, because Jesus was already there. John the Baptist and Jesus were contemporaries. In fact John the Baptist is talking about the coming of the Last Prophet Muhammad.

- (b) John the Baptist used to baptize with water but Muhammad will baptize you with the colour of ALLAH. See Surah Al-Baqarah 2:138 "And who can give a better hue (colour) than ALLAH."

28. **Luke3:16:-** Here Luke also writes about a confession that was made by John the Baptist:- "I (John the Baptist) baptize you with water. But one more powerful (prophet) than I, will come in future, the thongs (straps) of whose sandals I am not worthy to untie. He (Muhammad) will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and With Fire."

Explanation: (a) John the Baptist used to baptize you with the waters of Jordan river but Prophet Muhammad will baptize you with the colour of ALLAH. Islam adopts only ALLAH's colour, and who can give better colour than ALLAH. (Monotheism)Ref. Qur'aan Surah Baqarah 2:138 (Sibghat-allaah).

- (b) Christians suggest that the prophecy refers to Jesus. This is wrong because this confession indicates about a prophet who is yet to come sometimes in distant future. John the Baptist and Jesus were born in the same year. They both came from the progeny of Ishaq. In prophethood, they were contemporaries to each other. John the Baptist had baptized Jesus in the Jordan River but Qur'aan overwhelms the Believers with the colour of absolute monotheism and all pervading power of Qur'aan.

- (c) "With Fire "would mean the All Powerful Law of Qur'aan which Muhammad preached with fiery enthusiasm, courage and conviction.

- (d) The confession is by John the Baptist in regard to untying the shoelaces of last Prophet Muhammad P.B.U.H. who was yet to come.

- (e) To suggest that the prophecy is in regard to Angel Jibreel is to cause more confusion. Angel Jibreel already existed before Jesus' times. The angel exists and will exist in future also.

29. **Luke 24:49:-** According to Gospel of Luke, Jesus says:- I am going to send you what my father has promised, but stay in the city (of Jerusalem ) until you have been clothed with power from on high."

Explanation:-(a) Jesus is saying that when he (Jesus) goes, he is going to send Prophet Muhammad whom God had promised to send.

- (b) Until you have been clothed with power. Until you have received the powerful Qur'aan.



- (c) Stay in the city of Jerusalem and continue to pay tribute to Jerusalem until you have been commanded by God to face towards Khana-e-Kaaba at Mecca. (Ref. Qur'aan Surah Baqarah 2:142-143). "The fools among the people will say-" What has turned them from the Qibla to which they were used to."

30. **John 14:16:-** Jesus says- "And I will ask the father, and he will give you another Counselor" (Prophet-Muhammad) to be with you forever."

Explanation:-(a) Jesus knew, as much as all other previous prophets, that another Messenger was to come finally. He will be the last counselor till the Day of Judgment. He will be the seal of Prophets. Surah AlAhzaab 33:40.

- (b) In Holy Bible -New International version. (as revised in August 1983) the word used for the coming prophet Muhammad is-Counselor. Many other Bibles have used words like comforter, helper, advocate, councilor and PARACLETE etc. The original word in Greek Bible was PARACLETOS, which means the "Praised One" which means Ahmed. Ahmed is the heavenly name of Muhammad.

31. **John 14:25-26:-** Jesus says- "All this I (Jesus ) have spoken while still with you. But the Counselor the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you."

Explanation:-(a) Word Holy Spirit is deliberately added later on by human authors to divert away the attention. Barnabas who remained

with Jesus throughout has used the actual word which Jesus must have spoken i.e. "Ahmed". This word is in the Gospel of Barnabas. (Ahmed is the heavenly name of Muhammad)

- (b) In my name. These words are superfluous and are added unnecessarily by human authors to mislead the readers intentionally. The addition is evident and Bible is full of such additions. Sometimes they even contradict each other.

- (c) When Muhammad will come he will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I (Jesus) have said to you.

32. **John 15:26-27:-** Here Jesus says "When the Counselor comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the spirit of truth (i.e. Muhammad) who goes out from the Father. he will testify about me (i.e. Jesus). And you must also testify (that I was a prophet) for you have been with me from the beginning."

Explanation:- He i.e. Muhammad will testify about me i.e. about Jesus that:-

- (a) Jesus was miraculously born through a word" of ALLAH.  
 (b) Jesus was a prophet'. He was neither a son of God nor one of the Three.  
 (c) He did not die on the cross.  
 (d) He was not buried.  
 (e) Therefore his coming out of the grave does not arise.  
 (f) But he was raised alive to heaven by ALLAH.

(g) And he will come back and would die a natural death. (One birth and one death only.) Finally he would guide the nations towards Islam.

33. **John 16:7:-** Jesus says- "But I tell you the truth. It's for your good that I am going away. Unless I go away, the Counselor (Ahmed) will not come to you but if I go, I will send him (Ahmed) to you. When he comes, he will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment."

Explanation:-(a) Mohammed will come after Jesus as the Last and the Final Messenger of God as the Seal of Prophets. Surah Al-Ahzaab 33:40.

(b) World of guilt- the world that is full of evil and guilt.

(c) He will convict the world of guilt---in regard to sin and in regard to righteousness i.e. he will warn and enunciate right from 'the wrong, and sin from the righteousness.

34. **John 16-12-1-1:-** Jesus further said- "I have much you can more to say to you, more than you can now bear. But when he, the spirit of truth (Ahmed = Muhammad), comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come. He will bring glory to me by taking from what is mine and making it known to you."

Explanation:-(a) Spirit of Truth that is another prophet would come. He will be the embodiment of Truth i.e. Muhammad.

(b) When that prophet comes-he will guide you into all truth. Nothing will remain

doubtful and confused in religion.

(c) He will not speak on his own authority, unlike, "according to Matthew", "according to Mark", "according to Luke" or "according to John". His words will not be "according to Muhammad". Every word in Qur'aan is from ALLAH. There is nothing in it from Muhammad. Qur'aan is the Word of ALLAH.

(d) He will recite only that what he hears from ALLAH through revelations brought by Angel Gibreel. That is what Qur'aan is- ALLAH's words conveyed to Muhammad through Angel Gibreel.

(e) All surahs of Qur'aan commence- "In the name of ALLAH, Most Gracious, Most Merciful."

(f) He (Muhammad) will tell you what is to come i.e. about the end of world and universe, i.e. the Day of Judgment when all humans will come out from their graves to be present in front of ALLAH for judgment. Righteous will go to heaven and disbelievers to Hell. There will be complete Justice. No outside help will come.

(g) He (Muhammad) will bring glory to me (Jesus) i.e. he will announce the true and right place of prophethood to Jesus against the false allegation against him that he is god. That will neither embarrass Jesus nor would it be derogatory to God.

## CONCLUSIONS

- (1) Despite the fact that human authors have changed, replaced and substituted many words and passages in order to mislead the simple readers, the Bible still remains a Biblical publication. It still has some passages and narrations which are near in meaning and substance to Holy Qur'aan which is the word of ALLAH.
- (2) However, some modern scholars say that some eighty percent of writings in Bible is pure verbosity and superfluous. Perhaps remaining twenty percent does tally with the statements of Qur'aan. Thus it will be wrong to call the whole Bible as the Holy Bible. It will be safe to say 20% Holy Bible.
- (3) There are many passages in Bible, which are sensual and vulgar which one would be shy to read even to his wife.
- (4) In Bible so many prophets have prophesized about the coming of another prophet (Ahmed = Muhammad). He has been named as the Desire of Nations, the Prince of Peace, One who brought the fiery Law (Qur'aan). John the Baptist even said that - "One more powerful than I, will come, the thongs (the straps) of whose sandals I am not worthy to untie."
- (5) Nobody on earth should deny authority of ALLAH. HE does what HE wants. In matters of belief-one should not be rebellious to his Creator unless he wants to go to Hell either through ignorance or through arrogance. It is God who has announced all this through his Prophets. Truth must be believed, not denied.

**"Wa maa 'alai naa il lal balaa ghul mubeen."**

(our duty is only to deliver the Clear Message.)

(Qur'aan. Surah Yaaseen 36:17)

Abdul Waheed Khan

### Most Monstrous Lie

**Qur'aan rejects the fallacy and the lie of calling Jesus as a son of God in most strong words. It says: "Those who say - The Most Gracious (God) has taken a son. Indeed they have put forward a thing Most MONSTROUS. At it the skies are about to burst, the earth is about to split asunder, and the mountains are about to fall down in utter ruin:"**

(Ref: Holy Qur'aan Surah Maryam 19:88,89,90)

### Jesus was not Crucified

**"They said (in boast) – We killed Jesus Christ the son of Mary – the Messenger of ALLAH. But they killed him not, nor crucified him. Only a likeness of that was shown to them. And those who differ in it are full of doubts, with no (certain) knowledge, but the matter was made dubious for them. For, of a surety they killed him not. No, ALLAH raised him upto HIMSELF. And ALLAH is exalted in Power, Wise."**

(Ref: Holy Qur'aan Surah An-Nisaa 4:157-159)

## 9. QUESTIONS ABOUT CHRISTIANITY

### Question 1 :

According to Islam , was Jesus crucified ? What was his end ?

### Answer :

God in *the Holy Qur'aan* tells us that Jesus was not killed or crucified. God saved him from being arrested. Jesus was raised up to heaven and is still alive there.

### **NOTE:**

It is thought that Juda, Jesus' betrayer, was mistaken for Jesus and crucified instead , either because he was originally very much like Jesus in features or because God made him so to make their mistake possible.

God said in *the Holy Qur'aan*: " But they killed him not, nor crucified him but so it was made to appear to them ." (*Qur'aan* : 4 : 157).

### Question 2 :

If Islam treats Muhammad and Jesus alike as prophets, then why is Islam prejudiced for Muhammad ?

### Answer:

Islam requires that a Muslim should believe in all prophets and respect them equally , because they were all sent by God. However, Prophet Muhammad has these characteristics :

1. He is the *last* prophet.
2. His message is the last revealed message .
3. He was sent to *all* humans of all places and all times.

4. His message confirmed all previous revelations.
5. He brought the final and complete message of God.
6. His law abrogated previous revealed laws.
7. His message includes all the truth.
8. The Qur'aanis the *only* Revealed Book kept pure and undistorted.
9. The sayings of Jesus are not known for sure owing to the distortion and multiplicity of gospels.

For these reasons, Prophet Muhammad gets more attention in Islam than other prophets .

### Question 3 :

What is the meaning of the two words " father " and "son" which frequently appear in the gospels referring to God and Jesus respectively ?

### Answer:

No prophet before Jesus or after him used the word " father " to mean " God" . In *the Old Testament*, God is called God and not " Father " . In *the Qur'aan*, God is never called " father " . This proves that the word " father " in the gospels is a later interpolation to fit the so-called Trinity . If not so , it should surely be understood figuratively to mean protector or guardian . Literally , no one is the son of God . Literally , God is the father of no one . In Islam , God does not beget, nor is He begotten .

God said in *the Holy Qur'aan*: "Say : He is God , the One and Only . God , the Eternal Absolute . He begets not, nor is He begotten. And there is none like unto Him ." (*Qur'aan*: 112: 1-4).

Further , scholars assure that the early gospels did not have the terms "father " and " son". These words were a later addition to the gospels to cope with the innovated Trinity ; one distortion led to another . God was and is and

will be always God . He was *never* Father, nor He had a son, in the literal sense of the two words.

**Question 4 :**

Don't Jesus' miracles prove that he is God's son ?

**Answer:**

No, Jesus' miracles do not prove his sonship to God , because Jesus himself attributes his miracles to the power of God:

1. Jesus said , "I cast out the devils by the spirit of God. " (*Matt. 12:28*).
2. Jesus said , " All things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee."(*John 17:7*).
3. Jesus said," I can of mine own self do nothing." (*John 5 :30*).

**Question 5 :**

Why don't Muslims accept Jesus as God's son ?

**Answer :**

Muslims do not accept Jesus as God's son , simply because God has no sons , no daughters , no wife , no father, and no mother . God is God : He is different from His creatures . Jesus is only a human being who received revelation from God and , therefore , he is merely one of the prophets . Jesus is like Abraham, Isaac , Jacob , Moses , and Muhammad .

Jesus himself mentions in the gospels that he is the son of man and that he was sent by God as a prophet . Jesus never said in the gospels that he is the son of God . Jesus is the son of Mary.

God said in *the Holy Qur'aan*: " We gave Jesus the son of Mary clear signs and strengthened him with the holy spirit." (Qur'aan: 2 : 87 ) . The verse here shows that Jesus is the son of Mary only, that the signs or miracles performed by Jesus were given to him by God, and that God sent Gabriel to strengthen Jesus .

**Question 6 :**

Why is Muhammad less known among non-Muslims than Jesus ?

**Answer:**

If what you say is true, it may be due to these reasons:

1. Jesus came about six centuries before Muhammad.
2. Muslims, one billion in number now , believe in Jesus and honor him as ordered by Islam. But Christians, one billion in number also , do not believe in Muhammad. Unfortunately, Christians did to Muhammad what the Jews did to Jesus, *i.e.*, rejection and disbelief .
3. In the Islamic world, Jesus and all prophets receive equal respect and recognition. But, unfortunately , in the Christian world, Muhammad is intentionally ignored , because some people are afraid of the truth, *i.e.*, Islam, and because Islam cancels their Christianity.
4. The Western countries imperialized many countries in the Third World and spread the name of Jesus with them.

However, we, Muslims , do not envy Jesus for that because Jesus is our prophet as well . All prophets are the prophets of Muslims .We, Muslims, honor and respect and believe in ALL prophets. In fact, Jesus and all prophets are Muslims. A Muslim is any person who submits to God and believes in all prophets up to his time. And so did all prophets.

**Question 7:**

What about Christmas ?

**Answer :**

Christmas is a later innovation by the church . Jesus himself never celebrated Christmas, nor did his disciples.

In addition , the exact date of Jesus' birth is far from being known precisely .

The real celebration and honoring of Jesus is to follow his true message , to go back to his pure teachings , to submit to God, who sent Jesus , and to believe in the prophet whom Jesus prophesied in the gospels, *i.e.*, Prophet Muhammad . What is the use of celebrating the birthday of Jesus while destroying his message at the same time? The real celebration and honoring of a prophet is to abide by his teachings and to keep his message pure .

And how is Christmas celebrated ?! Men and women squeeze themselves in churches ! At midnight , lights go out and darkness prevails. And then you can imagine what young boys and young girls may do in DARKNESS. Is that the proper way to celebrate the birthday of a prophet?

**Question 8 :**

Is it specifically certain that Judas was crucified in the place of Jesus ?

**Answer:**

God in *the Holy Qur'aan* says," But they killed him not, nor crucified him, but so it was made to appear to them." (*Qur'aan* : 4:157). Surely , Jesus was not killed nor crucified. This is what *the Qur'aan* certifies. But who was crucified in Jesus' place is not mentioned in *the Holy Qur'aan*. Some report that Judas was mistaken for Jesus because the two were very similar or because God made Judas identical with Jesus in features in that night of arrest. Some report that one of Jesus' disciples volunteered to be Jesus' double and was crucified instead of Jesus .

However, more specialists tend to accept that Judas was crucified instead of Jesus, who was saved by God from arrest and crucifixion. Judas paid for his disloyalty , because he conspired against Jesus although he was one

of his twelve disciples and he witnessed his miracles. Judas' disloyalty to Jesus was so disgusting that he fairly deserved the fate which he met.

**Question 9 :**

Does Islam accept Jesus and Mary the Virgin ?

**Answer:**

Islam requires that a Muslim should believe in God, ALL prophets, ALL revealed books , angels, and the Day of Judgment. A Muslim should believe in all prophets such as Abraham, Isaac, Ishmael, Jacob, Moses, Jesus, and the last prophet, *i.e.*, Muhammad .

As for Jesus , Islam states that Jesus is merely God's messenger, that he was born miraculously without a father, that he received a revealed book called *the Gospel*, that this book was later lost , that the present gospels are distorted, and that Mary bore Jesus when she was a virgin. Islam honors Jesus and his mother Mary very highly. All Muslims do so as well. However, Islam rejects the false claim that Jesus is God's son or God's partner.

God said in the *Holy Qur'aan*: "We sent after them Jesus the son of Mary , and bestowed on him the Gospel." (*Qur'aan* : 57:27 ) . In this verse , Jesus is the son of Mary and a messenger of God and his revealed book is the *Gospel* .

**Questions 10 :**

Can Muslims follow *the Gospel of Jesus* ?

**Answer :**

1. Now there is nothing called *the Gospel of Jesus* . We have *the Gospel of Mark*, *the Gospel of Matthew*, *the Gospel of John*, and *the Gospel of Luke*. Unfortunately, *the Gospel of Jesus* was lost and it exists nowhere. Authority Holy Qur'aan Surah Al-Maidah 5:14.
2. *The Holy Qur'aan* includes the essence of all previous revealed Books because all revealed Books came from the same source *i.e.*, God. Since *the Qur'aan* is the last Book and is the only revealed

book preserved undistorted, it dominates over all previous revelations.

3. Muslims, as such, actually follow all prophets, because they believe in all prophets and submit completely to God.
4. Paul himself cancelled Mose's law despite the fact that Jesus himself came to confirm that very Law.
5. The four existing Gospels contradict each other in hundreds of matters.
6. Paul did not only cancel the law of Moses, but he also cancelled many ordainments of Jesus.
7. Jesus himself told his followers to follow the awaited prophet *i.e.*, Prophet Muhammad, who would come with the whole truth. Arrival of Prophet Muhammad is mentioned 34 times in Bible. In Test. Two:—Mk 1:2-3 Mk 1:7-8; Lk 3:16, 24:49; Jn 14:16, 15:26-27, 16:7-8, Jn 16: 12-14; Acts 3:22.

**Question 11 :**

Did Jesus die ?

**Answer:**

According to Islam, Jesus was not crucified nor killed. God saved him from his enemies who came to arrest him that night. Jesus was raised to heaven. He is alive there and would come back to admonish Christians about their wrong Faith.

**Question 12 :**

Is it true that God is the Trinity ?

**Answer :**

The Trinity means that God is three in one or one in three . This is not true for the following reasons :

1. *The Old Testament* does not mention the Trinity .

2. God is One in *the Old Testament* .Why and how should He become three in one in *the New Testa ment* ?
3. All prophets , including Jesus , preached that God is one.
4. The Trinity is a later innovation by the church. Jesus never said it.
5. Jesus and the Holy Spirit are God's creatures, who cannot be equal to God , the Creator .
6. Jesus never called himself God or God's son or God's partner . He emphasized it hundreds of times in the gospels that he is the son of man and the messenger of God.

**Question 13 :**

Why are Catholic priests forbidden to marry ?

**Answer:**

No prophet told his followers not to marry, not even Jesus. However, because Jesus did not marry, some thought it would be righteous not to marry . In addition, Paul recommended celibacy and considered it better than marriage ( *Cor . 1 : 7 : 32* ). If celibacy is to be the general rule, the result will be the extinction of the human race within a short time or fornication as an outlet.

In contrast=, Islam urges every man and woman to get married as soon as possible. Prophet Muhammad said, "He who gets married has achieved half of his religion. "

**Question 14 :**

Where does *the Bible* foretell the coming of Prophet Muhammad?

**Answer:**

There are more than seventeen texts in *the Bible* which prophesy the coming of Prophet Muhammad. Here are two of them :

1. "I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren like unto thee ." ( *Deut.* 18 :18 ). The *coming prophet* would be like Moses. The prophecy applies to Muhammad , not to Jesus because Jesus is a Jew, so he is not from the Jews' brethren. Further, Jesus is *unlike* Moses, but Muhammad is *like* Moses . Both Muhammad and Moses were born naturally, died naturally , married , had children, led people, and brought a new law. But not Jesus .
2. Jesus said, " When he is come , he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself ." ( *John* 16:12).

**Question 15 :**

If the Bible is corrupted and distorted , why then do you quote it in some of your answers ?

**Answer:**

We, as Muslims , believe that there were a book revealed to Moses called *Tawrat* and another revealed to Jesus called *the Gospel*. But these two books were later exposed to distortion . However , this does not mean that every sentence in *the Bible* is distorted . We can classify Biblical sentences into three types :

1. Sentences which agree to Islam. These we do accept.
2. Sentences which contradict Islam. These we do not accept.
3. Sentences which neither agree to nor contradict Islam. These we neither accept nor reject.

When a Muslim quotes *the Bible*, he does that:

1. to show its inconsistency or corruption ,
2. to argue with a person who-accepts the Bible as holy,
3. or to prove an Islamic view or point of agreement between Islam and *the Bible* .

**Question 16 :**

Did corruption occur in both *the Old Testament* and *the New Testament* ?

**Answer:**

Unfortunately , yes . Christians and Jews do not even agree on the content of their books . For example, Protestant Christians and Jews accept the Hebrew version of *the Old Testament* with its *thirty-nine* books. But Catholic Christians accept the Latin version, which includes *fortysix* books, *i.e.*, seven books more than the Hebrew version. Some Jews, however, accept the Samaritan version, which includes *five* books only !

So Christians and Jews do not agree on the *Old Testament* . Is it five books , or thirty-nine books, or fortysix books ? In other words , there are different versions of the *Bible* . Which *Bible* is *the Bible*? The people of *the Bible* have not yet come to a unified answer. The disagreement here is not about a line or a word or a page. It is about hundreds of pages to be included in *the Bible* or excluded. They do not agree on their *Bible* .

Concerning *the New Testament*, the mere existence of four *different* gospels proves that these gospels are distorted. Otherwise, there should be one single gospel, *i.e.*, *the Gospel of Jesus* ,which unfortunately exists no more .

**Question 17 :**

*Is the Bible* God's word?

**Answer :**

*The Bible* as it is now is not God's word for the following reasons :

1. It has many texts which contradict historical and geographical facts.
2. It includes many texts which contradict scientific facts.



3. It has hundreds of cases of internal contradiction .
4. It has many texts which show contradiction between *the Old Testament* and *the New Testament*.
5. The gospels contradict, each other in hundreds of cases.
6. *The Bible* falsely accuses almost ail prophets of major sins and crimes.
7. *The Bible* has complete sections on historical events which cannot be within the scope of divine revelation.
8. *The Bible*, as admitted by Christian scholars, has 30,000- 50,000 errors.

**Question 18 :**

Is it true that *the Qur'aan* was copied from *the Bible* ?

**Answer:**

No , it is absolutely not true for the following reasons:

1. Prophet Muhammad is illiterate. So, how could he read or copy from *the Bible* ?
2. The style of *the Qur'aan* is unique . No human could or will be able to imitate it. The style of *th Qur'aan* is obviously divine .
3. *The Qur'aan* cannot be copied from *the Bible* because it is God's direct revelation to Prophet Muhammad as was seen by hundreds of first-hand witnesses .
4. *The Qur'aan* was revealed piecemeal and according to every-day occasions , which disproves the claim of copying.
5. This claim is given by some blindly-biased non-Muslims who refuse even to know what Islam is.
6. There is no single passage in *the Qur'aan* which is iden-tical with another in *the Bible*. This is a challenge to all those who announce such a claim:

- show one passage in *the Qur'aan* which is copied, as falsely claimed, from *the Bible*.
7. *The Bible* , as it is now , is not a book which one is proud to copy from especially with its well-known admitted fifty thousand mistakes .
  8. There are many things allowed in *the Bible* but prohibited in *the Qur'aan* , a matter which refutes the false claim of copying.
  9. There are many things prohibited in *the Bible* but allowed in *the Qur'aan* , a matter which disproves the claim of copying .
  10. There are some common ideas between revealed books, as one would logically anticipate because all those books were revealed by God . For example, the gospels resemble *the Book of Moses* in some ideas , but this does not mean that one is copied from the other. So is the ease with *the Qur'aan*: some similarity of some ideas should be expected to exist in revealed books coming from the same source, *i.e.*, God, for the same purpose . I emphasize some similarity in some ideas , but not copying by no means whatsoever.
  11. The claim of copying is simply the biggest and emp-ties lie ever said or heard . *The Qur'aan* states thousands of facts , ordinances , and orders which do not exist in *the Bible* . *The Qur'aan* gives the basic pillars of Islam : prayer , fasting, *zakat*, pilgrimage , and the two testimonies , ail of winch do not exist in *the Bible*.
  12. The regulations of marriage and divorce given in *the Qur'aan* do not exist in *the Bible* .
  13. The Islamic system of inheritance distribution exists only in *the Qur'aan* , not in *the Bible* .
  14. Polygamy is restricted in *the Qur'aan*, but not in *the Bible* .

15. Wine, allowed in the gospels, is prohibited in the *Qur'aan*.
16. Pork, allowed in *the New Testament*, is prohibited in *the Qur'aan*.
17. Divorce, prohibited in the gospels, is allowed in *the Qur'aan*.
18. The Law of Moses, recognized and adopted in the gospels , is abrogated in *the Qur'aan* .
19. Saturday , made as Sabbath in *the Bible* , is a normal day in *the Qur'aan* .
20. Usury , partly allowed in *the Bible* , is absolutely disallowed in *the Qur'aan*.
21. Jesus, God's son in *the New Testament*, is merely a prophet in *the Qur'aan* .
22. Jesus, crucified in the gospels , is not crucified in the *Qur'aan*.
23. The original sin, adopted in *the New Testament*, is wholly rejected in *the Qur'aan* .
24. Salvation, achieved by Jesus crucifixion in *the New Testament*, is achieved by faith and good deeds in *the Qur'aan* .
25. Jesus, denied by the Jews and *the Old Testament*, is recognized in *the Qur'aan* as a prophet.
26. The Day of Judgment, ignored in *the Old Testament*, is emphasized in *the Qur'aan* .
27. Gambling disallowed in *the Qur'aan* is not mentioned in *the Bible*,
28. Celibacy encouraged in the gospels is discouraged in *the Qur'aan* and the sayings of Prophet Muhammad .

The above points are merely examples of how *the Qur'aan* differs from *the Bible* in both details and basics alike. The claim of copying is a big lie and a big joke at the same time . The challenge still stands: show me one single passage or one single paragraph or one single page in *the Quran* which is copied from *the Bible* .

**Question 19 :**

Does God punish a non-Muslim who dies before embracing Islam ?

**Answer:**

God may forgive any sin except one *i.e.*, associating partners with Him . If a person dies as non-Muslim, without being called to Islam or without being taught about Islam , God may forgive him on account of his ignorance of Islam . But if he is called to Islam and he chooses to reject it, his chances of the forgiveness of God become minimal or almost nought . Surely , there is a difference between a person who is not a Muslim due to not being informed of Islam and a person who is not a Muslim due to his voluntary stubborn rejection of Islam in spite of being called to it. God is the All-Knowing, the Wise, and the Just.

God said in *the Holy Qur'aan* : " God forgiveth not that partners should be set up with Him ; but He forgiveth anything else , to whom He pleaseth . " ( *Qur'aan* : 4 : 48 )

**Question 20 :**

Are non-Muslims allowed to read *the Holy Qur'aan* ?

**Answer:**

If their purpose is to read *the Qur'aan* for the sake of knowing Islam , there is no reason why they cannot do so . However , *the Holy Qur'aan* , being sacred to Muslims and being the true final word of God , should be honored as such by all readers , whether Muslims or non-Muslims .

**Question 21 :**

Where are Islam and Christianity different and where are they similar ?

**Answer :**

Islam and *today's* Christianity are similar in these points:

1. Both believe in God.
2. Both believe in prophethood.
3. Both believe in revelation.
4. Both believe in the Day of Judgment.
5. However, Islam differs from Christianity in these points:
6. God in Islam is one; in Christianity He is three in one.
7. Islam admits the prophethood of Muhammad, but Christianity does not.
8. Islam admits *the Quran* as the last revealed book, but Christianity does not,
9. Jesus , in Islam , is merely a prophet and is Mary's son. But in Christianity , he is God's son.
10. Islam does not believe in the original sin which is held by Christianity .
11. Islam holds that salvation is by faith and good deeds. But Christianity holds that salvation is through Jesus' crucifixion.
12. Islam does not accept Jesus' crucifixion which is held by Christianity.
13. *The Quran* has only one version . *The Gospel* has dozens of different inter-contradictory versions .
14. Muhammad was sent to all humans , whereas Jesus was sent to the people of Israel only .
15. Muhammad was sent with a new law . Jesus was sent to confirm an old law ,*i.e.*, Moses' law.

Islam is a final and permanent divine message. Jesus' mission was tentative because Jesus himself prophesied the coming of a perfect revelation after him.

**Most Monstrous Lie**

**Qur'aan rejects the fallacy and the lie of calling Jesus as a son of God in most strong words. It says "Those who say - The Most Gracious (God) has taken a son. Indeed they have put forward a thing Most MONSTROUS. At it the skies are about to burst, the earth is about to split asunder, and the mountains are about to fall down in utter ruin".**

(Ref: Holy Qur'aan Surah Maryam 19:88,89,90)

**Jesus was not Crucified**

**"They said (in boast) – We killed Jesus Christ the son of Mary – the Messenger of ALLAH. But they killed him not, nor crucified him. Only a likeness of that was shown to them. And those who differ in it are full of doubts, with no (certain) knowledge, but the matter was made dubious for them. For, of a surety they killed him not. No, ALLAH raised him upto HIMSELF. And ALLAH is exalted in Power, Wise."**

(Ref: Holy Qur'aan Surah An-Nisaa 4:157-159)

## 10. LET THE BIBLE SPEAK

### CONTENTS

Initials of the books of the Bible ..... 348

#### INCEST CASES

Prophets but naked .....	349
Fornicators .....	349
Lot's daughters commit incest with him .....	349
Judah with his daughter-in-law .....	350
David with his neighbour's wife .....	351
God punishes David.....	351
David's son with his sister .....	352
Get for yourself a harlot.....	352
Pagan Prophets .....	353
Aaron built the calf .....	353

#### SEX LITERATURE IN BIBLE

The sex literature in the Bible .....	354
Woman's breasts in the Bible.....	354
Songs of Solomon a book of flirtation .....	355
Rejoice with them .....	356
The Sexy Language In Ezekiel.....	356
The story of the two prostitutes Aho'lah & Aholi-bah. ....	357
God makes people fall in adultery.....	359

#### THE BIBLICAL LANGUAGE

Disgustful command to Ezekiel.....	361
They Eat Dung and Drink piss .....	361
The Word Bastard in the Bible .....	361
How to Rescue her Husband .....	361
The Biblical way of Expression .....	362

## WOMEN IN THE BIBLE

Menses in the Bible .....	363
The Reason Behind Pains of Delivery.....	364
After Child Birth .....	364
After an Intercourse .....	364
Women's veil in the Bible.....	365
Woman is not the Glory of God .....	365
Woman is Evil .....	365
Hide Women's Voice .....	365
Marriage by Force .....	366
What if he Refuses his Brother's Wife .....	366
Doubting the Last Day .....	366

## RACISM IN THE BIBLE

The Philistines in the Bible .....	368
200 foreskins : David's dowry .....	368
The Promised Land for the Chosen People .....	369
Racism in the Bible .....	369
Noah Establishes Racism.....	370
Paul and Racism .....	370
Gentiles in the Bible .....	371
Take Usury from the Gentiles only .....	372
Who are the dogs & pigs .....	372
Only 144000 Zionists redeemed & taken to Heaven....	372
Kill women, children, animals .....	373
Killing, kidnapping, slavery .....	374
Stealing women .....	375
Kill them & take their properties.....	375
Revenge, sword, fire .....	375
The Bible Misrepresents God's Mercy.....	376

Sword & fire in New Testament.....	376
Jesus Says to His Disciples.....	377
Jesus Tells His Mother.....	477

### **GOD'S ATTRIBUTES IN THE BIBLE**

Jacob Wrestles with God.....	378
Does ALLAH need to refresh.....	378
Wake up God.....	378
Does He forget.....	378
Does He regret.....	379
Does He abuse himself.....	379
Does He order His people to steal.....	379
Does He clap?.....	379
The Denial of his Mercy and Justice.....	379
Is there Judgment.....	380
Mothers eat their own children.....	380
David pretends foolishness.....	381
And Dances Naked Before God.....	381
Hypocrisy.....	381

### **AUTHENTICITY OF THE BIBLE**

Bible's testimony toward the Scribes.....	382
Both Testaments are Temporal.....	382
The books of Apocrypha.....	383
Apocryphal Books in To days English Version.....	383
Apocryphal Verses in the King James Version.....	384
Changes of Verses.....	388
Changing red ink to black.....	391
Why did Luke write his Gospel.....	392
Did Moses write Deuteronomy.....	393

Did Matthew write his Gospel.....	393
Did John write his Gospel.....	393
Is God Speaking in These Verses?.....	393
The Cloak that Paul left.....	393
God's Revelation or Paul's.....	394
Paul is Responsible.....	394
The Disciples of Jesus Accuse Paul.....	394
Paul called the law : "Old".....	395
Finally he cancelled it...,.....	395
Does Paul respect Jesus.....	395
Is Paul sinless or sinful.....	396
Astonishing Biblical stories.....	397
An Argument Between the Trees.....	397
Remarkable Visions of John.....	397

### **CONTRADICTIONS**

Contradictory names Of Jesus's Genealogy.....	400
This Genealogy Belongs to Joseph & not to Jesus.....	400
Contradictory names of Jesus's disciples.....	401
Other Contradictions.....	402
Contradictory Narrations about Crucifixion.....	404

### **DIFFERENCES BETWEEN QUR'AAN AND THE BIBLE..... 406**

A woman charged in adultery without witness: Biblical or Quranic solution.....	412
(Job Curses GOD).....	415

## 11. LET THE BIBLE SPEAK

### The Initials of Books in the Bible Listed Alphabetically

Act	Acts	1 King	1 Kings
Amos	Amos	2 King	2 Kings
1 Chron.	1 Chronicles	Lam	Lamentations
2 Chron.	1 Chronicles	Lev.	Leviticus
Colo.	Colossians	Luk.	Luke
1 Corin.	1 Corinthians	Mal.	Malachi
2 Corin.	2 Connthians	Mark	Mark
Dan.	Daniel	Math	Matthew
Deut.	Deuteronomy	Mic.	Micah
Eccl.	Ecclesiastes	Nah	Nahum
Eph.	Ephesians	Neh	Nehemiah
Esth.	Esther	Num	Numbers
Exo.	Exodus	Oba	Obadiah
Ezek.	Ezekiel	1 Pet	1 Peter
Ezra	Ezra	2 Pet	2 Peter
Gal.	Galatians	Phile	Philemon
Gen.	Genesis	Philip	Philippians
Hab.	Habakuk	Prov	Proverbs
Hag.	Haggai	Psaln.	Psalms
Heb.	Hebrews	Rev.	Revelations
Hos.	Hosea	Rom.	Romans
Isia.	Isiah	Ruth	Ruth
Jam.	James	1 Sam.	1 Samuel
Jer.	Jeremiah	2 Sam.	2 Samuel
Job	Job	Song	Songs of Solomon
Joel	Joel	1 Thes	1 Thessalonians
John	John	2 Thes.	2 Thessalonians
1,2,3 John	1,2,3 John	1 Tim	1 Timothy
Jona	Jonah	2 Tim.	2 Timothy
Josh	Joshua	Tit.	Titus
Jude	Jude	Zech.	Zechariah
Judg.	Judges	Zeph.	Zephaniah

### The initials of different versions of the Bible

R.S.V	Revised Standard Version
K.J.V	King James Version
N.I.V	New International Version
L.B.V	Living Bible Version
G.N.B	Good News Bible (Known as Today's English Language)

## INCEST CASES

### Prophets But Naked

- [Gen9:21] Noah drank of the wine, and became drunk, and lay uncovered in his tent, and Ham [his son] saw the **nakedness** of his father.
- [ISam.19:23] And the spirit of God came upon Saul .. And he too **stripped off his clothes**, and he too prophesied before Samuel and lay **naked** all the day and all the night.
- [2Sam.6:20] David **dances naked** before the people and before the Lord.
- [Exo,15:20] And so his sister Mariam the Prophetess dances, she took a tremble and dances with the women.

### Fornicators

- [Judy.14:19] And the spirit of God came upon Samson, he killed thirty men.
- [Judg. 15:5] And he burned up the shocks and the standing grain as well as the olive orchards...
- [Judy. 16:1] And he went to Gaza, and there he saw a *harlot, and he went into her*

### Lot's Daughters Commit Incest With Him

- [Gen.19:30] Lot went up out of Zo'ar and dwelt in the hills with his two daughters. And the first-born said to the younger, "Our father is old, and there is not a man on earth to come to us after the manner of all the earth.
- Come let us make our father drink wine and we will lie with him**, that we may preserve offspring through our father. So they

made their father drink wine that night; **and the first born went in and lay with her father ; he did not know when she lay down or when she arose.**

And on the next day, the first-born said to the younger "Behold, I lay last night with my father, let us make him drink wine tonight also; then you go in and lie with him that we may preserve offspring through our father.

So they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, and **lay with him**; and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose. **Thus both the daughters of Lot were with child by their father.**

### Judah With His Daughter-In-Law

Judah fornicates with his daughter-in-law: Ta'-mar.

- [Gcn.38: 15] When he saw her, he thought her to be a harlot, for she had covered her face. He went over to her at the road side and said "Come, **let me come into you**" for he did not know that she was his daughter-in-law.

She said, "What will you give me, that you may come into me?" He answered, "I will send you a kid from the flock." And she said "Will you send me a pledge till you send it? He said, "What pledge shall I give you? She replied "Your signal and your cord and your staff that is in your hand."

So he gave them to her, and *went into her*, and she conceived by him. About three months later, Judah was told, "Ta'-mar your daughter-in-law has played the harlot, and moreover *she is with child by harlotry.*

## David With His Neighbour's Wife

[2.Sam.11:1] David arose from his couch and was walking upon the roof that he saw from the roof a *woman bathing*; and the woman was very beautiful," and David sent and enquired about the woman. And one said, "Is not that Bathshe'ba, the daughter of Eli'am, the wife of Uri'ah the Hittite?"

So David sent messengers and took her, and ***she came to him and he lay with her.*** Then she returned to her house; and she sent and told David, I am with child. David called her husband, and invited him, and ate in his presence and drank, so that he made him drunk. In the morning David wrote a letter to Jo'ab, "Set Uri'ah in the forefront of the hardest fighting, and then draw back from him, Chat he may be struck down and die.

When he died David sent and brought Uri'ah's wife to his house, and she became his wife.

## God Punishes David

[2Sam12:10] The Lord said to David, "Because you despired me, and have taken the wife of Uri'ah the Hittite to be your wife.

Thus say the Lord, "Behold, I will take your wives<sup>1</sup> before your eyes, and give them to your neighbour and he shall lie with your wives in the sight of this sun."

---

<sup>1</sup> He punished David through his daughter and son not his wife as you will see.

## David's Son With His Sister

[2.Sam13:1] Amnon the son of David fell in love with his sister Ta'-mar.

"Amnon was so tormented that he made himself ill because of his sister Ta'-mar; for she was a virgin, and it seemed impossible to Amnon to do anything to her.

Amnon had a friend who said to him, "Lie down on your bed and pretend to be ill, and when [your father] the king comes to see you, you say to him: let my sister Ta'-mar come and give bread to eat from her hand. David sent Ta'-mar to her brother and ordered her to feed her brother by her hand.

Ta'-mar took the cakes she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon, but when she brought them near him to eat, he took hold of her, and said to her, "Come, lie with me, my sister she said, "No my brother, do not force me. But he would not listen to her; and being stronger than she, he forced her, and lay with her."

## Get For Yourself A Harlot

[Hos1:2] When the Lord first spoke to Hosea he said to him, "***Go take to yourself a wife of harlotry*** and have children of harlotry, for the land has committed great harlotry by forsaking the Lord."

[Gen.35:22] Rueben the son of Jacob lay with Bilhah his father's concubine.

[Gen.49:4] His father blamed him and said, "Because you went up to your father's bed, then you defiled it, you went up to my couch.



## Pagan Prophets

[1king 11:3] Solomon had seven hundred wives princesses and three hundred concubines; and his wives turned his heart after other Gods...the Goddess of the Sido'nians.

## Aaron Built The Calf

[Exo.32:2] Aaron said to people of Israel, take off the rings of Gold which are in the ears of your wives, your sons and your daughters. So they took off the rings of gold, and brought them to Aaron. And he received the gold at their hand and fashioned it with a graving tool and made a molten calf and they said, "These are your Gods, O Israel, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt."

## THE SEX LITERATURE IN THE BIBLE

[Prov.7:7] I have seen among the simple, I have perceived among the youth, a young man without sense, passing along the street near her corner taking the road to her house in the twilight, in the evening at the time of the night and darkness.

And lo, a woman meets him, dressed as a harlot, wily of heart. She is loud and wayward. Now in the street, now in the market, and at every corner she lies in wait.

***She seizes him and kisses him***, and with impudent face she says to him: I have come to meet you, to seek you eagerly, and I have found you.

I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon. Come, let us take our fill of love till the morning, let us delight ourselves with love, for my husband is not at home, he has gone on a long journey.

With much seductive speech she persuades him, with her smooth talk she compels him. All at once he follows her, as an ox goes to the slaughter.

## Woman's Breasts In The Bible

[Songs.1:13] My beloved is to me a bag of myrrh, ***that lies between my breasts***. Behold, you are beautiful, my beloved, truly lovely, our bed is green<sup>2</sup>"

---

<sup>2</sup> In R.S.V . (out couch)

[Song.3:1] Upon my bed by night I sought him whom my soul loves but not found him. "When I found him whom my soul loves, **I held -him**, and would not let him go until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the **chamber of her that conceived me**. I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, by the gazelles or the hinds of the field, that you steer not up nor awaken love until it pleases.

### The Songs of Solomon-A book of flirtation

[Songs.4:1] Behold you are beautiful my love. **Your lips** are like a scarlet thread your cheeks are like halves of a pomegranate, your neck like the tower of David.

**Your two breasts** are like two fawns, twins of a gazelle. How sweet is your love my sister, my bride, how much better is your love than wine. How graceful are your **feet** in sandals, O queenly maiden!

Your **rounded thighs** are like jewels, the work of a master hand. Your navel is rounded bowl that never lacks mix wine.

Your belly is heap of wheat, encircled with lilies.

**Your two breasts** are like two fawns, twins of a gazelle.

You are stature<sup>3</sup> as a palm tree, and your breasts are like its clusters.

I say: I will go up<sup>4</sup> the palm tree, and lay hold of its branches.

---

3 In R.S.V. (Stately).

4 In the R. S. V. (climb).

Oh, may **your breasts** be like clusters of the vine.

[Song.8:8] We have a little sister, and she has no breasts. What shall we do for our sister on the day when is spoken for? I was a wall, and **my breasts were like towers**.

### Rejoice With Them

[Prov.5:18] **Rejoice with the wife** of your youth. Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; **lei her breasts satisfy you at all times**.

### The Sexy Language In Ezekiel

[Ezek.16:1] The Lord said to me, "Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abomination.

15 But you trusted in your beauty, and *played the harlot* because of your renown and poured out of your fornication on every one that passed by.. And made for yourself images of men, and committed whoredom with them.

And in all your abominations and your whoredoms you have not remembered the youth, when you were naked and bare...

**And opened your feet to every one that passed by**, and multiplied your whoredoms.

26 You have also committed fornication with the Egyptians your neighbours, great of flesh, and increased your whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

33 They give gifts to all whores: but you give your gifts to all lovers and hire them, that they may come unto you on every side for your whoredom.

Wherefore, O harlot.. Because your filthiness was poured out and your nakedness discovered through your whoredoms with your . lovers.. I will gather all of your lovers, with whom you have taken pleasure, and all them that you have loved, I will even gather them round against you and will discover your nakedness unto them, that they may see all your nakedness.

And I will also give you into their hand, and they shall throw down your eminent place and shall break down your high places; They shall strip you also of your clothes, and shall take your fair jewels, and leave you naked and bare.

### The Story of The Two Prostitutes Aho'lah & Aholi-bah

[Ezek.23:2] Son of man, there were two men...They committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth; they were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity. And the name of them were aho'lah the elder, and Aholi-bah her sister. And A-ho'-lah **played the harlot** when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers.

They **bruised the breasts of her virginity** and poured their whoredom upon her.

Wherefore, I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers., these discovered her **nakedness..**

And when her sister A-hol-i-bah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and **in her whoredoms** more than

her sister in her whoredoms. And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall..

And as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them, into Chal-de'-a.

And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom. So she discovered her whoredoms, and **discovered her nakedness...** Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she played the harlot in the land of Egypt. For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh as the flesh of asses, and **whose issue is like the issue of horses.**

Thus you called to remembrance the lewdness of your youth, in bruising your teats by the Egyptians for the paps of your youth. And they shall deal with you hatefully, and shall take away all your labour, and shall leave you naked and bare:

And the **nakedness of your whoredoms** shall be discovered, both your lewdness and your whoredoms.

You shall be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation. You shall even drink it and suck it out, and you shall break the sherds thereof, **and pluck off your own breasts.**

## God Makes People Fall In Adultery

[Amos7:16] God said to Am-a-zi'ah "You say, prophesy not against Israel and drop not your word against the house of Isaac ?

Thus the Lord says: ***your wife shall be an harlot*** in the city and your sons and your daughters shall fall by the sword."

[Jer.8:9] They have rejected the word of the Lord.. Therefore ***I will give their wives unto others.***

[Isiah3:16] The Lord says "Because the daughters of Zion are haughty and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet: Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and ***the Lord will discover their secret parts.***

[Jer.13:22] "For the greatness of your iniquity are your skirts discovered, ***and your heels made bare.***

*I will discover your skirts upon your face, that your shame may appear I have seen your adulteries, and your neighings the lewdness of your whoredom."*

[Nah3:4] Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well favoured harlot the mistress of witchcrafts, and the seller nations through her whoredoms..

I will discover your skirts upon your face, and ***I will show the nations your nakedness*** and the kingdoms your shame.

[Hos2:2]

God said, "Plead with your mother, plead: For she is not my wife neither I am her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from ***between her breasts***, lest I strip her naked...I will not have mercy upon her children, for they be the children of whoredoms. And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers."

## THE BIBLICAL LANGUAGE

### Disgustful Command To Ezekiel

[Ezck.4:12] The Lord said to Ezekiel, "And you shall eat it as barley cakes and you shall bake it **with dung that comes out of man** in their sight. And the Lord said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the gentiles.

Then Ezekiel said, "Ah, Lord, God, behold, my soul has not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dies of its self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth."

Then God replied and said to him, "Lo, **I have given cow's dung for man's dung**, and you shall prepare your bread there with."

### They Eat Dung & Drink Piss

[2King18:27] Rab'-sha-keh said, "Has he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, **that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss** with you."

### The Word "Bastard" In The Bible

[Deut.23:2] A Bastard should not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

[Hebrew12:8] Then you are bastards, and not sons.[K.J.V]

[Hebrew12:8] It means you are not real sons, but bastards. [G.N.B]

### How To Rescue Her Husband

[Deut.25:11] When men fight with one another, and the

wife of the one draws near to rescue her husband from the hand of him who is beating him, and puts out her hand seizes him by the private parts, then you shall cut off her hand; your eye shall have no pity.

### The Biblical Way Of Expression

[Eccl.3:1] To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

A time to be born, and a time to die.

A time to plant and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

A time to weep and a time to laugh a time to mourn and a time to dance,

A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together. A time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing. A time to rend, and a time to sew.

[Eccl.7:1] The day of death [is better] than the day of one's birth.

It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting.

Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

[Job35:10] **God** is my maker, who gives songs in the night. **Who teaches us more than the beasts of the earth.** And makes us wiser than the fowls of heaven.

[1 Sam.2:1] Hannah said: My horn is exalted in the Lord, my mouth is enlarged over my enemies.. And there is **no rock like our God.**

## WOMEN IN THE BIBLE

### Menses in the Bible

[Levi.15:19] When a woman has a discharge of blood which in her regular discharge from her body, she shall be apart seven days.

And **whosoever touches her shall be unclean until the evening**. And every thing that she lies upon in her **separation** shall be unclean.<sup>1</sup>

Every thing also that **she sits upon shall be unclean**.

And whosoever touches her bed shall wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening.

And whosoever touches anything **that she sat upon shall wash his clothes**, and bathes himself in water, and be unclean until the evening.

And if it be on her bed, or any thing whereon she sits when he touches it: he **shall be unclean until the evening**.

And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him: he shall be unclean seven days, and all the bed **whereon she lies shall be unclean**.

And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her **separation**: all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her **separation**, she shall be unclean. Every bed whereon she lies all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her **separation**, and whatsoever she sits upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her **separation**.

And **whosoever touches those things shall be unclean** and shall wash his clothes, and bathes himself in water, and he **be unclean until the evening**.

But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean. And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest to the door of the meeting tent.

### The Reason Behind Pains Of Delivery

[Gen3:16] God said to Eve when she tempted Adam, "I will greatly multiply your pain in childbearing, in pain you shall bring forth children, yet your desire shall be for your husband and he shall rule over you.

### After Child Birth

[Levi.12:2] If a woman conceives, and bears a **male child**, then she shall be unclean seven days.. But if she bears a **female** child then she shall be unclean two weeks.

### After An Intercourse

[Levi.15:16] If a man has an emission of semen, he shall bathe his whole body in water, and be unclean until the evening.

Every garment and every skin on which the semen comes shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the evening.

[Levi.22:17] **When the sun is down he shall be clean.**

[Levi.15:18] If a man lies with a woman and has an emission of semen both of them shall bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the evening.

## Women's Veil In The Bible<sup>5</sup>

[1Corin.11:5] But any woman who prays and prophecies with her head unveiled dishonours her head - it is the same as if her head were shaven, for if a woman will not veil herself then she should cut off her hair. But if it is disgraceful for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her wear a veil.

*Judge for yourselves;* is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered?<sup>6</sup>

## Woman Is Not The Glory Of God

[1Corin.11:7] For a man ought not to cover his head, since he is the image and glory of God, but woman is the glory of man, for man was not made for woman, but woman from man, neither was man created for woman, but woman for man.

## Woman Is Evil

[Zech.5:7] The leaden cover was lifted, there was a woman sitting, and he [the angel] said: this is wickedness.

## Hide Woman's Voice

[1Corin.14:34] The women should keep silence in the churches, for they are not permitted to

---

5 Not only in Islam

6 It seems that Christians are unaware of the obligation of the veil in the Bible, which made me put their verses in this book, and for those who attack the veil in Islam should notice these verses of their own Bible, and notice also this verse "Judge not, that you be not Judged. For with the Judgment you pronounce you will be Judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get.

speak, but should be subordinate, as even the law says. If there is any thing they desire to know let them ask their husbands at home. For it is shameful for a woman to speak in church.

[1Timo.2:9] Women should adorn themselves modestly and sensibly in seemly apparel, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or costly attire but by good deeds.

## Marriage By Force

[Deut.25:5] If brothers dwell together, and one of them dies and has no son, the wife of the dead shall not be married outside, of the family to a stranger; her husband's brother shall go into her, and take her as his wife.

## What If He Refuses

[Deut.25:7] And if the man does not wish to take his brother's wife then his brother's wife shall go up to the gate of the elders, and say, "My husband's brother refuses to perpetuate his brother's name in Israel.. Then the elders of his city shall call him.

And if he persists.. Then his brother's wife shall go up to him in the presence of the elders, and pull his sandal off his foot, and spit in his face; and shall answer and say: So it shall be done to the man who does not build up his brother's house. And the name of his house shall be called in Israel ***The house of him that had his sandal pulled off.***

## Doubting The Last Day

[Job 14:14] If a man die, shall he live again ?

[Eccel.11:9] But know that for all these things God will bring you into judgment.<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> The Old Testament of the Bible does not mention the last day except for one verse. God threatened not the wicked with fire of Hell, but he takes away their land every time they disobey him, and gives it back to them when they repent, as if reward and penalty are in this life only.

## RACISM IN THE BIBLE

### The Philistines In The Bible

[Judg3:31] Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took torches; and he turned them tail to tail, and took a torch between each pair of tails. And when he had set fire to the torches, he let the foxes go into the standing of the Philistines and burned up the shocks and the standing grain, as well as the olive orchards.

[Judg15:15] And he found a jawbone of an ass, and put out his hand and seized it and with it ***he slew a thousand men.***

And Samson said "With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, ***with the jawbone of an ass have I slain a thousand men.***"

### 200 Foreskins : David's Dowry

[1Sam.18:25] When David wanted to marry the king Saul's daughter he asked David to bring to him a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, that he may be avenged of the king's enemies.

David arose and went, along with his men, and killed two hundred of the Philistines; and David brought their foreskins which were given in full number to the king that he might become the king's son-in-law.

[1Chro.11:20] And Abi-shai lifted up his spear against three hundred Philistines, he slew them.



## The Promised Land For The Chosen People

[Gen.26:2] The Lord said to Isaac, "To you and to your descendants I will give all these lands, and I will fulfil the oath which I swore to Abraham your father.

[Gen.35:9] God appeared to Jacob...and said to him. "The land which I gave to Abraham and Isaac I will give to you, and I will give the land to your descendants after you."

[Gen.28:13] The Lord said to Isaac, "The land on which you lie I will give to you and to your descendants; and your descendants shall be like the dust of the earth, and ***you shall spread abroad to the west and to the east, and to the north, and to the south.***"

[Gen.13:14] God said to Abraham. "Lift up your eyes and look from the place where you are, ***northward and southward and eastward and westward . For all the land which you see I will give to you and to your descendants for ever.***<sup>8</sup>

Arise, ***walk through the length and breadth of the land, for, I will give it to you.***"

[Deut.32:49] View the land of Canaan, which I give to the people of Israel for a possession ."

## Racism in The Bible

[2King5:15] **There is no god in all the earth, but in**

---

<sup>8</sup> To both sons .

## Israel.

[Deut.7:6] You [children of Israel] are an holy people unto the Lord your God:

**The Lord had chosen you to be a special people unto himself, above all the people that are upon the face of the earth."**

[Isia.43:4] Since you were precious in my sight, you have been honourable, and I have loved you. Therefore ***I will give men in exchange for you, and people for your life.***"

## Noah Establishes Racism

[Gen.9:21] Noah *drank of the wine*, and became drunk, ***and lay uncovered*** in his tent. And Ham the father of Canaan saw the ***naked ness of his father***, and told his two brothers outside.

Then Shem and Japheth took a garment, laid it upon both their shoulders, and covered the nakedness of their father. Their faces were turned away, and they did not see their father's nakedness.

When Noah awoke from his wine and knew what his youngest son had done to him, he said, "Cursed be Canaan; a ***slave of slaves*** shall he be to his brothers, blessed be Shem, and let Canaan be his slave."

## Paul & Racism

[Gal.2:15] Paul said, "We ourselves, who are Jews by birth and not Gentile sinners. "

[Gal.4:22] For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by a slave, and by a free women.

But what does the scripture say?

**"Cast out the slave and her son; for the son of slave shall not inherit with the son of the free woman" So, Brethren we are not children of the slave but of the free woman."**

## Gentiles In The Bible

[Isia49:22] Thus the Lord said, "Behold I will lift up my hand to the **gentiles**, and raise up my signal to the people; and they shall bring your sons in their bosom, and your daughters shall be carried on their shoulders.

Kings shall be your foster fathers, and their queens your nursing mothers.

***With their faces to the ground they shall bow down to you, and lick the dust of your feet***

[Isia.60:4] Lift up your eyes round about, and see; they all gather together, they come to you.

***The wealth of the nations<sup>9</sup> shall come unto you*** And the sons of the foreigners shall build up your walls, and their kings shall minister unto you... ***Men may bring unto you the wealth of the nations<sup>10</sup> with their kings led in your possession.***

For the nation and kingdom that will not serve you shall perish; those nations shall be utterly laid waste.

---

9 In K.J. version. (Gentiles).

10 In K.J. version (Gentiles).

***You shall suck the milk of the nations<sup>11</sup> you shall suck the breast of kings.***

[Isia.61:5] And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vinedresses.

But ***you shall be named the priests of the Lord.*** Men shall call you The ministers of God.

***You shall eat the riches of the nations<sup>12</sup> and in their glory shall you boast yourselves.***

## Take Usury From The Gentiles Only

[Deut.23:19] "Do not charge your brother interest, you may charge a foreigner interest, but not a brother Israelite<sup>13</sup>."

[Deut.15:1] Every creditor shall release what he has lent to his neighbour. He shall not exact it of his neighbour, his brother. Of a foreigner you may exact it. But whatever of yours is with your brother, your hand shall release."

## Who Are The Dogs & Pigs

[Mark7:27] Jesus said to her who sought his help, "It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs."

[Math.7:6] He also said, "Do not give that which is holy to the dogs, neither cast your pearls to the pigs

## Only 144000 Zionists

---

11 In the King James version (GENTILES ).

12 In the K.J. version (Gentiles).

13 The word *Israelite* according to the [GOOD NEWS BIBLE]. or[ to day english translation]

## Redeemed & Taken To Heaven

[Rev. 14:1] On mount Zion stood the Lamb, and with him a hundred and forty-four thousand who had his name and his father's name written on their foreheads... They sing a new song before the throne ... no one could learn that song except the hundred a

It is those who have not defiled themselves with women, for they are chaste. It is these who follow the lamb wherever he goes; These have been redeemed from mankind as first fruits of God and the Lamb."<sup>14</sup>

## Kill Women, Children, Animals

[Ezek.9:5] And the Lord said, "Go through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have you pity. **Slay utterly old and young**, both maids and **little children**, and women.

[Num.31:1] And the Lord said unto Moses, "Avenge the children of the Mid'-an-ites... They warred against the Mid'-i-an-ites, as the Lord commanded Moses, and they slay all the males.

And they took all women as captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all (heir flocks, and all their goods. And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

Moses said. **"Have you saved all the women alive?"**

---

14 This phrase contradicts the concept of redemption of Jesus to all mankind. And deprives some prophets from joining these 144000 Zionists, like David, Lot, Judah, whom the Bible referred to them cases of adultery with their own daughters, daughters-in-law, and their neighbours as mentioned at the beginning of this booklet.

**17 now kilt every male among the little ones**, and **kill every woman** that has known a man by lying with him, but all the young girls who have not known a man by lying with him keep alive for yourselves.

[Josh.6:16] Joshua said to the people of Israel, "The Lord has given you the city [*of the Canaanites*]... all silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are consecrated unto the Lord: *They shall come into the treasury of the Lord.*

The people utterly **destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.**

## Killing, Kidnapping, Slavery

[Josh. 16:10] So the Canaanites have dwelt in the midst of Ephraim to this day, but become slaves to do forced labour.<sup>15</sup>

[Judg.21:10] The congregation of Benjamin sent twelve thousand of their bravest men, and commanded them, "Go and smite the inhabitants of Ja'-besh-gil'ead with the edge of the sword; also the *women and the little ones*. Every male and every **woman** that has lain with a male **you shall utterly destroy**.

And they found among the inhabitants four hundred **young vir gins** who had not known a man by lying with him; and they brought them to the camp of Shiloh, which

---

15 See also [Joshua 17:13 & Judg.1:30].

is the land of Canaan. And Benjamin returned at that time, and they gave them the women whom they had saved alive of the women of Ja'bish-gil'ead, but they did not suffice for them.

### Stealing Women

And they commanded the Benjaminites, saying : "Go and lie in wait in the vineyard, and watch; if the daughters of Shiloh go out to dance in the dances, then come out of the vineyard and seize each man his wife from the daughters of Shiloh. And the Benjaminites did so, and took their wives from the dancers whom they caught.

### Kill Them & Take Their Properties

[Deut.20:10] When you draw near to a city to fight against it, offer terms of peace to it. And if its answer to you is **peace** and it opens to you, then all the people who are found in it **shall do forced labour for you and shall serve you.**

But if it makes no peace with you, then you shall besiege it, **You shall put all its males to the sword**, but the **women and the little ones**, the cattle and every thing else in the city all its spoil, **you shall take as booty for yourselves**; and **you shall enjoy the spoil of your enemies.**"

### Revenge, Sword, Fire

[Heb.12:29] Our God is **destroying fire.**

[Psalm.94:11] O Lord, you **God of vengeance.**

[Job 7:21] Why do not you pardon my transgression and take away my iniquity ?

[Ezek.11:8] God said, "You have feared the sword, the sword I will bring upon you."

[Amos9:11] I will slay that left of them with the sword, not one of them shall flee away...**I will command the sword, and it shall slay them.**

[Jer.49:37] I will send the sword after them, until I have consumed them.<sup>16</sup>

[Ezek.12:14] I will unsheathe the sword after them. I will let a few of them escape from the sword, from famine and pestilence.

### The Bible Misrepresents God's Mercy

#### Mothers Cook Their Own Children

[Jcr.19:7] The Lord said, "**T will make them eat the flesh of their sons and their daughters**, and every one shall eat the flesh of his neighbour.

[Levi.26:14] If you will not hearken to me..21 I will bring a sword upon you...29 **You shall eat the flesh of your sons**, and daughters.

[Lam.2:20] **Look O Lord, and see! with whom you have done that: Should women eat their fruit and children of a span long?**

[Lam.4:4] The hands of compassionate women have boiled their own children they became their food.

### Sword & Fire In New Testament

---

<sup>16</sup> Let those who say that Islam is the religion of the sword know that the word "Sword" is never mentioned in the Quran while the Bible mentions it many times, in the way that you see here.

[Math10:34] "Do not think that I have come to make peace on earth? ***I have not come to bring peace, but a sword.***

"For I have come to set a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother."  
[said Jesus] !

[Luk.12:49] ***"I came to cast fire upon the earth, and would that it were already kindled.. Do you think that I have come to give peace on earth?"*** No, I tell you, but rather division; for from henceforth in one house there will be five divided, three against two, and two against three. They will be divided, father against son, and son against father, mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother. [said Jesus] !

[Luk.19:27] For these enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, ***bring them here and slay them before me.***

[Luk14:26] If any one comes to me and does not ***hate*** his own father and mother and wife, and children, and brothers and sisters yes and even his own life: he cannot be my disciple.

### Jesus Says to His Disciples

[Math.14:31] Jesus said to Peter, "O man of little faith, why did you doubt ?

[Math 16:23] He also said ,"***Get behind me Satan!*** You are a hindrance to me, for ***you are not on the side of God,*** but of them.

### Jesus Tells His Mother

[John2:4] He said to Mary, "Woman, what have I to do

with you".<sup>17</sup>

[Math.12:47] Then one said unto Jesus, "Behold, your mother and brethren stand without, desiring to talk to you" but he answered and said, ***"Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?"***

## GOD'S ATTRIBUTES IN THE BIBLE

### Jacob Wrestles With God<sup>18</sup>

[Gen.32:22] Jacob wrestled God who said to him, "Let me go; for the day is breaking" But Jacob said, "I will not let you go unless you bless me. And he said to him, "What is your name? And he said "Jacob" Then the Lord said, "Your name shall be no more called Jacob but Israel, for you have striven with God and with men, and have prevailed. Then Jacob asked him, "Tell me, I pray your name. But he said, "Why is it that you ask my name?

And there he blessed him. So Jacob called the name of the place "Pen'el" saying: For I have seen God face to face."

### Does God Need To Refresh

[Exo.31:17] For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed (*and took breath*).

### Wake Up God

<sup>17</sup> I only quote here what! believe not because I believe that Jesus the great prophet of God was more polite and kind to his mother than what the Bible shows.

<sup>18</sup> This title is taken from the New International Version of the Bible.

[Psalm.44:23] Awake, why do you sleep, O Lord ?

[Psalm4:23] Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, and like a mighty man that shouts by reason of wine.

### Does He Forget

[Psalm13:1] How long O Lord ? will you forget me forever.

[Lam.5:20] Why do you forget us forever, why do you so long forsake us?

### Does He Regret

[Gen.6:6] And the Lord was sorry that he made man on the earth, and it grieved him to his heart. [*he said*]:

[Gen.6:7] "For I am sorry that I have made them.

### Does He Abuse Himself

[Jer,10:18] For thus says the Lord, Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous.

### Does He Order His People To Steal

[Exo 3:21] God ordered The people of Israel to borrow from the Egyptians their jewels and then to **get away** with them when leaving Egypt with Moses.<sup>19</sup>

### Does He Clap

[Ezek.21:17] I will strike my hands together.

[Ezek.22:13] Therefore I smite my hand.<sup>20</sup>

19 See in details (Exodus 3:22 & 11:1 & 12:35).

20 18- In K.J.V.( Smile).

### The Denial Of His Mercy & Justice

[Zech.1:12] O Lord of hosts, how long **will you not have mercy** on Jeru salem,

[Psalm82:2] **How long will you judge unjustly ?!!**

[Job12:21] He [God] pours contempt upon princes, and weakens the strength of the mighty...**He increases the nations, and destroys them.** He takes away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth and causes them to wander in the wilderness where there is no way. They grope in the dark without light, and he makes them to stagger like a drunken man.

### Is There Judgment

[Job19:6] God has overthrown me, and has compassed me with his net. Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard, I cry aloud, but **there is no judgment.**

He has fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he has set darkness in my paths.

### Mothers Eat Their Children

[Psalm82:2] Look O Lord, why are you punishing us like this? Women are eating the bodies of their children they loved.

[Lam.3:18] **My hope in the Lord is gone.**<sup>21</sup>

<sup>42</sup> We have sinned and rebelled, and you O Lord have not forgiven us. You pursued us and killed, **your mercy was hidden** by your anger. **Slaying without pity**, you have **wrapped your self with a cloud so that no prayer can pass through.**

21 According to the Good News Bible Known as To Day English's Language.

[Lam.4:4] The tongue of the nursing cleaves to the roof of its mouth for thirst, the children beg for food.

8 Their visage is blacker than soot.. Their skin has shriveled upon their bones.

The **hands of the compassionate women have boiled their own children, they became their food** in the destruction of the daughter of my people. The Lord gave full vent to his wrath, and poured out his hot anger, and he kindled a fire in Zion.

### David Pretends Foolishness

[1Sam.21:12] And David was much afraid of Achish the king of Gath, so he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, **and scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.**

### And Dances Naked Before God

[2Sam.6:5] And David and all the house of Israel played before the Lord of all manner of instruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels..

14 And David **danced before the Lord** with all his might. So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the Lord with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

When Mi'-chal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the Lord she **despised him** in her heart...And said, "How glorious was the king of Israel today **who uncovered himself today** in the eyes of the hand maid of his servant, as one of the vain fellows **shamelessly uncovers**

**himself?!!!**

David said it was before the Lord, which chose me before your father...Therefore will I play before the Lord.

### Hypocrisy

[2Sam.22:27] With the pure you show yourself pure, and with the crooked you show yourself perverse.

## AUTHENTICITY OF THE BIBLE

### Bible's Testimony Towards The Scribes

[Jcr.8:8] How can you say we are wise and the law of the Lord is with us Behold, **the false pen of the scribes turned it into a lie.**

[Jcr.6:10] Behold, the word of the Lord is unto them a reproach, they have no delight in it.. From the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to covetousness, and **from the prophet even unto the priest, every one deals falsely.**

[Jcr.14:14] The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not neither have I commanded them, neither spoke unto them.

[Jcr.23:31] They use their tongues and say, "**He say**"<sup>22</sup>

[Jer.23:36] And the burden of the Lord shall you mention no more... For you have perverted the words of the living God.

---

22 How similar is that to the verses of the Quran wherein Allah charged the scribes with the same accusation we read "There is among them a section who distort the book with their tongues; in order that you would think it is a part of the book [of revelation] but it is not a part of the book, and they say that is from Allah, but it is not from Allah, it is they who tell a lie and well they know it." [3:78]

## Both Testaments Are Temporal

[ I Corin.13:9] For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, than that which is in part shall be done away.<sup>23</sup>

---

23 Paul is giving a prophesy about the coming of the perfect one which cancel his prophesy and knowledge in another word : It makes both the Old & New testament already old, and no more valid, we should recall that Paul wrote his letters long time after Jesus's ascension therefore he was not speaking about the Holy Spirit who was supposed to come directly after the ascension of Jesus . Any way : Christians must look for [the perfect] which cancel the "Previous predictions and revelations of Paul.

## The Books Of Apocrypha<sup>24</sup>

- 1- Tobit
- 2- Judith
- 3- Esther
- 4- The Wisdom of Solomon.
- 5- Baruch.
- 6- 1st. Maccabees
- 7- 2nd. Maccabees

## Apocryphal Books<sup>25</sup> In Today English's Version

- 1 - Sirach
- 2- The letter of Jeremiah
- 3- The prayer of Azariah and the song of the three young men
- 4- Susana
- 5- Bell of the dragon
- 6- 1st. Esdras
- 7- 2nd. Esdras
- 8- The prayer of Manasseh

---

24 The term "Apocrypha" refers to the seven Catholic doubtful books which were rejected by the protestants, who removed them from their king James Bible. The following references [John 14:25] predict about the coming of the Holy Spirit after Jesus leaves, to teach Christians all things, But the apocryphal books remained in the Bible 16 hundred years, yet the holy Spirit did not warn them during that long period that their Bible contained seven apocryphal books. The king James Bible was written and authorized in 1611 a.d, which means that all Christians were kept in deception and there was no role or any coming of the Holy Spirit. Who Shall we believe: Catholics whom their Bible contain 73 books, or Protestants whom their Bible contains 66 books. If it is blasphemy to take even a tittle from the Bible, who is blaspheming : those who added these seven books from the very beginning, or those who expunged them?

25 There are two different and contradictory copies of that version : one contains these additional books which makes them 81, the other copy does not contain these additional books.



## Apocryphal Verses In K.J. V<sup>26</sup>

### Mathew 17:21

K.J.V	Howbeit this kind goes not out but by prayer and fasting
R.S.V	Omitted
N.I.V	Omitted
G.N.B	Omitted
L.B.V <sup>27</sup>	Omitted

### Mark 9:44

K.J.V	Where their warm dies not, and the fire is not quenched.
R.S.V	Omitted
N.I.V	Omitted
G.N.B	Omitted
L.B.V	Omitted

26 After the removal of seven books from the Catholic Bible, here comes the turn of the K.J version which became the second victim, and which also became exposed to so many criticisms and doubts. Every new sect of Christianity gives it's own doubt against the K.J. version. It had been revised by 32 of the highest scholars backed by 15 co-operating denominations . They all agreed in the introduction of the R.S.V, that: "The king James version has grave defects which are so many and so serious".

Therefore, they allowed themselves to omit (*through this declaration*) many verses from it as you will see in these verses above.

The Mormons do not trust the K.J.V, they keep it under the watch of their own Mormon's book, the Jehovah witnesses submit that it contains 50,000 errors according to {*AWAKE magazine \$ September 1957*} and therefore they have their own "*modified Bible*" . Hence, We ask this : where is the role of the Holy Spirit who was supposed to lead them out of this confusion ?!

27 This Bible is known as the LIVING BIBLE. Published previously in 1962. It represents another great change in it's verses and expression in comparison to the other versions of the Bible. According to some Christian authorities it is considered as a shameful Bible.

### Mark 9:46

K.S.V	Where their warm dies not, and the fire is not quenched.
R.S.V	Omitted
N.I.V	Omitted
G.N.B	Omitted
L.B.V	Omitted

### Mark 16 : 9 to 20

k.j.v	<b>(all paragraph from 9 till 20:</b>
R.s.v	Omitted (in edition 1952 and restored in recent edition). <sup>28</sup>

### Luke 9:56

K.J.V	For the son of man is not come to destroy men's life, but t save
R.S.V	Omitted
N.I.V	Omitted
G.N.B	Omitted
L.B.V	Omitted

28 The commentators of recent versions admitted at the footnotes of (N.I.V & R.S.V & L.B.V) that these verses were exposed to many additions and insertions saying :

- \* The most reliable manuscripts and other ancient witnesses do not have Mark 16:9-20] " (N.I.V)
- \* Verses 9-20 are not found in the most ancient manuscripts, but may be considered an appendix giving additional facts". (L.B.V)
- \* Some of the most ancient authorities bring the book to a close at the end of verse 8. One authority concludes the book by *adding* after verse 8 the following : "But they reported briefly to Peter and those with him all that they had been told..ETC." Other authorities include the preceding passage and continue with verses 9-20. In most authorities verses 9-20 follow immediately after verse 8; a few authorities *INSERT Additional material* after verse 14." (R.S.V)

**Luke 17:36**

K.J.V	Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken and the other left.
R.S.V	Omitted
N.I.V	Omitted
G.N.B	Omitted

**John 5:4**

K.J.V	For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool and troubled the water. Whosoever then after the troubling of the water stepped in was made of whatsoever disease he had.
R.S.V	Omitted
N.I.V	Omitted
G.N.B	Omitted

**1 John 5:7**

K.J.V	For there are three that bear witness in heaven, the father and the word and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one.
R.S.V	Omitted
N.I.V	For there are three that testify: The spirit the water, and the Blood and these three are in agreement.
G.N.B	There are three witnesses: The spirit the water and the blood, And all three give the same testimony.
L.B.V	The verses 6.7.8 are totally omitted.

**"Begotten" IS Omitted John3:16**

K.J.V	For God so love the world that he gave his only begotten son .
R.S.V	For God so love the world that he gave his only son.
N.I.V	For God so love the world that he gave his one and only son.
G.N.B	For God so love the world, so much that he gave his only son.
L.B.V	For God loved the world so much that he gave his nly son

**Romans 7:15**

R.S.V	I do not understand my own actions.
K.J.V	Omitted.

**Mark 16 :19 & Luke24:15 & John8:1-10<sup>29</sup>**

K.J.V	After The Lord spoke to them he was received up into heaven.
R.S.V	Omitted in 1952 version and restored in the recent publications

29 These verses were omitted in the revised standard version which was published in 1952, the same verses were restored in the next publication of 1971 after great controversy.

These verses talk about the ascension of Jesus and the women who were taken in adultery. The Living Bible's commentators stated at it's foot note p.79 that most ancient manuscripts omit John7:53-8:1-11

## Changes Of Verses

### Luke 22:70

K.J.V	Then they said, "Are you the son of God? He said unto them, "You say that I am.
N.I.V	They all asked, "Are you the son of God, he said, "You are right in saying I am.
L.B.V	They all shouted "Then you claim you are the son of God? And He replied <b>YES I AM.</b>

### Deut 23:2

K.J.V	A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord.
N.I.V	No one born of a forbidden marriage may enter the assembly of the Lord
G.N.B	No one born out of wedlock may be included among the Lord's people

### Hebrew12:8

K.J.V	Then you are <b>bastards</b> , and not sons.
N.I.V	Then you are illegitimate children and not sons.
G.N.B	It means you are not real sons, but <b>bastards</b> .
L.B.V	It means that you are not God's son at all.

### Job 13:15

K.J.V	Though he slay me yet I trust him.
N.I.V	He will slay me, I have no hope.
G.N.B	I've lost all hope so what if God kills me.
L.B.V	God may kill me for saying this-in fact, I except him to.

### Psalms 2:7

K.J.V	David said, "God said to me: You are my son, this day I have begotten you
N.I.V	David said, " God said to me: You are my son to day I have become your father. <sup>30</sup>

### Romans 7:15

R.S.V	I do not understand my own actions
K.J.V	For that which I do I allow not.
N.I.V	I do not understand what to do.
L.B.V	I do not understand myself at all.

---

30 The N.I.V revisers analyzed that the word begotten should not be attributed to both David, and Jesus, while Jesus should be the only begotten son of God as [John 3:16) proclaims, yet by this modification of this verse - as well as others - they attract the attention of the people how the false pen of the SCRIBES change the word of God as Jeremiah [8:8) proclaimed .

**Lamentation 3:18**

K.J.V	My strength, and my hope is perished from the Lord.
N.I.V	My splendour is gone, and all that I had hoped from the Lord
G.N.B	I do not have much to live, my hope in the Lord is gone. Gone is my glory and my expectation from the Lord.
L.B.V	All hope is gone, my strength has turned to water, for the Lord has left me.

**Ezekiel 16:25**

K.J.V	And had opened your feet to every one that passed by.
R.S.V	Offering yourself to any passer-by.
N.I.V	Offering your body with increasing promiscuity to one who passed by.
L.B.V	You offered your beauty to every man who came by
D.R.V <sup>31</sup>	And had prostituted thyself to every one that passed by.

**Isiah 49:24**

k.j.v	They should bow down on their faces to the ground and lick the dust of your feet.
G.N.B	They should humble themselves to you and show you respect.

**Leviticus 15:20**

K.J.V	And everything that she lies upon in her separation shall be unclean.
R.S.V	And everything upon which she lies in her impurity shall be unclean.
L.B.V	Anything she lies on or sits on during that time shall be defiled.

**Between Acts 9:3 & Acts 22:9<sup>32</sup>**

K.J.V	They saw the light, but they heard not the voice.
N.I.V	They saw the light, but they did not understand the voice.

**Another Addition In G.N.B**

G.N.B	The women went to Peter and his friends, and gave a brief account of all they had been told.
R.S.V	Does not exist.
N.I.V	Does not exist.
K.J.V	Does not exist.

**Changing red ink to black****John 17:12**

K.J.V	Those which you have given me I lost none but one. <b>(red)</b>
L.B.V	Those which you have given me I lost none but one. <b>(red)</b>

<sup>32</sup> The reason behind the change in this verse is because of the contradiction between (act. 9:3 ) and (Act22:9) which they attempted to cover. We find that modification in the N.I.V.

### John 18:9

K.J.V	Those which you have given me I lost none. <b>(red)</b>
L.B.V	Those which you have given me I lost none . <b>(black)</b>

### Revelation Of John

	Almost 79 of the red Ink verses in the book of revelation were changed into black !!
--	--

### Why Did Luke Write His Gospel

[Luke 1: 1] FORASMUCH as many have taken in order a declaration of these things which are most surely believed among us. Even as they **delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word:**

**It seemed good to me** also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first to write unto you in order, **most excellent The-oph '-i-lus,**<sup>27</sup> **that you might know the certainty** of those things wherein you have been instructed.<sup>33</sup>

33 The church tried to know : who is that The-oph-i-lus, Luke's close friend. However, there are some Christians to day claim that this is not a name of a person , but a Greek word which means "People".

\* I do not understand why the whole Bible was translated into English except for this word!

\* And if such: what is the value of keeping it ?

\* And they start this"so called" Greek word with a capital letter?

\* And Who was " most excellent" to Luke? The people or his friend :The-oph'-i-tus?

That is how they defend the error by making another error, It is in fact another trick, by this they attempt \_to avoid the difficulties which this paragraph creates. The fact that this introduction of Luke's Gospel makes his Gospel no more than a personal letter.

### Did Moses Write DEUTERONOMY

[Dcut.34:5] So Moses the servant of the Lord *died* there in the Sand of Moab according to the word of the Lord. And he buried him in a valley, but no man *knew his sepulchre unto this day*. And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died.

### Did Matthew Write, His Gospel

[Matti.9:9] And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named

Mathew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him: Fol low me. And he arose, and followed him.

### Did John Write His Gospel

[John21:24] This is the disciple which testifies of these things, and wrote these things: And we know that his testimony is true.

### Is God Speaking In These Verses

[Psalm 10:1] Why do you stand a far off, O Lord, why do you **hide yourself** in times of trouble ?

[Psalm89:46] **How long, O Lord?** will you **hide yourself** forever? How long will your wrath burn like fire?

[Lam.3:18] My strength and my *hope is perished from the Lord.*

(Job30:20) I cry out to you, O God, but you do not answer, You become cruel to me.

### The Cloak That Paul Left

[2Timo.4:9] This book, of "Timothy" is in fact a letter from Paul to his close friend Timothy, for example he said to him "Do your diligence to come shortly unto me. .The cloak that I

left at Tro'-as with Carpus, when you come, bring with you, and the books, but especially the parchments.

### God's Revelation Or Paul's

[Gal.5:21] Behold, I Paul, say unto you, that if you be circumcised Christ shall profit you nothing.

[1Corin7:10] And unto the married **t** command, yet not I, but the Lord... 12 Butto the rest **I speak, not the Lord.** 25 Now concerning virgins **I have no command of the Lord yet I give my judgment.**

### Paul Is Responsible

[1Corin.9:19] Paul said: I made myself slave to all, that I might win the more. To the Jews I became as a Jew, in order to win Jews. To those under the law I became as under the law- though not being under the law- that I might win those under the law. To those outside the law I became as one outside the law-not being without law toward God but under the law of Christ.

### The Disciples Of Jesus Accuse Paul

[Acts21:20] They said to him, "How many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are zealous of the law; and they are informed of you, that you teach all the jews which are among the GENTILES to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs."

**Therefore he was complaining to Timothy that all of them doubted him and left him saying :**

[2Timo.1:15] You know that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me.

[2Timo.4:16] Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works. Of whom you be ware also, for he has greatly withstood our wards. At my first answer no man stood with me.

### Paul Called The Law:"OLD"

[Gal.5:4] Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the *law*, **you are fallen from grace.**

[Rom7:6] But now we are **delivered front the law.**

[Gal.2:16] A man is **not justified by works** of the law, but by faith of Jesus Christ<sup>29</sup>. For if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

[Gal.3:10] For as many us are of the works of the law are **under the curse.**

[2Corin.3:6] God made us able ministers of the new testament.

### Finally He Cancelled It

[Heb.8:13] Paul said, "In that He [God] said," A new covenant." He had made the first old.

Now that which decayeth and waxeth old : is ready to **vanish away.**

### Does Paul Respect Jesus

[Gal.3:13] Paul said: Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us<sup>30</sup>. For it is written: *Cursed be everyone who hangs on a tree.*

29 This idea of Paul contradicts absolutely the book of James [20:1] and the book of Ezekiel 14:14 "They should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness". It even contradicts what Paul himself said that " God will render to every man according to his deeds . " [Rom.2:6].

30 Let those who truthfully love Jesus the Christ remember that this great Prophet was cursed in their Bible. For it is enough and great blasphemy in Islam to refer to Jesus such horrible description. High is Jesus above what their description of him.

## Is Paul Sinless Or Sinful

[Gal2:15] He said: We who are Jews by nature, and **not sinners** of the Gentiles.

[Rom.7:15] But he also said: I do not understand my own action. For I do not do what I want, but I do the very thing I hate.

Now if I do what I do not want, I agree that the law is good. So then it is no longer I that do it, but **sin which dwells within me**, that is in my flesh.

I can will what is right, but I can not do it, for I do not do the good I want, but the evil I do not want is what I do.

Now if I do what I do not want, it is no longer that I do it, but **sin which dwells within me**. So I find it to be a law that when I want to do right evil lies close at hand.

For I delight in the law of God in my inmost self,

but I see in my members another law at war with the law of my mind and making me captive to the law of **sin which dwells in my members**.

Wretched man that I am, who will deliver me from this body of death.<sup>31</sup>

---

31 I will suggest that you present Paul's confession to the Born againsts' and ask them how come the spirit of Evil fits in his holy body of a saint and hinders him from doing good, while he has the spirit of God in him at the same time revealing to him your new testament which you recite today? What is the use of the Holy spirit if it does not defeat that evil spirit in his body, and what about normal Christians like you? If it is difficult for him to get rid of the evil spirit, it is impossible for you to receive the Holy Spirit. Therefore you do not have the Holy Spirit in your bodies, but there is **"A spirit"** in it.

## Astonishing Biblical Stories

### An Argument Between The Trees

[Judg.9:8] The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive tree: Reign you over us.

But the **olive tree said** unto them: Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man and go to be promoted over the trees?

And the **trees said to the fig tree**, "Come you, and reign over us. But the fig tree said unto them, should I forsake my sweetness and ray good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?"

Then said the trees unto the vine: Come you and reign over us.

And the vine said unto them, "should I leave my wine which cheers God<sup>32</sup> and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?"

Then said all the trees unto the bramble: Come you and reign over us. And **the bramble said** unto the trees, if in truth you anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

### Remarkable Visions Of John

[Rev.4:5] And out of the throne., seven lamps of fire burning before the throne which are the **seven spirits of God**.

---

32 Why does it cheer God ? !!!

And before the throne there was a, **sea of glass** like unto crystal, and around the throne were four **beasts full of eyes before and behind** :

And the first beast was like a lion.,  
And the second one was like a calf,  
and the third beast has the face of a man.

And the fourth beast was like a flying eagle,  
each one of them has six wings **and full of eyes.**

[Rev.5:6] And in the midst stood a Lamb<sup>33</sup> as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes which are the seven spirits of God.

And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. And when he had taken the book, **the four beasts** and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, **having every one of them harps and golden vials** full of odours, which are the prayers of the saints.

12 Saying with a loud voice, worthy is the Lamb, that was slain to receive power.. Blessing and honour, and glory, and power be unto him that sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for, ever and ever. And the four beasts said: A'-men.

[Rev2:3] There appeared., a **woman** clothed with the

33 The word "Lamb" is capitalized because it refers to Jesus whom they believe is divine and who will take the form of an animal as well as the Hindus believe that God took the form of another animal namely the cow, and he incarnated it.

Christians use a capital letter as a concept of divinity for three persons : Father, Son or Lamb and Holy spirit, while in Islam there is but one deserves this capital letter: it is Allah almighty.

**sun, and the moon under her feet**, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars..

And behold, a great red **dragon, having seven heads** and ten horns and ten crowns upon his heads.. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman.. He cast out of his mouth water as flood after the woman.

The woman was given **two wings of a great eagle**, that she might fly into the wilderness.

Then the **earth helped the woman**, and the **earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood** which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

[Rev.17:14] These shall make war with the **Lamb**, and the Lamb shall over come them, for **he is the Lord of Lords**, and king of kings.



## CONTRADICTIONS

### Contradictory Names of Jesus Genealogy

*The Genealogy belong to Joseph Not to Jesus*

Mathew 1:18	Luke3:23	
1- David	1 - David	29 - Matathi'as
2- Solomon	2 - Nathan	30 - Ma'ath
3- Rehobo'am	3 - Mat'tatha	31 - Nag'ga-i
4- Abi'jah	4 - Menna	32 - Esli
5- Asa	5 - Me'- le-a	33 - Nahum
6- Jehosh'aphat	6 - Eli'akim	34 - Amos
7- Joram	7 - Jonam	35 - Mattathi'as
8- Uzzi'ah	8 - Joseph	36 - Joseph
9- Jotham	9 - Juda	37 - Jan'na-i
10- Ahaz	10 - Simeon	38 - Melehi
11- Hezeki'ah	11 - Levi	39 - Levi
12- Manas'seh	12 - Matthat	40 - Matthat
13- Amos	13 - Jorim	41 - Heli
14- Josi'ah	14 - Elie'zer	42 - Joseph
15- Jeehoni'ah	15 - Joshua	43 - Jesus
16- Al'ti-el	16 - Er	
17- Zerub'babel	17 - Elma'dum	
18- Abi'ud	18 - Cosam	
19- Eli'akim	19 - Addi	
20- Azor	20 - Melehi	
21- Zadok	21 - Neri	
22- Aehim	22 - Sheal'ti-el	
23- Eli'ud	23 - Zerub'babel	
24- Elea'zar	24 - Rhesa	
25- Matthan	25 - Jo-an'an	
26- Jacob	26 - Joda	
27- Joseph	27 - Joseeh	
28 - Jesus	28 - Scin'e-in	

[Math1:18] The genealogy of "Jesus" contains **28** names of his fathers.

[Lukc3:23] The genealogy of "Jesus" contains **42 different names** of the fathers of Jesus than we find in Mathew.<sup>34</sup>

### Contradictory Names Of Jesus's Disciples

[Math.10:2] Mathew gives the names of the disciples of Jesus.

[Luke 6:13] But Luke gives contradictory names of the disciples of Jesus to Mathew.

Mathew 10:2 & Marks 3:16	Luke 6:14
1 - Simon the Cananean	1 - Simon called Peter
2 - Simon called Peter	2 - Andrew his brother
3 - Andrew	3- James the son of Zabadee
4 - James son of Zabadee	4 - John his brother
5 - John	5 - Philip
6 - Philip	6 - Bartholomew
7 - Bartholomew	7- Mathew the tax collector
8 - Mathew	8 - Thomas
9 - Thomas	9- ames the son of Alphaues
10 - James son of Alphaues	10 - Simon the Zealot
11 - Labaous called Thadaues	11 - Judas the son of James
12 - Judas the Escariot	12 - Judas the Escariot <sup>35</sup>

34 If the Christians attempt to excuse that error by saying that the other descendants belong to Jesus through his mother this will be a great insult to her, because this genealogy belongs to Joseph the carpenter . yet we can analyze the contradiction clearly when we find two different fathers for Joseph the carpenter. His father in Mathew is Jacob while his father according to Luke is Heli.

35 Mathew and Mark add : Labaous and Simon the Cananean omit: Simon the jealous and Judah the brother of James. While Luke adds: Simon the jealous and Judah the brother of James. He omits : Labaoues and Simon the cananean.

## Other Contradictions

- [Math1:16] Joseph the carpenter is the son of **Jacob**.
- [Luke 3:23] Joseph the carpenter is the son of **He'-li**.
- 
- [1Corin.15:5] Jesus appeared to the twelve after he rose again.
- [Math28:16] Jesus appeared to the eleven after he rose again.
- 
- [Math19:28] You which followed me in the regeneration, when the son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, you shall also sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
- [John6:70] Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a Devil ?!!
- 
- [John8:14] If I bear record of myself, yet my record is true.
- [John5:31] If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.
- 
- [John8:29] God is with me: The father has not left me alone.
- [Math27:46] My God, my God, why have you forsaken me.
- 
- [Luke5:l] The story of the fishermen happened at the beginning of Jesus's mission, (*see also Mathew 4:18*)
- [John21:l] The story of the fishermen happened after Jesus was resurrected from the dead.
- 
- [Math2l:18] Jesus purified the temple from the sellers before he passed by the fig tree which he cursed.

- [Mark11:12] Jesus purified the temple from the sellers after he passed by the fig tree which he cursed.
- 
- [2Sam.24:1] God provoked David against Israel, and said: Go and number them.
- [IChron2l:1] Satan provoked David against Israel and ordered him to go and number Israel.
- 
- [2Sam.10:18] David slew seven hundred chariots of the Syrians.
- [Chron19:18] David slew seven thousand chariots of the Syrians.
-

### Contradictory Narrations About Crucifixion

- [Mark15:25] It was the third hour, and they crucified him.
- [John19:14] It was the sixth hour, and he was not crucified yet.
- [Math27:32] They compelled Simon to bear the cross of Jesus.
- [John19:17] *( See also Luke 23:26 & Mark15:21) .*  
Jesus was bearing his cross himself.
- [Mark15:21] They put Jesus on the cross.
- [1Peter2:24] They put Jesus on the tree .(See also Gal.3:13]
- [Mark15:23] They gave him wine mingled with myrrh to drink.
- [Math27:34] They gave him vinegar mingled with gall to drink.
- [Math27:44] The two thieves who were crucified with him were insulting him .
- [Luke23:39] One the of thieves was reviling Jesus, and the other rebuked him saying: Do not you fear God?...And then he said to Jesus: Remember me when you come to your kingdom. Jesus said to him, "Verily I say unto you, today you shall be with me in Paradise.
- [Math27:5] Judas went and hanged himself.
- [Acts1:18] Judas fell headlong, and burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

- [John20:1] The visitors to Jesus's grave: Mary Mag-da-le-ne only.
- [Math28:1] Mary Mag-da-le-ne and another Mary
- [Luke24:10] Mary Mag-da-le-ne and another Mary and Jo'-an-na and some other women.
- [Mark16: 1] Mary Mag-da-le-ne and another Mary and Sa-lo'-me.
- [John20:12] One woman saw two angels at the grave of Jesus.
- [Math.28:2] Two women saw one angel.
- [Lukc24:3] Three women saw two men.
- [Mark16:51] Three women saw one man.
- [Luke24:9] Mary the Mag-da-le-ne and Mary the mother of James and Jo'-an-na returned back from the grave and told the eleven apostles all of what they saw.
- [Mark 16:8] Mary Mag-da-le-ne and another Mary and Sa-lo'-me returned back from the grave, and did not tell anyone anything because they were afraid.

## DIFFERENCES BETWEEN QUR'AAN & BIBLE

- [Bible] For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he **rested**, and was **refreshed**. [Exo.31:17]
- [Qur'aan] We created the heavens and the earth and all between them in six days, nor did any sense of weariness touch us. [50:38]
- 
- [Bible] In the beginning, God created the heaven and the earth., and then created the light of day and darkness of night, and then the plants, and finally he created the sun and the moon. [Genes.1:1-31]
- [Qur'aan] Do not the unbelievers see that the heavens and the earth were joined together (as one unit of creation) before we clove them asunder? [21:30]
- 
- [Bible] Let us make man *in our image*, after our likeness. [Gen..1:26]
- [Qur'aan] There is nothing whatever *like unto him*, and he is the One that hears and sees. [42:11]
- [Qur'aan] He begets not, nor he is begotten, and there is none like unto him. [112:3-4]
- 
- [Bible] How long will you forget me, O Lord. [Psalm13:1]
- [Qur'aan] My Lord never errs, *nor forgets*. [20:52]
- 
- [Bible] **Awake, why do you sleep, O Lord ?** [Psalm.4-23]
- [Bible] Then the Lord **awaked as one out of sleep**, and like a mighty man that shouts by reason of wine. [Psalm4:23]

- [Qur'aan] Allah! There is no god but He, the living, The Selfsubsisting Supporter of all. No slumber seizes Him Nor sleep. [2:255]
- 
- [Bible] O Lord, how long shall I cry, and ***you will not hear?*** [Hab.1:2]
- [Qur'aan] Truly my Lord is he, the Hearer of prayer. [14:39]
- [Qur'aan] If you pronounce the word aloud, (it is no matter) for verily He knows what is secret and what is yet more hidden. [20:7]
- 
- [Bible] O Lord of hosts, how long will you not have mercy on Jerusalem. [Zoch.1:12]
- [Bible] Will the Lord castoff forever? and will he be favourable no more ? ***Is his mercy clean gone for ever?*** does his promise fail for evermore? Has God forgotten to be gracious? [Psalm77:7-9]
- [Bible] ***My hope is perished from the Lord.*** [Lamen.3:18]
- [Qur'aan] O my servants who have transgressed against their souls! despair not of the mercy of Allah: For Allah forgives ail sins: for he is Oft-Forgiving most Merciful. [3:9:53]
- 
- [Bible] O Lord, bow down your ear: open your eyes and see. [2king.19:16]
- [Qur'aan] Verily, Allah knows the unseen of the heavens and the earth: and Allah sees well all that you do. [49:18]
- 
- [Bible] The Lord said, "I will break my covenant with them. [Levi.26:44]
- [Bible] You said O Lord: My covenant will I not break..  
38 But you cast off and abhorred, you have

been wroth with your anointed. You have made void the covenant of your servant.

43 You have made all his enemies to rejoice you have also turned the edge of his sword, and have not made him to stand in the battle

46 ***How long will you hide yourself for ever?*** [Psalm89:19]

[Qur'aan] It is the promise of Allah. Never does Allah fail from His promise but most men know not. [30:6]

[Bible] 

---

With the pure you show yourself pure, and with the crooked you show yourself perverse. [2Sam.22:27]

[Qur'aan] O you who believe stand out firmly for justice as witnesses to Allah even as against yourselves or your parents or your kin. [4:135]

[Bible] 

---

God said to Jesus, "You are my son to day I have begotten you." [Heb.5:5]

[Bible] God said to David, "You are my son to day I have begotten you. [Psalm2:7]

[Qur'aan] Say: He is Allah, The One; Allah, the Eternal Absolute; He does not beget, Nor is He begotten, and there is none Like unto Him. [112:1] .

[Qur'aan] No son did Allah beget, nor is there any god along with him.  
[if so] then behold, each god would have taken away what he had created, and some would have lorded it over others!  
Glory to Allah! (He is free) from (the son of) things they attribute to Him. [23:91]

[Qur'aan] And they say, "The Most Gracious Has betaken a son!"

Indeed you have put forth a thing most monstrous!

At it the skies are about to burst, the earth to split asunder, and the mountains to fall down in utter ruin: That they attributed a son to the Most Gracious.

For it is not consonant with the majesty of the Most Gracious that He should beget a son. Not one of the beings in the heavens and the earth but must come to the Most Gracious as a servant. He does take an account of them [all], and numbered them exactly, and everyone of them will come to him singly on the day of judgment." [19:88]

[Bible] Then Mary said unto the angel, "How shall this be [that she 'll have a son] Seeing I know not a man?

The angel answered and said unto her, "The Holy Ghost shall come upon you, and the power of the highest shall overshadow you". [Luke 1:34]

[Qur'aan] Then [Mary] said, "How shall I have a son. seeing that no man has touched me, and I am not unchaste?

He said, "So (it will be) Your Lord said, "That is easy for me: and we wish to appoint him as a sign unto men and a mercy from us. It is a matter (So) decreed. [19:20]

[Bible] 

---

God said to the children of Israel, "Every woman shall ***borrow*** of her neighbour jewels of silver and gold, and remaint, and you shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters and you shall spoil the Egyptians. [Exo.3:22]

So they Borrowed of the Egyptians jewels and remaint: And the Lord gave the people

favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent them such things as they required.

And they **spoiled** the Egyptians. [Exo.12:35]

[Qur'aan] Say: "Nay, Allah never commands what is indecent: Do you say of Allah what you know not?" [7:28]

[Bible] I am the Lord, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation. [Deut.5:7]

[Bible] Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers. [Isiah14:21]

[Qur'aan] Every soul draws the meed of its acts on none but itself: no bearer. of burdens can bear the burden of another. [6:164]

[Bible] And the Lord said, "Go through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have you pity. Slay utterly old and young both maids and little children, and women. [Ezek.9:5]

[Bible] And the Lord said unto Moses, "Avenge the children of the Mid'-an-ites...They warred against the Mid'-i-an-ites, as the Lord commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

And they **took all women of captives, and their little ones**, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods. And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt and all their goodly castles, with fire.

**Moses said, "Have you saved all the women alive?"**

**17 now kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman** that has known a man by lying with him, But all the women

children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves. [Num.31:1]

[Hadeeth] Prophet Muhamad said to his army before going to a fight "Depart in the name of Allah, And by his help, and kill not any old man nor young boy nor child, nor woman, But be good doers for Allah loves those who do good.

[Bible] We conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. [Roman3:28]

[Qur'aan] Do men think that they will be left alone on saying We believe and they will not be tested! But We did test those before them and Allah will certainly know those who are true from those who are false.[29:11]

[Bible] Resist not evil: But whosoever shall smite you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue you at the law, and take away your coat, let him have your cloak also. [Math.5:38]

[Qur'aan] The recompense for an injury is an injury equal thereto (In degree): but if a person forgives and make reconciliation his reward is due from Allah: For (Allah) loves not those who do wrong. [42:40]

[Qur'aan] Let them forgive and overlook, Do you not wish that Allah should forgive you? For Allah is Oft-Forgiving, most Merciful. [24:22]

## **A woman charged in adultery Without Witness.**

### **Qur'aanic Solution**

[Qur'aan] And for those who launch a charge against their spouses, and have (in support) no evidence but their own - Their solitary evidence (can be received) if one of them bear witness four times (with an oath) by Allah that he is solemnly telling the truth; And the fifth (oath) (should be) that may the curse of Allah be on himself if he is telling a lie.

But it would avert the punishment<sup>35</sup> from her, if she bears witness four times (with an oath) by Allah, that he is telling a lie. And the fifth (oath) should be that may the wrath<sup>36</sup> of Allah be on herself if he is telling the truth.<sup>37</sup>

### **Bible Solution**

[Bible] And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, if any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him, and a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner; and the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled: then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering

---

35 In life from being stoned.

36 The wrath is more serious than the curse.

37 After that the judge will get them separated and if conceive and bear a child he will follow the name of his mother's family .

for her the tenth part of an e'-phah of barley meal, he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering for memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the Lord:

And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water:

And the priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and uncovers the woman's head, and put the offering of the memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causes the curse:

And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, if no man has lain with you, and if you have not gone aside to uncleanness with another instead of your husband, be you free from this bitter water that causes the curse.

But if you have gone aside to another instead of your husband, and if you be defiled, and some man have lain with you beside your husband:

Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The Lord make you a curse and an oath among your people, when the Lord does make your thigh to rot, and your belly to swell;

And this water that causes the curse shall go into your bowels, to make your belly to swell,

and your thigh to rot: and the woman shall say:  
A'men, a'-men.

And the priest shall write these curses in a book,  
and he shall blot them out with the bitter water:

And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter  
water that causes the curse: and the water that  
causes the curse: shall enter into her, and  
become bitter.

Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering  
out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the  
offering before the Lord, and offer it upon the  
altar.

And the priest shall take an handful of the  
offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it  
upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the  
woman to drink the water.

And he has made her to drink the water, then it  
shall come to pass, that if she be defiled, and  
have done trespass against her husband, that  
the water that causes the curse shall enter into  
her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell,  
and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be  
a curse among her people.

And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean;  
then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

### Conclusion

Qur'aanic solution is more just, simple and binding  
on the conscience of woman; whereas the solution of Bible  
to pour water on the head of a defiled woman is  
unconvincing and not binding.

### Job Curses GOD

(Job4:18) Behold, He (God) puts no trust in his servants,  
and His angles He charged with folly

(7:17) What is man that You should magnify him and  
set Your heart upon him and try him every  
moment... I have sinned, what shall I do unto yo,  
O You preserver of men? why have You set me  
as a mark against You? and why do not You  
pardon my transgression, and take away my  
iniquity?

(9:24) The earth is given into the hand of the wicked... I  
am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that You will  
not hold me innocent. For He is not a man, as I  
am, that I should answer Him... Let Him take His  
rod away, and let not His fear terrify me.

(10:1) I will cry unto God: do not condemn me, but tell  
me: what charges You have against me. 38

Is it good unto You to opress me.

(10:8) Your hands have made me and fashioned me,  
yet do You destroy me?... if I sin, then You mark  
me, and You will not acquit me from my sin, if I  
be wicked, woe unto me, and if I be righteous,  
yet will I not lift up my head, if I hold my head  
high You stalk me like a lion and again display  
Your awesome power against me.

(12:6) The tents of marauders are undisturbed, and  
those who provoke God are secure: those who  
carry their God in their hand.

(12:21) He pours contempt on nobles, and disarms the  
mighty..

---

38 I have used the translation of the N.I.V version somtimes, for I  
found easier than the KJ.V Bible.



He makes nations great and destroys them.

He takes away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causes them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

(13:3) I would speak to the Almighty, I desire to reason with God.

Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for Him?

(13:13) Keep silent and let me speak, then let come to me what may.

(13:21) Withdraw Your hand far from me, and stop frightening me with Your terrors.

(16:11) God has turned me over to evil men and thrown me into the

clutches of the wicked. I was at ease but He has broken me asunder and taken me by the neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for His mark without pity, He pierces my kidneys and spills my gall on the ground. He runs upon me like a giant.

my face is foul with weeping, yet not for any injustice in my hands, also my prayer is pure.

(19:6) Then know that God has wronged me and drawn His net around me.

I cry: I have been wronged, I get no response. Though I call for help, there is no justice.

He had destroyed me on every side, and I am gone, and my hope He removed like a tree.

He has also kindled His wrath against me, and counts me unto

Him as one of His enemies.

(21:7) Why do the wicked live on, growing old and increasing in power? their homes are safe and free from fear?

The rod of God is not upon them... Yet they say to God" Leave us alone, we have no desire to know Your ways.

(21:19) God lays up His iniquity for His children.

(24:2) They violently take away flocks, and feed thereof. They turn the needy out of the way... They pluck the fatherless from the breast and take a pledge of the poor... Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded cries out:

Yet God lays not folly to them.

(30:20) I cry out to you, O God, but you do not answer, You become cruel to me.

### Most Monstrous Lie

**Qur'aan rejects the fallacy and the lie of calling Jesus as a son of God in most strong words. It says: "Those who say - The Most Gracious (God) has taken a son. Indeed they have put forward a thing Most MONSTROUS. At it the skies are about to burst, the earth is about to split asunder, and the mountains are about to fall down in utter ruin:"**

(Ref: Holy Qur'aan Surah Maryam 19:88,89,90)

### Jesus was not Crucified

**"They said (in boast) – We killed Jesus Christ the son of Mary – the Messenger of ALLAH. But they killed him not, nor crucified him. Only a likeness of that was shown to them. And those who differ in it are full of doubts, with no (certain) knowledge, but the matter was made dubious for them. For, of a surety they killed him not. No, ALLAH raised him upto HIMSELF. And ALLAH is exalted in Power, Wise."**

(Ref: Holy Qur'aan Surah An-Nisaa 4:157-159)

## **12. WHAT QUR'AAN SAYS ABOUT CHRISTIANITY**

### **CONTENTS**

<u>SUBJECTS</u>	<u>PAGE NO</u>
1. Introduction .....	421
2. Holy Qur'aan is the word of ALLAH .....	425
3. What Holy Qur'aan Says About Jesus .....	427
4. Is Holy Qur'aan Really the Word of ALLAH? .....	430
5. How Holy Qur'aan was compiled? .....	436
6. The Glory and Majesty of Holy Qur'aan .....	438
7. Qur'aanic Injunctions are Proving True In the light of Modern Science and Astronomy .....	445
8. History of Humanity and Prophets .....	460
9. What Holy Qur'aan says About Mary, her Son Jesus .....	463
10. After All These Revelations There Came a Challenge to Christians .....	467
11. The Story of Mary and her son Jesus is described in Surah Maryam (19) .....	468
12. The Straight Way is Described in Holy Qur'aan ...	470
13. Holy Qur'aan Refutes the Lie of Begotten Son .....	471
14. Jesus the son of Mary came with clear signs. ....	473

15. Jews and Christians will be Questioned  
for Concealing the Truth ..... 476
16. On the Day of Judgment, Jesus will be  
Questioned ..... 478
17. ALLAH will not Accept any Other Religion  
Except Islam ..... 480
18. But the Disbelievers say ..... 481
19. After all These Warnings and Words of Wisdom,  
the Holy Qur'aan Declares ..... 481
20. In the End When all Persuasions Fail,  
Then Qur'aan says ..... 482

## INTRODUCTION

1. Every day, apparently the world is getting smaller and smaller. People of different religions, faiths, and cultures are intermixing with each other. We humans share the same earth. We all are born to die. Our goals, aspirations and destiny are the same. Therefore I thought it necessary, that I should explore other religious faiths and beliefs as well.
2. With this in view I visited many Churches, Synagogues, Buddhist and Hindu temples. I had discussions with Pastors, Priests, Rabbi and elders of respective religions. I learned much from them. Each had his own individual point of view towards ONE TRUE GOD, life and death. But the question is, if our God is one and our birth, and death are alike then why there is so much of difference in our faiths, cultures and religions.
3. So I had my doubts about the many statements, which various religious authorities made. Socrates had said” An unexamined life is not worth living” To this dictum it may humbly be added that “An unexamined religion is not worth believing in either”. Doubts came to my mind.
4. So far as Christianity is concerned, I refused to accept the statements of Church authorities. I also refused to take for granted much of the full-throated rhetoric of the Church. I had basic and fundamental differences with them.
5. The result was that I decided to study the Bible myself. Over the years, I read and re-read it many times. I took notes and underlined important words and passages, I became a serious and in depth student of Bible, acquiring information and knowledge from whatever source I could lay my hands on.
6. To my surprise I found that the Church authorities fairly well contradict Bible Teachings. They say what their

own idiosyncrasies tell them to say and there is none to contradict them. For their spoken words and for projection of their views they can be challenged squarely by the authority of the Bible itself! Words of Pastors and Bishops do not reflect the teachings of Bible nor the preaching of Jesus. Quite often they project points of view, which are contrary to Bible itself.

7. Disjointedly, they quote Bible from one page and some times from another page confusing the poor listener who is like a dumb impotent prisoner in their presence-himself fairly ignorant of the Bible.
8. The Priest loses sight of the very intention and meaning of overall teaching of Jesus. Partly through over enthusiasm and partly through misplaced faith, Church orators conveniently skip over those passages, paragraphs, phrases and words of Bible, which are of vital importance to Christianity.
9. Straight and truthful message of Jesus is camouflaged while contrary message of Paul is propagated. A sure hypocrisy is there, and faithful, devoted Christians, though ignorant of Bible themselves, do not even notice it.
10. From the same platform, to the same gathering, at the same time, an exact opposite sermon in substance and meaning could be given by quoting the same Bible! Sounds incredible. But it is true.
11. The question is why don't Christians themselves read and study Bible. They will be better acquainted with teachings of Jesus whom we all love and believe as a prophet.
12. There are many things that are common between Christianity and Islam. Islam and original Christianity are not two different religions. But today there is, a wide gulf in their points of view. To Muslims Jesus is a great Prophet but to majority of Christians he is a God

incarnated. Origin of Christianity and Islam is Biblical, having common ancestry in Adam, Noah and Ibraheem. Message of Islam as brought by Muhammad Sal Laahu 'Alai Hi Wa Sallam is the continuation of the same Abrahamic faith which was also taught by all other prophets Jacob (Yaquub) Moses (Musa), David (Dawood) and Jesus ('Isa) etc. Peace and ALLAH'S blessings be upon all prophets. It is the same carry forward of a religion called Islam. They have many things in common like belief in One God, His Messengers, Divine Revelations, the Day of Judgment, Heaven and Hell. Islam is the only religion in the world that believes and reveres Jesus Christ as a Prophet and believes in his miracles and in his second coming. Muslims equally revere his mother Mary (Maryam) who miraculously gave him birth through a "word" of ALLAH.

13. In this booklet I am going to exactly expose the things, which the present day Church authorities unnecessarily try to avoid, and camouflage. Unnecessarily they put forward an entirely different point of view through their futile, high-throated oratory and verbosity and ignorant audience of Bible listens to them silently.
14. **Quran rejects the fallacy and the lie of calling Jesus as a son of God in most strong words. It says "Those who say- The Most Gracious (God) has taken a son. Indeed they have put forward a thing Most Monstrous. At it the skies are about to burst, the earth is about to split asunder, and the mountains are about to fall down in utter ruin".**  
(Ref: Qur'aan Surah Maryam 19:88,89,90)
15. Those who wish to understand the enigma of Christianity and want to know the truth in the light of Holy Qur'aan should read this book. They will find it informative, revealing and an eyeopener.

16. The purpose of this book is to convince our Christian friends that they should strive for Paradise and not for Hell, merely because of their ignorance and misplaced faith. Since the Christian friends are in a spiritual spin they need help. My humble attempt is to help them so that they can safely walkout of the dilemma they had been in for the last 2000 years. My attempt is honest and truthful. Only the Truth has been brought forward while no disrespect to any one is intended at all. If one accepts it, it would be for his own good. If he rejects, the loss would be his own.
17. In Qur'aan Prophet Jesus is mentioned in 15 Surahs – in 93 verses a total of 97 times. Word Massiah appears 11 times. Word Mary (Maryam) 34 times and word Injeel comes 12 times.

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

## **Holy Qur'aan is the Word of ALLAH**

1. In this book I will be discussing the Christian faith and the dilemma of Christians in the light of Holy Qur'aan. I do not intend to dishonour any belief or faith because even after logically and intellectually persuading humans, they do not correct themselves and continue to persist in their wrong belief and distorted faith, then Holy Qur'aan in Surah AIKaafoor at 109:6 says to such people. "To you be your Way and to me mine." ALLAH in Surah Hood at 11:119 also says of such people. "I will fill Hell with Jinns and men all together."
2. We Muslims as a matter of faith, and in accordance with Holy Qur'aanic teachings believe in Jesus Christ. He is our prophet too, just as any other prophet. We believe in Jesus Christ as a prophet without distinction in respect, in honour and in dignity when compared to any other prophet. We believe that Jesus is one of the greatest prophets of mankind. We also believe in prophet Noah, Abraham, Ismail, Ishaq (Isaac) Yaqoob (Jacob) and Musa. We believe in all the 26 prophets that are mentioned in Holy Qur'aan by name and many more whose names are not mentioned in Holy Qur'aan. We believe in the Last Prophet Muhammad Sal Lal Laahu 'Alai Hi Wa Sallam. Peace and Blessings of ALLAH be upon all prophets. They all brought the same Message of ALLAH, i.e. belief in ONE GOD angels, all Divine Books (Originals), all prophets, Day of Judgment and life after death.
3. We Muslims believe in Divine scriptures-Torah and Zaboor (Testament One), and we also believe in the Gospel (Testament Two). But Holy Qur'aan in Surah Maaidah at 5:14 tells us that due to negligence, the posterity has lost a good part of the Original

Message that was sent to them. So what we have today is the present Bible with hundreds of varying texts all written by humans. It is not a word of ALLAH, in entirety. Each text continues to change with a new edition and with new authors.

4. Whereas Holy Qur'aan is the Word of ALLAH. No one till today has been able to challenge its authenticity, or the originality of its contents. Holy Qur'aan which was Divinely revealed to Last Prophet Muhammad Sal Lahu 'Alai Hi Wa Sallam some 620 years after the departure of Jesus makes some startling exposures which are good enough to demolish false doctrines of Christianity.
5. Some of the strange concepts of Christianity are- Trinity, God as father, Jesus as son of God, Begotten son, Three gods in one God, Crucifixion, Burial, Resurrection, Original sin, Jesus died for your sins, etc. (Therefore the burden of your sins is transferred to Jesus). God made flesh, Sin and Atonement, Redemption, For the wages of sin is death but the gift of God is eternal life (in Paradise), Death through Adam, life through Christ, Righteousness through faith, Death to sin, Alive in Christ, Life through the Spirit, Bread as Jesus's flesh and Wine as his blood and One body and many parts etc. These false concepts have been allowed in to Christianity by later day Christians. These doctrines were never ever preached by Jesus. They are just catchy slogans and no more.
6. Qur'aanic words are from ALLAH which were revealed through Muhammad Sal Lal Laahu 'Alai Hi Wa Sallam. They are not like the words of Matthew, Mark, Luke, John or Paul.
7. Qur'aanic words are the Divine Words whereas the words of Bible are from humans. Qur'aan is the Word of ALLAH.

## What Holy Qur'aan says About Jesus

8. Let us see what Holy Qur'aan says about Jesus.
  - (a) **Surah Aale-'Imraan 3:59:-** "The similitude of Jesus before ALLAH is like that of Adam. ALLAH created Adam from dust. Then ALLAH said to him - "BE' and he was!"
 

(Meaning that Adam was born without both the parents. Jesus had at least one parent - mother. ALLAH can do anything including cloning.)
  - (b) **Surah Towba 9:30:-** "The Jews call 'Uzair a son of ALLAH, and the Christians call Jesus the son of ALLAH. This is a saying from their mouth. In this they imitate what the Unbelievers used to say in the past. ALLAH'S curse be on them, how are they deluded from the truth."
 

(Meaning one wrong has led to the other. They have been deceived from the truth. ALLAH'S curse will take them to Hell for their monstrous lie.)
  - (c) In olden days people had many gods - Laat, Manaat Baal, Suwa, (Woman), Uzza, Wadd, Yaaghoot (Bull), Ya'uq (Horse), Nasr (Eagle). Hindus have Brahma, Vishnu, Shiva, Krishna, Ram, Luxmi, Saras-swati, Ganesh, Parvati, Panchali, Maha-Kali, Lingum, and Yan etc. Buddhists have Buddha as their god. Ancient Egyptians had a jackal headed god. Ancient Egyptians also believed in Trinity, and they had a triangle (as a symbol of Trinity. Their gods were Orisis, Isis and Horus. Add to these stone gods, cows, rivers, mountains, trees, serpents etc. Greeks called Sun, Venus Mars and stars etc as Gods. Every one wants to have his own exclusive god. So how many gods and goddesses the humanity can afford. And if there are so many gods and goddesses

on this planet alone then how many more will there be on other planets and on other galaxies. Surely their number would go in many multiple digits. No, God is One and One only. He has no spouse and no son and none has a share in HIS Divinity. HE is not transferable. HE is not commutable. HE is alone and there is none like HIM.

- (d) **Surah Aale-'Imraan 3:42:-** "Behold the angels said: O' Mary! ALLAH has chosen thee and purified thee-chosen thee above the women of all nations".

(Here Qur'aan is giving a unique distinction to Mary of being a woman above all nations? What a unique distinction and what a status- above all women of the world. She gave birth to Jesus by a special miracle without the intervention of customary physical means. This of course does not mean that she was more than human any more than her son was. They both had as much need to pray to ALLAH as any one else. Christians dogma, in all sects except the Unitarian, holds that Jesus was God or the son of God in human form. Then worship of Mary became the practice in the Roman Catholic Church. Then some 620 years after Jesus, Qur'aan was revealed to Muhammad Sal Lal Laahu 'Alai Hi Wa Sallam to sweep away the corruption of the Church.)

- (e) His Birth —**Surah Ale 'Imran 3:45** — "Behold the angels said:- "O Mary! ALLAH gives you glad tiding of a WORD from HIM. His name will be Christ Jesus – the son of Mary, held in honour in the world and the Hereafter and of (the company) those nearest to ALLAH."
- (f) **Surah Az-Zukhruf 43:59:-** "Jesus was no more than a servant of ALLAH. ALLAH granted HIS favour to him and ALLAH made an example to the children of Israel".

**Jesus has called himself in the Bible as follows:**

- (i) As a servant - See Matthew 10:24, 24:45, John: 13: 16
- (ii) As a prophet - Matthew 8: 20,13:16, John 6:14, 7:40
- (iii) As a son of Man - Matthew 12:8 17:22; John 5:27, 8:28, 12:23
- (v) As a student - Matthew 10:24
- (f) **Surah Maaidah 5:75:-** "Christ the son of Mary was no more than a Messenger. Many were the Messengers that passed away before him. His mother was a woman of truth. They both had to eat. Their (daily) food. See how ALLAH does make HIS Signs clear to them. Yet see in what ways they are deluded away from the truth."(Meaning they were humans in all respects)
- (g) **Surah Aale 'Imraan 3:54:-** "And (the unbelievers) plotted and planned against Jesus, and ALLAH too planned. And the best of planners is ALLAH."
- (h) **Surah Aale-'Imraan 3:55:-** Behold! ALLAH said: O Jesus ! I will take you to ME and will raise thee to MYSELF."
- (Jesus in Bible at John 20:17 says" "I am returning to my father and to your father, to my God and to your God". Here the word father has been used metaphorically, symbolically, and not in any biological sense.
- (i) **Surah An-Nisaa 4:157-158:-** "But the plotters boastfully said: We killed Christ Jesus, the son of Mary the Messenger of ALLAH. No, they did not kill him, neither they crucified him, only a

**likeness of him was shown to them. Those who are at variance concerning him are surely in doubt regarding him. They have no knowledge of him. They only surmise. Certainly they did not kill him. ALLAH raised him unto HIMSELF. And ALLAH is Almighty and All Wise.”**

(Meaning Qur’aan is again denying his crucifixion, his burial and his resurrection. Some one else looking similar to Jesus was put on cross. Perhaps it was Judas Iscariot - the disloyal disciple of Jesus or was it Simon of Cyrene.)

- (j) **Surah Al-Maaidah 5:14:-** From those, too, who call themselves Christians, WE did take a Covenant. “But they forgot a good part of the Message that was sent to them.....”

(What we have, is a reconstructed Bible from memory which is edited and re-edited many times over. Therefore the present Bible is not the original Divine word. And hence there are many discrepancies.)

### **Is Holy Qur’aan Really the Word of ALLAH?**

9. The above-mentioned statements are made by the Holy Qur’aan. Now, doubts would arise in the minds of many Christians and they would perhaps question- Is Qur’aan really the word of ALLAH? Yes, it is. Its undisputed authenticity is unique among the other Books of Revelation. In order to convince them a fuller description of Qur’aan is made in the following pages. Even a quick glance would prove to any one that such statements could not have been made by any mortal including Prophet Muhammad Sal Lal Laahu ‘Alai Hi Wa Sallam who was unlettered any way. In Qur’aan ALLAH is talking HIMSELF in first person to its creation, to the whole of humanity. In the Holy Qur’aan ALLAH has thrown an open challenge to all humans and Jinns to get together and produce a Single Ayat (line) as of Quraan’s

Standard. ALLAH HIMSELF says that you all even collectively will not be able to do that because Qur’aan is not written by any human being or Jinn but it is the “Word of ALLAH”. Qur’aanic verses were revealed some 1420 years ago. Certain verses of Holy Qur’aan remained enigmatic and incomprehensible for hundreds of years till modern scientific knowledge made them understandable.

10. Qur’aan is the true foundation of Islam and Islam is in fact in the pages of Holy Qur’aan as much as it is in the personality of Prophet Muhammad Mustafa Sal Lal Laahu ‘Alai Hi Wa Sallam.
11. The word Qur’aan means- “that which is read” or “that which should be read again and again”. The Holy Qur’aan is a Divine Scripture. It is a word of ALLAH which was revealed by HIM through angel Jibreel ‘Alai His Salaam to His Last Messenger Muhammad Mustafa Sal Lal Laahu ‘Alai Hi Wa Sallam in Arabic language bit by bit over a period of about twenty three years till his death in 632 A.D (i.e. thirteen years at Mecca before Hijrat and another 10 Years after Hijrat at Madina.) As soon as these words were revealed to him, they were dictated by him immediately to the ready scribes who wrote them down and several Hafiz-e-Qur’aan memorised them also by heart. The Holy Prophet Muhammad (Peace be upon him) was himself a Hafiz-e-Qur’aan. The believers who use to surround the prophet were accustomed to reciting the revealed text from memory. Thus all written work was doubly checked repeatedly. There were several scribes in the following of the prophet - Zaid Bin Saabit being the most famous of all.
12. These methods of doubly persevering the text both in writing and by memorization proved to be extremely useful in preserving the authenticity of Holy Qur’aan. One of the themes of the very first five verses of Holy Qur’aan. (Surah Iqraa or Alaq 96:1-5.) is in the praise



of pen as a means of human knowledge and this explains why there was a concern by the prophet to preserve the text of Qur'aan.

### Surah Iqraa-or Alaq 96:1- 5

“In the name of ALLAH, Most Gracious, Most Merciful.”

1. “Proclaim (or Read !) in the name of thy Lord and Cherisher, WHO created —
  2. Created man, out of a leach-like clot:
  3. Proclaim And thy Lord is Most Bountiful,—
  4. HE WHO taught (the use of) the Pen,
  5. Taught man that which he knew not.”
- 13 Professor Hamidullah an eminent Muslim scholar gives an excellent description of the condition that prevailed when the text of Qur'aan was being written lasting until the time of prophet's death. He says:- “The sources all agree in stating that whenever a fragment of Qur'aan was revealed, the prophet called one of his literate companions and dictated it to him, indicating at the same time the exact position of the new fragment in the fabric of what had already been received. Then prophet Muhammad Sal Lal Laahu 'Alai Hi Wa Sallam used to ask the scribes to read it to him what had been dictated so that he could correct any deficiencies .—Another fact is that prophet in the month of Ramazan used to recite the whole of Qur'aan (so far revealed) to Anjel Gibreel 'Alai His Salam.— In the month of Ramazan just preceding his death Anjel Gibreel had made him recite the whole of Qur'aan twice.— It is since the prophets times that Muslims keep a vigil during Ramazan, reciting the whole of Qur'aan in addition to usual additional prayers—Several sources add that Muhammad's scribe Zaid Bin Saabit was always present at such recitals and also at the final bringing-together of the text along with other Huffaz”.

- 14 There were those who called prophet an imposter. They used to spread the rumour that he is telling the stories of the ancients. Thus they were causing doubts. But Qur'aan quite often not only contradicts the Bible's teaching but even opposes them flatly just because it is ALLAH's revelation. ALLAH says as follows in Qur'aan:
- (a) **Surah Az-Zumar 39:1-2:-** “The revelation of this Book is from ALLAH, the Exalted in Power, full of Wisdom. Verily it is WE WHO have revealed the Book to thee in Truth.....”
  - (b) **Surah Al-Baqarah or the Helter or The Cow 2:2:-** “This the Book; in it is guidance sure, without doubt, to those who fear ALLAH
  - (c) **Surah Aale-'Imran or the Family of 'Imran 3:7:-** HE it is WHO has sent down to thee the Book. In it are verses basic or fundamental clear (in meaning); they are the foundation of the Book: others are not entirely clear. But those in whose hearts is perversity follow the part thereof that is not entirely clear. Seeking discord, and searching for its interpretation, but no one knows its true meaning except ALLAH. And those who are firmly grounded in knowledge say: “We believe in it, the whole of it is from our Lord:” and none will grasp the Message except men of understanding.”
  - (d) **Surah Al-An'aam, or Cattle, 6:19:- Say:** “What thing is most weighty in evidence?” Say: “ALLAH is witness between me (Muhammad) and you; this Qur'aan has been revealed to me by inspiration. That I may warn you and all whom it reaches. Can you possibly bear witness that besides ALLAH there are other gods?” Say: “Nay! I Cannot bear witness! “ Say: “But in truth HE is the One God. And truly I am innocent of (your blasphemy of) joining others with Him”.

- (e) **Surah Yusuf, or Joseph 12:1-2:-** “In the name of ALLAH, Most Gracious, Most Merciful.”  
 “A. L. R. These are the Verses of the Perspicuous Book.  
 WE have sent it down as an Arabic Qur’aan, in order that you may learn wisdom.”
- (f) **Surah Taa-Haa 20:113:-** “Thus have WE sent this down an Arabic Qur’aan - and explained therein in detail some of the warnings, in order that they may fear ALLAH, or that it may cause their remembrance (of HIM).”
- (g) **Surah Al-Furqan 25:5-6:-** And they Say: Tales of the ancients, which he has caused to be written: and they are dictated before him morning and evening”. “Say: The (Qur’aan) was sent down by HIM WHO knows the secret (that is) in the heavens and the earth: Verily HE is Oft- Forgiving, Most Merciful.
- (h) **Surah Az-Zumar 39:1-2:-** “In the name of ALLAH, Most Gracious, Most Merciful.”  
 “The revelation of this Book is from ALLAH, the Exalted in Power, Full of Wisdom”. “Verily it is WE WHO have revealed the Book to thee in Truth: So serve ALLAH, offering HIM sincere devotion.”
- (i) **Surah Az-Zumar 39: 41:-** “Verily WE have revealed the Book to thee in Truth, for (instructing) mankind. He then, that receives guidance benefits his own soul: but he that strays, injures his own soul; Nor art thou set a Custodian over them.”
- (j) **Surah Fussilat (Haa Meem Sajda) 41:2-3:-** “A revelation from The Most Gracious, Most Merciful. A Book, whereof the verses are explained in detail. A Qur’aan in Arabic, for people who understand.”
- (k) **Surah Az-Zukhruf: 43: 43-44:-** “So hold thou fast to

- the Revelation sent down to thee: verily thou art on a straight way: The (Qur’aan) is indeed a Reminder for thee and for thy people: and soon shall you (all) be brought to account.”
- (l) **Surah Ar-Rahman: 55: 1-2:-** “In the name of ALLAH, Most Gracious, Most Merciful.”  
 “The Most Gracious! It is HE WHO has taught the Qur’aan
- (m) **Surah Al-Waaqi’a: 56:77-80:-** “That this is indeed a Qur’aan most honourable. In a Book well guarded, which none shall touch but those who are clean. A Revelation from the Lord of the Worlds.” (Note the plural.)
- (n) **Surah ‘Abasa 80:11-16 :-** “By no means (should it be so)! for it is indeed a Message of remembrance. Therefore let him who wills, keep it in remembrance. (it is) a Book held (greatly) in honour. Exalted (in dignity), kept pure and holy. (Written) by the hands of scribes - Honourable and Pious and Just.”
- (o) **Surah AL Burooj: 85: 21-22:-** “Nay this, is a Glorious Qur’aan. (Inscribed) in a Tablet Preserved!”
15. These Surahs sufficiently refute the accusations made by the enemies of prophet. It must always be kept in mind that prophet Muhammad Sal Lahu Alai Hi Wa Sallam was illiterate and therefore he could not have written the Qur’aan himself.
- 16 According to prophet Muhammad’s chief scribe Zaid bin Saabit’s testimony:- “during the life time of the prophet the whole of Qur’aan had been written down but it was not yet in the form of one Book (Al Bukhari-complier of Hadees i.e. Sayings and Doings of prophet also holds that Qur’aan was arranged in the same form that we have today with us under Muhammad Sal Lal Laahu ‘Alai Hi Wa Sallam’s

instructions and under direct supervision of Angel Jibreel Alai His Salaam). Further Qur'aan itself provides indications to the fact that Qur'aan was set down in the present day format during the lifetime of prophet. Qur'aan was arranged in the same form that we have today by prophet Muhammad under instructions from Angel Jibreel.

**Surah Al Bayyina 98:2-3 says-**"Messenger from ALLAH, rehearsing scriptures kept pure and holy. Where, in are decrees right and straight".

By now we have seen that Qur'aan is the Word of ALLAH and not of any human being.

#### How Holy Qur'aan was Compiled

- 17 After the death of prophet, Hazrat Abu Bakr became the first Caliph, and Hazrat Omar was one of his close companions and advisers. After the prophet's death there was a war of Yama-ina in 632 AD due to rise in disbelief and apostasy in which many Huffaz were martyred. So, it occurred to Hazrat Omar that necessary steps should be taken less more Huffaz are lost either through martyrdom on battlefields or through a process of natural deaths. So he impressed upon Caliph Hazrat Abu Bakr that he should order that the Qur'aan be collected in the form of a single Book. Initially Hazrat Abu Bakr hesitated and said. "How can you do something which ALLAH's Prophet did not do?" To this Hazrat Omar replied:- By ALLAH! This is a good project." Hazrat Abu Bakr said that Hazrat Omer kept on urging him to accept his proposal till ALLAH opened my (Abu Bakr's) chest for it and then I also realised the good in the idea which Hazrat Omer had realised. Then Hazrat Abu Bakr sent for scribe Zaid Bin Saabit. When he came to Hazrat Abu Bakr he found that Hazrat Umer Bin Khattaab was also sitting with him. Hazrat Abu Bakr said to Zaid Bin Saabit -"You are a

wise young man and we do not have any suspicion about you. You used to be a scribe to the Holy Prophet and you are also a Hafiz-e-Qur'aan directly from the Holy Prophet. You were also present when Holy Prophet had recited the Holy Qur'aan to Angel Jibreel Alai His Saalam. So you should collect all the fragmentary scripts of the Holy Qur'aan and compile them into a single Book. Zaid Bin Saabit said - "By ALLAH! If they had ordered me to shift one of the mountains, it would not have been heavier for me than this ordering me to collect the Qur'aan and compile it in the form of one Book. So, I started to collect the fragments of Qur'aan from all sources and from other Huffaz who had memorised it by heart." Thus an extremely faithful copy of Qur'aan was compiled. (Narration in Sahih-Al-Bukhari Vol. 6. Page 477-478. Translations by Mohsin Khan Al Madina Islamic University 1983).

- 18 Then Caliph Hazrat Abu Bakr died after about year and half. Hazrat Omer was appointed as the Second Caliph of Islam at Madina. By then a complete copy of Qur'aan was prepared. Hazrat Omer handed over this single copy to Prophet's wife-HAFSA for retention. Hazrat HAFSA was Hazrat Omer's daughter.
- 19 After Hazrat Omer's death-came the Third Caliph of Islam, Hazrat Usman who held the Caliphate from 644 AD to 655 AD. At this time Islam was expanding at a very rapid rate in the far off lands away from Arabia. It was then reported to Hazrat Usman that several Muslim Communities were not able to use the correct dialect and pronunciation of Qur'aan while reciting it. It was feared that this problem of uncertain pronunciation of Qur'aanic words might subsequently lead to problems in meaning and even in doctrinal confusion. According to Al-Bukhari this news reached Hazrat Usman through Hudaifa Bin Al-Yaman a

general of the Muslim army which consisted of soldiers from peoples of Shams and people of Iraq. They were waging a war to conquer Armenia and Azarbaijaan. The general had noticed such debates among his own troops.

- 20 Therefore Hazrat Usman once again called Zaid Bin Saabit to head a new commission and produce the Holy Qur'aan in the Quraish dialect. (The commission consisted of Abdullah Bin Az-Zubair, Said bin Al-Aas and Abdur Rahman Bin Haris bin Hisham) This was done. Several copies of this authoritative Qur'aan in Quraish dialect were sent to each major centre of Islamic Empire and earlier manuscripts of Qur'aan were retrieved from them.
- 21 Today all scholars agree that the Qur'aan in the same Hashimite dialect (HAFS) has remained intact till today.
- 22 Later when Islam was spreading to other non-Arabic speaking lands, another difficulty was being experienced in pronouncing even the Quraish Dialect with correct pronunciation. Then later on in Caliph Hazrat Mauwiya's time, Zer, Zabar, and Pesh, vowels were attached to each letter of Qur'aan to bind the reader to only one correct Quraish pronunciation.
- 23 No other book of Revelation - Torah, Zaboor or Gospel can claim such an authenticity and meticulousness as that of Holy Qur'aan. (Present day Bible has hundreds of versions. Each is different from the others.)

### The Glory and Majesty of Holy Qur'aan

- 24 The Glory and Majesty of Qur'aan is unmatched. Oneness of One True God-ALLAH is all prevailing theme. Each Ayat is argumentative and convincing. It is an expression of Divine Will.

- 25 Holy Qur'aan at **Surah Maaidah at 5:44 and 5:46** confirms that HE sent the Jewish and the Christian scriptures as guidance and light. ALLAH in **Surah Maaidah at 5:14** says, ".....But they forgot a good part of message that we sent to them...."
- 26 Holy Qur'aan is therefore the final guidance from ALLAH and Islam is a religion or a "Way of Life". ALLAH in Holy Qur'aan at **Surah Maaidah at 5:3** says, "This day I have perfected your religion for you, completed my favour upon you and have chosen for you Islam as your religion....."
- 27 After the revelation of Holy Qur'aan all other previous Divine Scriptures are superseded. Mankind from then onwards will receive all time guidance from Holy Qur'aan only. After the Holy Qur'aan, ALLAH will not send any other Messenger or any other Divine Book. In Holy Qur'aan, at **Surah Ahzaab at 33:40** ALLAH confirms this by saying- "Muhammad is not the father of any of your men but (he is) the Messenger of ALLAH and Seal of Prophets. And ALLAH has full knowledge of all things." ALLAH further says at **Surah Al-Hijr 15:9** - "WE have without doubt, sent down the Message (i.e. Holy Qur'aan), and WE will assuredly guard it (from corruption)."
- 28 The Holy Qur'aan is the mother of All Books. It is all embracing. ALLAH has given various qualifying names and has used other adjectives and titles in Holy Qur'aan itself to indicate its many splendor qualities and to highlight its multi-dimensional magnificence. These titles are - "The Book," "The Criterion of Right and Wrong," "The Reminder," "Full of Wisdom," "The Protecting Guardian," "The Divine Illumination," "The Revelation from the Merciful," "The Book in Which there is no Doubt whatsoever," "the Book Full of Glorious Material" and "The Book Which Takes One Beyond Experience and Knowledge" etc.

- 29 Holy Qur'aan is written in the purest of Arabic Language. It is neither poetry nor a straight prose, yet it has its most exalted style. Its linguistic charm and the sublimity of style has no parallel. Its lucidity, fluency and eloquence is singularly its own. The elegance and the grace of Holy Qur'aan is unmatched. Its expressions are short and direct. Its verses are loaded with wisdom, beauty and thought. They have a stunning effect on mind and heart. The message of Qur'aan penetrates right into the deepest recesses of heart.
- 30 The Arabic of Holy Qur'aan has a unique pattern. It has its own special terminology. From any one basic word many other words are derived - each word meaning differently. Its innumerable stops and pauses - short and long are there to give it a clarity of expression. They also provide an eloquent manner of speech. In fact there is no other Book in the world which is so heavily and so meticulously punctuated as the Holy Qur'aan is. There are signs to indicate where to "Stop" and where "Not to stop".
- 31 Holy Qur'aan is the only Book in the world which remains unaltered even to the minutest of inflexions till today. No single word has been changed. ALLAH has declared that HE HIMSELF is its Protector and Guardian. **Surah Al-Hijr 15:9 Says:-** "WE have, without doubt, sent down the Message; and WE will assuredly guard it (from corruption.)" It has been preserved as it was, and thousands and thousands of Muslims - men, women and children have memorised it by heart. There never will be a revised version of Holy Qur'aan. It is and it will always remain the same as it was originally revealed. If Prophet Muhammad Mustafa Sal Lal Laahu 'Alai Hi Wa Sallam were to return to the earth today, he would find his faithful Muslims reading exactly the same Holy Qur'aan, worshipping and praying to ALLAH in

- exactly the same manner and in the same way. He would find them fasting, giving charity and performing the pilgrimage in exactly the same manner as he had taught them over 1420 years ago. All previous prophets were sent for a particular nation and for a particular period only. The Heavenly Books that were sent through them were for that nation and for that period only whereas Prophet Muhammad Peace Be Upon him was sent by ALLAH as the last Prophet and for the whole universe till the day of judgment. There will be no other Divine Book which will come after Holy Qur'aan. And this is the reason that ALLAH has declared that HE HIMSELF' is the Protector and Guardian of Holy Qur'aan.
- 32 Originally Qur'aanic words were the "spoken words". Words of ALLAH as revealed to Prophet Muhammad Sal Lal Laahu 'Alai Hi Wa Sallam through Angel Jibreel 'Alai His Salaam. They used to be reduced to writing verbatim immediately. Therefore these spoken words have a life and a force. They are dynamic in power, effect and result. These words are explosive in meaning and carry an all conquering effect. because ALLAH is speaking to HIS creatures in first person. The Holy Qur'aan speaks for itself. Holy Qur'aan is the embodiment of Living Truth. Unless people understand the mystery of ALLAH the Eternal Living God, they cannot understand the Holy Qur'aan, and Holy Qur'aan is the word of ALLAH to human beings. It is not a word of any human being. Its author is ALLAH HIMSELF.
- 33 There is a unity of purpose in the whole of Holy Qur'aan. The topic of each of its 114 Surahs revolves around the same central theme i.e. One God, the same Message as of all other Prophets and the Day of Judgment. Each Surah is a complete whole and its verses are closely inter-connected. The Message of Holy Qur'aan is an eye-opener. It is the only book in the world which deeply affects the readers' heart.

- 34 The language of Qur'aan is a true language and not a mere symbolic language. The rhyme of Holy Qur'aan is remarkable and beautiful. It is absorbing, captivating and grasping. The sounds of its verses are exceptionally sonorous. In the recitation of the Holy Qur'aan, the Divine symphony, the articulation and the resonance of its Divine Words echo into the heart. They touch the very core of the head. The heavenly music enralls the heart. The Divine Words bring spiritual happiness to the soul and to the mind. The sounds of Qur'aanic words, when read with absolute spiritual devotion completely overtake the feelings of the reader. The verses then arouse in the reader's heart uncontrollable ecstasies which are beyond description. As an external expression of deepest devotion to ALLAH, the tears begin to roll down the cheeks. This is the miracle of Holy Qur'aan which no other (re-edited) scriptures can match. Try its recitation, enjoy its richness and feel happiness and satisfaction. Read a little of it at a time but meditate, ponder, and contemplate more on it. You would be moved. In fact you would feel yourself close to ALLAH. Try and discover real spiritual ecstasy.
- 35 Therefore, "recite Qur'aan in slow measured rhythmic tones." **Holy Qur'aan Surah Muzzammil 73:4.** Reciting and understanding it, raises one's intellect. It gives much deeper and broader understanding. Without reading Holy Qur'aan one would ever remain an illiterate in a true sense. Without reading Qur'aan one would never understand the existence fully. Qur'aan is the code to understand existence. Then try and try to deeply understand, reflect and ponder over the contents of Qur'aan.
- 36 Holy Qur'aan itself is a miracle because it is the only Book which can be memorised by heart by thousands of faithful known as Hafiz-e-Qur'aan. The Holy Qur'aan has about 750 + 800 pages of normal book size. Out of those thousands of faithful Hafiz-e-

- Qur'aan from different nationalities of the world, a certain number is that of blind men, women boys and girls. It is surprising to see that children of even seven to nine years of age memorize the whole huge Book The Holy Qur'aan. It is all due to the miracle of Qur'aan and the blessing of ALLAH. Yet another miracle of Holy Qur'aan lies hidden in the numerical figure of nineteen (19) which appears in **Surah Muddassir 74:30**:- "Over it are nineteen" It is also a miracle of Islam that it has come back again in our lives. Only till yesterday it was erroneously thought by the West that Islam was lost and finished and had no further role to play. They thought that it was destined to be lost and forgotten. Yet Islam is to play a decisive role in shaping the future of mankind, in saving the crumbling modern civilization. In fact it is the only tool available to humanity today to civilize the society and the nations. All other religions and writing would wane away with the passage of time except Islam and the Holy Qur'aan. In fact Holy Qur'aan is the greatest gift of ALLAH to HIS creatures.
- 37 Holy Qur'aan is an encyclopedia of Divine knowledge. It is the last and the most comprehensive revealed Book. There is a constant and repeated mention of ONE GOD, the Infinite and Perfect. He is Omnipotent, Omniscient and Omnipresent. HIS is the kingdom on the earth and in the heavens, and all that exists in-between belongs to HIM. There is repeated mention of another life in the Hereafter, which would be eternal. Holy Qur'aan gives "warnings" to the guilty and "hope" to the righteous. Holy Qur'aan constantly warns man against Satan's misgivings and consequent perils of Hell. Instead, Holy Qur'aan, gives man guidance and an attractive goal to aspire for - the Blessings of Heaven. ALLAH has therefore given him guidance and shown him the right path. Holy Qur'aan constantly condemns idolatry, wrong

concepts of begotten son, commutation and transferability of Divinity and worldly materialism.

- 38 Holy Qur'aan provides guidance to man in every sphere and activity of life whether it be religious, social, secular or spiritual. Thus the scope and the spread of Qur'aanic teaching is far more wide and far more comprehensive than any other religion. In its light, the right can be distinguished from the wrong and the virtue from the vice. It gives guidance in character, moral and personality build up right up to ultimate human perfection stage. Qur'aan is the greatest gift of ALLAH to entire humanity. It is a miracle of all times. Qur'aan has transformed the lives of innumerable human beings and it will continue to do so till the Day of Judgment.
- 39 It lays down guiding principles for mental hygiene and for various other aspects of social life from cradle to the grave and even beyond. It lays down laws for marriage, divorce inheritance, charity, congregational prayers and for dozens of other aspects of life. It prescribes strictest punishments for sex crimes. Holy Qur'aan gives a woman a high moral status and respect. It treats her as free and as an equal individual and gives her a right to own property.
- 40 According to Holy Qur'aan all human beings form one universal brotherhood irrespective of colour, class or creed. Only right belief and righteousness give man a superiority over others. Holy Qur'aan has brought generations after generations to spiritual life. It has brought vision and meaning to life. It is a banquet from ALLAH to his creatures. It is the best thing that a father can give to his son as a spiritual treasure.
- 41 All knowledge projects from only one source- ALLAH. Holy Qur'aan is a treasure of knowledge and

wisdom. Holy Qur'aan urges man to explore space and the heavens. It urges man to build up a close relationship with nature. Islam and science are twin sisters. One is not understandable without the other. Let then the whole mankind read ALLAHs Book, the Holy Qur'aan and ponder, reflect, think and contemplate over its contents. It should be studied with a critical eye and an analytical mind. The meaning of a verse is like a fragrance from a rose bud. More of it is hidden in its successive layers of petals. Deeper you go more you understand. It should be accepted only after total inner satisfaction of mind, heart and soul. Then it should be adopted purely on merit and excellence alone.

- 42 To bring the points home to the readers' mind, references to 19 males and 11 females of the past are given. 28 stories are mentioned. 31 ancient communities are mentioned. 37 parables are quoted. There is repeated mention of the teaching of 26 Messengers of ALLAH. Some 17 major sins are mentioned. Forty prayers (Duas / Supplications / Invocations) begging ALLAH for various things are quoted. Holy Qur'aan is full of reasoning, appeals, persuasions and ALLAH's Commands.

The Holy Qur'aan has 114 Surahs, 558 Rukoos, 6236 verses (Aayats) having 76,546 words which contain 3,25,026 letters.

### **Qur'aanic Injunctions are Proving True in the Light of Modern Science and Astronomy**

- 43 Qur'aan is neither a Book of Chemistry and Physics nor is it a Book of Science and Astronomy. It is much much more. Its reach is multi-dimensional. It deals with life and existence in totality. It highlights man's future and his final destination. It spells out the strategy to be adopted, and the tactics to be employed in the baffle-field of life. it helps man to aim

his life correctly to achieve the goal of his life right from his first breath to his last.

- 44 So far we have looked at the Qur'aan in a general way. Let us now look at its many individual Commands. These pronouncements are such that only ALLAH could have made them. They are beyond the knowledge and ability of any human being. Now let us look at the authenticity and truthfulness of these pronouncements. A few scientific and astronomical pointations would be able to convince even a rabid disbeliever that indeed Qur'aan is the word of ALLAH.
- 45 Now let us look into the authenticity of Holy Qur'aan to prove that it is a Word of ALLAH. No one other than ALLAH, the Creator of all that in heavens and earth and all between them could have made such extra-ordinary announcements some 1420 years ago which are proving true in the light of 20th century science. 1420 years ago the world did not fully understand the meaning of these pointations which are mentioned in Qur'aan which are proving correct today in the light of modern scientific knowledge. Islam and science go together hand in hand. They are twin sisters. Islam is a scientific religion. How could an illiterate man who was appointed a prophet in 40th year of his life could have made such announcements without ALLAH's guidance?
- 46 Knowledge of Astronomy and Science is necessary to study Holy Qur'aan more seriously than what has been done so far. It would add to belief, faith and conviction. It would prove beyond a shadow of doubt to others that Qur'aan could not have been produced by Muhammad S.'A.'W.S. himself. Holy Qur'aan was inspired and revealed to him by ALLAH and hence there are not only such extraordinary statements regarding past and future times but also statements regarding astronomy and various sciences, the

knowledge of which could only be with ALLAH WHO is All Knowing and All Wise.

- 47 The more a man knows about himself, about universe, the more he marvels at the mysterious and intricate handiwork of his Maker. He is compelled to acknowledge humbly ALLAH's Ways and Laws, which are perfect. It is only man, who is unable to comprehend them all.
- 48 ALLAH's will is manifested in HIS Laws of Nature. Science is after all ALLAH's Laws of Nature. It is ALLAH's will by which ALLAH operates and manages the Universe (SAMAWAT), the Solar systems and all the rest within them. Science and technology do not exist or operate in vacuum. They themselves are born and function within the parameters of ALLAH's WAYS OF DOING THINGS. And that is science - TAQDEER.
- 49 Qur'aan would be incomprehensible to one who lacked scientific understanding. Greater the scientific knowledge. Greater the understanding of Qur'aan thus providing a better guidance in life. Qur'aan deals with various scientific subjects varying from development of human embryo to various astronomical phenomenon, inner working of universe, solar systems, celestial bodies, geological processes and finally to ultimate fate and destiny of man and the universe, and the Day of Judgment . Qur'aan treats with absolute accuracy the complex scientific subjects and all statements of Qur'aan are compatible with modern scientific knowledge.
- 50 Qur'aan was revealed in the seventh century and it enunciated many astronomical and scientific pointations which are proving correct now through modern scientific knowledge in the twentieth century. Science has proved convincingly beyond doubt to the world that Qur'aan is the WORD OF ALLAH and none else.



- 51 ALLAH is the Originator of the heavens and the earth. Ref. Qur'aan **Surah Baqarah 2:29, 2:117, Surah Al-An'aam 6:14, Surah Al-Ahqaaf 46:33, Surah Ash-Shams 91:5**. In all these Ayaats and in many more the root word is SAMAWAAT meaning Universe. it comes many times. Word KHALAQA meaning Universe also comes repeatedly. Word YABDA-'OO comes along with these words. it means "HE who created in the very beginning." Another word FAATIR comes quite often. It means - "The Originator (of Heavens and Earth)." Word BADI-'A meaning-"One who started in the first instance" also comes very often. Word RABB meaning-"Creator, Cherisher and Sustainer" comes more often. All these meaningful words come again and again in Qur'aan. Why? Just because ALLAH should never be forgotten at any time as the "Creator, the Cherisher and the Sustainer" of the heavens and the earth and all that is in between. There are about 61 verses on Astronomy alone and many more on various other scientific subjects.
- 52 One is amazed to note so many scientific poinations in Qur'aan. At various places Qur'aan commands "to see", to observe" and "to travel" in order to understand the contents of Qur'aan in depth.
- 53 ALLAH's creation is not haphazard. All happens according to HIS plan. To HIM belongs the Primal Origin of the universe. When ALLAH decrees a matter, HE just says to it- "BE" and it is. See **Surah Baqarah 2:117, Surah Nahl 16:40, Surah Maryam 19:35, Surah Ankaboot 29:19 Surah Mu'min 40:68 or (Ghafir) and Surah Burooj 85:16** which also say the same thing.
- 54 Qur'aan at **Surah Qamar 54:50** says - "And OUR Command is but a single Word like the twinkling of an eye". Scientists say exactly the same thing now. They say that universe was created through a Big

- Bang some 4 1/2 billion years ago. It just took millionth of a second to happen. Qur'aan at Surah Ankaboot at 29:44 says - "ALLAH created the heavens and the earth in Truth. Verily in that is a Sign for those who believe".
- 55 Qur'aan at **Surah Haa Meem Sajdal Fussilaat 41:12** says, "So HE completed them as seven Firmaments (one above the other) in two days. And HE assigned to each heaven its duty and command. And WE adorned the Lower Heaven with lights (Stars) and provided it with guards (Shooting stars). Such is the Decree of ALLAH WHO is Exalted in Might, Full of knowledge."
- 56 There are many other Ayaats which are scientifically speaking very expressive and informative. **Surah Yunus 10:61** says: "—Nothing is hidden from the Rabb (so much as) the weight of an atom on the earth or in the heavens. And not the smallest and not the greatest of these things but all are recorded in a clear Record." Here Word "Smallest" is indicative of those elements in an atom which are even smaller. i.e. Protons, Electrons and Neutrons etc. which form the composite part of an atom. See also **Surah Saba 34:3** which says:- "— From WHOM (i. e ALLAH) is not hidden the least little atom in the heavens or on earth. Nor is there any thing less than that or greater, but every thing is in record in a Clear Register."
- 57 ALLAH has raised high the skies and has set up a balance (of Justice) **Surah Ar- Rahman 55:7** indicates harmony and balance in nature.
- 58 "By the canopy (sky) raised high". **Surah Toor 52:5**
- 59 "ALLAH holds the sky from falling on the earth. **Surah Al-Hajj 22:65**.
60. "And (have WE not) built over you the seven firmaments." **Surah An Nabaa 78:12**.

61. "Then HE turned to the sky, and it had been (as) smoke. HE said to it and to the earth- come you together, willingly or unwillingly." They said - "We do come (together) in willing obedience." So HE completed them as seven firmaments in two days (periods). **Surah Fussilaat 41: 11-12.**
- 62 "ALLAH is HE WHO created seven Firmaments and of the earth a similar number "**Surah Al Talaq 65:12.**
- 63 "And WE have adorned the lower heaven with lamps, and WE have made such (lamps) (as) missiles to drive away Satans " **Surah Al- Mulk 67:5.** "WE have indeed decked the lower heaven with beauty (in) the stars." **Surah As Saffaat 37:6.**
- 64 Scientists now know that this "in between" in heaven and earth is filled with radioactivity, magnetism, electro-mag-netic radiation and plasma. Plasma now is accepted as the fourth element after Solid, Liquid and Gas. Scientific knowl-edge is still infant. To them seven heavens mean Propo-sphere, Tropo-pause, Stratosphere, Strato-pause, Meso-sphere and Thermosphere. To them seven layers of earth mean Crust, Lithosphere, Astheno-sphere, Upper Mantle, Lower Mantle, Outer Core and Inner Core.
- 65 "ALLAH has created seven heavens one above the other. No want of proportion will you see in the creation of ALLAH the Most Gracious. So turn your vision again. Do you see any flaw?" **Surah Al-Mulk 67-3.**
- 66 And turn your vision again a second time. Your vision will come back to you dull and discomfited in a state worn out" **Surah Al-Mulk 67:4**
- 67 "And (have WE not) built over you the seven firmaments and placed (there in) a blazing lamp (the sun)." **Surah An Nabaa 78:12-1 3.**

- 68 "Do they not look at the sky above them? How WE have made it and adorned it. And there are no flaws in it." **Surah Qaaf 50:6.**
- 69 "And a Sign for them is the night. WE withdraw there from the Day, and behold they are plunged in the darkness. And the sun runs to its resting place **Surah Yaa Seen 36:37-38.** (Note the words - resting place)
- 70 "By the Sky, with its Constellations." **Surah Al-Burooj 85:1**
- 71 "Blessed is HE WHO made constellations in the skies and placed therein a lamp (Sun) and a Moon giving (reflected) light". **Surah Al-Furqaan 25:61, Surah Ash-Shams 91:1-5.**
- 72 "WE have indeed adorned the lower heaven with beauty in the stars." **Surah As-Saffaat 37:6**
- 73 "It is HE WHO made the sun to be the radiant glory (Lamp) and the moon to be a (reflected) light. And measured out stages for it so that you might know how to compute your years and measure time. " **Surah Yunus 10:5.**
- 74 "Seest thou not that ALLAH has made subject to you (men) all that is on earth and the ships that sail through the sea by HIS Command? HE withholds the sky from falling on earth except by HIS leave. For ALLAH is Most Kind and Most Merciful to man." **Surah Al-Hajj 22-65.**
- 75 "See ye not how ALLAH has created seven heavens, one above another, and made moon a light in their midst and made the sun a (glorious) lamp". **Surah Nooh 71:15-16.**
- 76 "ALLAH created the Heavens without pillars that you can see. HE has set on the earth, mountains

standing firm, lest it should shake with you.“ **Surah Luqmaan 31:10**

- 77 “And the Sun runs unto a resting place. For him that is the Decree of (HIM) the Exalted in Might, the ALL Knowing. And the moon, WE have measured for her stations (to traverse) till she returns like the old (and withered) lower part of a date - stalk. It is not permitted to the sun to catch up the moon, nor can the night outstrip the day. Each (just) swims along in (its own) orbit (according to Law)” **Surah Yaa Seeeen 36:3- 39-40.**
- 78 “The Most Gracious! It is HE WHO has taught Qur’aan. HE has created man. HE has taught him an intelligent speech. The sun and the moon follow courses (exactly) computed. And the herbs and the trees both (alike) bow in adoration. And firmament HE has set up the balance (of Justice). In order that you may not transgress (due) balance”. **Surah Ar Rahman 55: 1-8**
- 79 “And WE have made, above you, seven tracts; and WE are never unmindful of (OUR) creation”. **Surah Al-Mumi-noon 23:17.**
- 80 “ALLAH is HE WHO has raised heavens without pillars that you can see. Then HE established HIMSELF on the Throne (of Dignity). HE has subjected the sun and the moon. Each runs (its course) for a term appointed and HE does regulate all affairs explaining HIS Signs in detail...” Surah Ar-R’ad 13:2
- 81 “Your Guardian Lord is ALLAH, WHO created the heavens and the earth in six days, then HE settled HIMSELF on the Throne. After six days of work ALLAH did not rest on the 7th day as is mentioned in the Bible. **Surah Baqarah 2: 255** says that ALLAH does not feel fatigued and no slumber can seize HIM. He does not require rest and he is ever awake. HE

draws the night as a veil over the day, each seeking the other in rapid succession. And the sun, the moon and the stars (all) are subservient by HIS Command. Verily, HIS are the creation and HIS is the Command. Blessed be ALLAH, the Cherisher and Sustainer of the worlds!” **Surah Al-A’raaf 7:54** (Note the plural)

- 82 Qur’aan indicated that the earth is round and draws the veil over the day. Qur’aan made this statement 1420 years ago. At that time the whole world believed that the earth was flat but Qur’aan gave different but a correct statement. Similarly there are different statements about Jesus and Bible.
- 83 “HE has made subject to you the Night and the Day. The Sun, the Moon and the Stars are in subjugation by HIS Command. Verily in this are Signs for men who are wise.” **Surah An-Nahl 16:12**
- 84 “And WE have made the heavens as a canopy well guarded, yet do they turn away from the Signs which these things (point to).” **Surah An Anbiyaa 21:32.** (Earth is well guarded by shields of Ozone, atmospheric and ionic layers., etc.)
- 85 “Do you not see that to ALLAH prostrate all things in the heavens and the earth. The sun, the moon, the stars, the hills, the trees, the animals and a great number among mankind? But a great number are (also) such upon whom the punishment is justly due. (to Christians and to idolaters) And such as ALLAH shall disgrace, none can raise to honour. For ALLAH carries out all that what HE wills.” **Surah AL-Hajj 22:18.**
- 86 “ALLAH has made subject to you the sun and the moon. Both diligently pursuing their courses. And the night and the day HE has also made subject to you.” **Surah Ibraaheem 14:33.**

- 87 “Do you not see that ALLAH merges night into day and HE merges day into night. He has subjected the Sun and the Moon (to HIS LAW). Each running its course for a term appointed. And that ALLAH is well acquainted with all what you do”. **Surah Luqman 31:29.**
- 88 “If indeed you ask them who has created the heavens and the earth and subjected the sun and the moon (to HIS Law), they will certainly reply- “ALLAH”. How are they then deluded away (from the truth.) **Surah Al Ankaboot 29:61.**
- 89 “O you assembly of Jinns and Men! If you can penetrate the regions of the heavens and the earth, then try to penetrate them, You will not be able to penetrate them except with power.” **Surah Ar Rahman 55:33** (rockets, missiles and satellites).
- 90 “Even if WE opened out to them a gate from heaven and they were to continue ascending there in, they would say-“Our sight is dazed Nay, we have been intoxicated.” **Surah Al-Hijr 15:14-15** (Lack of oxygen).
- 91 Those whom ALLAH willeth to guide, HE opens their chest to Islam and those whom HE willeth to leave straying, HE makes their breast narrow and constricted as they were climbing up towards the sky. Thus ALLAH sets up impurity over their souls who do not believe.” **Surah Al-An’aam 6:125.**
- 92 “RABB of Two Easts and RABB of Two Wests.” **Surah Rahman 55:17 (Al-Ma’aarij 70;40, Surah Al-Muzzamil 73:9)**
- 93 “And WE have adorned the lower heaven with lamps and WE have made (such) lamps (as) missiles to drive away satans and have prepared for them a torment of blazing **Surah Al-Mulk 67:5 (Surah As-Saffaat 37:7-8, Al-b 15:17) (falling asteroids, meteoroids etc.)**

- 94 “When the sun would be folded up. When the stars would fall and would lose their luster. When the mountains would vanish like a mirage.” **Surah Takweer 81:1-3**
- 95 “Say: is it that you deny HIM WHO created the earth in days? And do you join equals with HIM. HE is the Lord of, the worlds”. **Surah Fussilaat 41:9** (Note the plural)
- 96 “All that is on earth will perish.” **Surah Ar-Rahman 55:**
- 97 “Then watch thou for the Day when the sky will bring forth a kind of smoke plainly visible. Enveloping the people. That be a Chastisement Grievous.” **Surah Dhukhan 44:10-11**
- 98 “He questions: When is the Day of Resurrection? “At length, when the sight is dazed, and the moon is buried in darkness and the sun and the moon will be joined together. The Day man will say-where is the refuge. Surah Al-Qiyaamah 7:6-10
- 99 “.....ALLAH is All Hearing, the All Knowing.” **Surah Al- Baqarah 2:137**
- 100 Mention of Lightening (electricity) **Surah Al-Baqarah 2:19, Surah Ar Ra’ad 13:12-1 3, An Nur 24:43**
- 101 Mention of Radar - for direction and distance. **Surah An-Nahl 16:68-69 (Bees, Bats)**
- 102 “It is HE WHO has let free the two bodies of flowing water, one palatable and sweet, and the other salty and bitter, Yet has HE made a barrier between them, a partition that is not to be passed” **Surah Al-Furqoon 25:53, Surah Ar-Rehman 55: 19-20**
- 103 “ALLAH has placed a barrier between the two seas”. **Surah An Naml 27:61, (Warm waters of Gulf Stream, Sweet Water and Brackish Water, salty Water and**

- Bluish Waters in oceans. Study of oceanography)
- 104 “What! Are you more difficult to create or the Heaven (ALLAH) has constructed.” **Surah An-Naaziaat 79:27.**
- 105 “Do not the Unbelievers see, that heavens and the earth were joined together (as one unit of creation), before WE clove them asunder. WE made from water every living thing. Will they not then believe. **“Surah Al-Anbiyaa 21:30.**
- 106 “Have WE not made the earth as a wide expanse, and the mountains as (tent pegs)”. **Surah An-Nabaa 78:6-7** (Now Geologically found true).
- 107 ...and WE send down Iron in which is great might as well as many benefits for mankind.----“ **Surah Al Hadeed 57:25.**
- 108 “.... and fruit of every kind made in pairs, two and two”. **Surah Ar-Ra’ad 13:3.**
- 109 “And verily in cattle (too) will you find an instructive Sign. From what is within their bodies, between excretions and blood WE produce, for your drink - milk pure and agreeable to those who drink it.” **Surah An-Nahl 16:66.**
- 110 “HE WHO created all things in the best way and HE began the creation of man from clay and made the progeny of man from the quintessence of despised fluid.” **Surah Al-Anfaal 32:7-8.**
- 111 “ALLAH created man from a drop emitted from between the backbone and the ribs.” **Surah At Taariq 86:6-7.**
- 112 “Glory to ALLAH, WHO created in pairs all things that the earth produces, as well as their own (human) kind and (other) things of which they have no knowledge.” Surah Yaa **Seeeen 36:36.**

- 113 “Verily WE created man from drop of mingled sperm drop.” **Surah Ad-Dehar 76:2** (Spermatoc liquid is formed by four different glands).
- 114 ALLAH created man from a very small dot - something which clings (in mother’s womb) Surah Al-Alaq 96-2, Surah **Al-Hajj 22:5 Surah Al Muminoon 23:14 Surah AL-Mu’min 40:67 Surah Al-Qiyaamah 75:37-38.**
- 115 ALLAH fashions you as a male or as a female. **Surah Al-Lail 92:3, Surah An Najm 53:45-46, Al-Faatir 35:11, Al Qiyaamah 75:39.**
- 116 Place of Rest and repository. Evolution of Embryo inside womb. Surah Al-Mu’minoon 23:13, Surah Al-An’aam 6:98, **Surah Al-Mursalaat 77:21.**
- 117 ALLAH fashions you inside the bodies of your mother in stages, one after another, in three veils of darkness. **Surah Az-Zumar 39:6.**
- 118 Development of embryo in mother’s womb in five different stages. (**Nutfa, Alaqa, Mazgah, Izaamah and Lahma**) Surah Al-Hajj 22:5, Surah Al-Mu’minoon 23:13-14, Surah **Al-Mumin (Ghaafir) 40:67, Surah Al-Qiyaamah 75:37-38, Surah Nooh 71:14.**
- 119 ALLAH then breathes into him of HIS Spirit and gives faculties of Hearing, Sight and Understanding. **Surah As-Sajda 32:9.** (in that Order)
- 120 1880 years after the drowning of Fir’own, Qur’aan was revealed, and Qur’aan made a post dated statement and said “This day WE shall save you (Fir’own) in your body, that you may become a Sign to those who will come after you! But truly many among mankind are heedless of OUR Signs Surah Yunus 10:92 (Fir’own’s body was found intact in 1886 A.D. i.e. 1320 years after the Qur’aanic statement. The statement scientifically proved true.

3300 years have passed and the body of Fir'own is now preserved in Cairo Museum Ref. "The Bible, The Qur'aan and Science" by Maurice Bucaille. (Life and Universe are temporary)

- 121 "If ALLAH grants long life to any, HE causes him to reverse in nature." **Surah Yaa Seeeen 36:68.**
- 122 ALLAH is able to put together in perfect order (once again) the very tips of his fingers. **Surah Al-Qiyaamah 75:4**
- 123 **Cloning**
- (a) Look at the creation of Adam 'A.S. without both the parents. **Surah Al- Baqarah 2:30 -34. Surah Al-Hijr 15:28**
- (b) Look at the creation of mother Huwwa from the rib of Adam 'A.S. **Surah Al-Baqarah 2:35**
- (c) Look at the birth of 'Isa 'A.S. without a father. **Surah Aale 'Imraan 3:45-47, Surah Maryam 19:22-33.**
- (d) Look at the birth of Ishaque 'A.S. When Ibraaheem 'A.S. was given the glad tidings by an angel of a son while his wife was a barren old woman. Ibraaheem 'A.S. was made to understand that even ALLAH could make his wife bear a child. **Surah Az-zaariaat 51:28-29-30**
- (e) Look at the mystery of birth of Yahya 'A.S. ALLAH said, "O Zakarial WE give you good news of a son. His name shall be Yahya. On none by that name have WE conferred that distinction before." Zakaria said, "O my Rabb! How shall I have a son, when my wife is barren, and I have grown decrepit from old age." ALLAH said, "So it will be. Your Rabb said. That is easy for ME. I did create you before when you (i.e. Zakaria 'A.S.) had been nothing." **Surah Maryam 9:7-8-9.**

- (f) WE created man from sounding clay, from mud molded into shape. And the Jinn race, WE had created before from the fire of a searching wind." **Surah AL-Hijr 15:26-27.**
- (g) Multiple reproduction by Star Fish even without mating. ALLAH is the Best to clone.
- (h) ALLAH's mastery surpasses even the process of cloning. "It is ALLAH who brings out the living from the dead, and brings out the dead from the living...." **Surah Hood 10:31, Surah Ar-Rum 30:19.** (egg)
- 124 Ecology**
- (a) "Do not corrupt the earth after it has been set in order." **Surah Al-'A'raaf 7:56.**
- (b) ".....and do not do mischief (create disturbance) on the earth after it has been set in order." **Surah Al-A'araaf 7:85.**
- (c) "Mischief has appeared on land and sea because of what the hands of men have earned (by oppression and evil deeds) that ALLAH may give them a taste of their deeds, in order that they may turn back from evil." **Surah Rum 30:41.**
- (d) Do not make mischief in the land. Do not destroy crops and cattle. ALLAH does not like mischief. **Surah Al-Baqara 2:205.**
- (e) And make not mischief in the land. **Surah Ash Shu'araa 26:152.**
- (f) And defraud not people by reducing their dues, nor do evil, making corruption and mischief in the land. **Surah Ash Shu'araa 26:183**
- 125 Only ALLAH knows the hidden things of the heavens and the earth. **Surah Al-Faatir 35:38.**
- 126 By now we should be convinced that Holy Qur'aan is

truly the Word of ALLAH. It remains undiluted and uncorrupted. It is in its original form and thousands and thousands of people have memorized the whole of it by heart. It is a miracle and a privilege which no other Book can claim in the entire world. It is neither copied from the Bible (because it gives different and opposite points of views) nor it is written by Mohammad Sal Lal Laahu 'Allai hi Wa Sallam. It should be noted that none of these scientific subjects is mentioned in the Bible.

### History of Humanity and Prophets

- 127 This being the case, then we should try to see what the Holy Qur'aan says about the history of humanity, its prophets and the revealed Books.
- 128 **Surah Aale-'Imran 3:59:-** "The similitude of Jesus before ALLAH is as that of Adam. HE (ALLAH) created him (Adam) from dust. Then said to him (to Adam): "Be" and he was."
- 129 **Surah Al-A'araaf 7:22:-** "So by deceit he (Shaitaan) brought about their fall. When they (both-Adam and Eve) tasted of the tree....."
- 130 **Surah Taa Haa 20:121:-** "In the result, they both ate of the tree—"
- 131 **Surah Taa Haa 20:123:-** "ALLAH said- Get you down, both of you all together from the garden, will enmity one to another. But if as is sure, there comes guidance to you (through Messengers) from ME, then whosoever follows MY guidance, will not lose his way, nor will fall into misery." **Surah AL-Baqara 2:38**
- 132 **Surah Taa Haa 20:124:-** "But whosoever turns away from MY Message, verily, for him is a life narrowed down. And WE shall raise him blind on the Day of Judgment." (Christians and idolaters)

- 133 **Surah Al Baqarah 2:38-39:-** "WE (ALLAH) said: get down all of you from here. And if, as is sure, there comes to you guidance from ME, then whosoever follows MY guid-ance, on them shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve." But those who reject faith and believe our Signs, they shall be companions of fire. They shall abide there in." (Universal life are temporary)
- 134 **Surah Al A'araaf 7:24.** "ALLAH said: Get you down with enmity between yourselves. On earth will be your dwelling place and your means of livelihood for a time."
- 135 A Covenant (i.e. a solemn assurance) was then taken by ALLAH from each individual soul, which was to come after Adam, The Covenant was binding on each individual. The words of the following Qur'aanic Ayats refer to the descen-dants of Adam i.e. to all humanity, which were still unborn. All humanity carriers the seed or spiritual heritage of Adam. This Covenant is referred to in Qur'aan:
- 136 **Surah Al-A'araaf 7:172-174:-** "And O Prophet, remind the people of the time, when your Lord brought forth from the loins of the children of Adam, their descendants and made them bear witness about themselves. ALLAH asked them. "Am I not your Lord?" They (the humanity) replied: "Most certainly. You alone are our Lord. We bear witness to this. This WE did lest you should say on the Day of Judgment that we were unaware of this thing. Or lest you should say: Our forefathers started the practice of 'Shirk' (blasphemy) before and we were born after them to become their descendants. Will THOU then punish us for the sin of our forefathers who followed falsehood."
- 137 Another Covenant was also taken by ALLAH from all Messengers and Prophets. (26 Prophets are

mentioned by name in Qur'aan. There were many more whose names are not mentioned in Qur'aan.)

138 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:81:-** "Behold! ALLAH took the covenant of the Prophets, saying: I give you a Book of Wisdom: Then comes to you a Messenger (i.e. Muhammad Sal Lal Laahu 'Alai Hi Wa Sallam), confirming what is with you do believe in him and render him help. ALLAH said: Do you agree and take this My Covenant as binding on you? The Prophets replied- We agree. ALLAH said-Then bear witness and I am also with you among the witnesses." (ALL humanity is bound by these two oaths)

139 Yet another Covenant was later taken by ALLAH especially from the children of Israel to worship none but ALLAH.

**Surah Al-Baqarah 2:83:-** "And remember WE took Covenant from the children of Israel (to this effect). Worship none but ALLAH. Treat with kindness your parents and kindred, and orphans and those in need. Speak fair to the people. Be steadfast in prayer and give zakat. Then did you turn back, except a few among you and you back slide (even now)."

140 Afore time Abraham, Ismail, Isaac, Jacob and Musa all gave solemn commitment to worship ALLAH alone.

141 **Surah Maryam (Mary) 19:47:-** "Abraham said (to his father)Peace be on thee. I will pray to my Lord for thy forgiveness. For HE is to me Most Gracious." (Abraham's father was a disbeliever)

142 **Surah Maryam (Mary) 19:48:-** "And I (i.e. Abraham) will turn away from you (all) and from those whom you invoke besides ALLAH. I will call on my Lord. Perhaps by my prayer to my Lord I shall be not unblest (unblessed.)"

143 **Surah Maryam 19:49:-** "When he (Abraham) turned away from them and from those whom they worshipped besides ALLAH—"

144 **Surah Al Baqarah 2:133:-** "Were you witnesses when death appeared before Jacob (Yaqoob)? Behold, he said to his sons. What will you worship after me? They said-We shall worship thy god the god of thy fathers, of Abraham, Ismail and Isaac,- The ONE TRUE GOD and to HIM do we submit."

145 **Surah Ghaafir (Mu'min) 40:54:-** "(Original Torah is) a guide and a Reminder to men of understanding."

**Surah Ghaafir 40:55:-** "Patiently, then, persevere. For the promise of ALLAH is true. And ask forgiveness for thy fault (of Trinity). And celebrate the praises of thy Lord in the evening and in the morning."

### What Holy Qur'aan Says About Mary, her son Jesus

146 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:44:-** "This is part of the tidings of the things unseen, which WE reveal unto thee(O Prophet) by inspiration. Thou was not with them when they cast lots with pens, as to which of them should be charged with the care of Mary. Nor were you there with them when they were disputing about it."

147 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:43:-** "O Mary! worship the Lord devoutly. Prostrate thyself. And bow down (in prayer) with those who bow down."

148 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:45:-** "Behold! the angels said- O Mary! ALLAH gives thee the Glad Tidings of a "word" from HIM. His name will be Christ Jesus, the son of Mary, held in honour in this world and in the Hereafter. And he will be in (the company of) those nearest to ALLAH."



- 149 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:46:-** “He shall speak to the people in childhood and in maturity. And he shall be (in the company) of the righteous (All prophets were righteous).
- 150 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:47:-** “She said: O my Lord! How shall I have a son when no man has touched me? He (Angel) said: Even, so; ALLAH createth what HE wills. When HE has decreed a matter, HE but says to it-'BE', and it is.”
- 151 **Surah An Anbiyaa 21:91:-**And remember her (Mary) who guarded her chastity. WE breathed into her from Our Spirit, and WE made her and her son a Sign for all peoples.”
- 152 **Surah Al-Mu'mi noon 23:50:-** “And WE made the son of Mary and his mother as a Sign. WE gave them both shelter on high ground, affording rest and security and furnished with springs.”
- 153 **Surah Baqarah 2:253:-** “Those Messengers WE endowed with gifts. Some above others: to some ALLAH spoke: others HE raised to degrees (of honour). To Jesus the son of Mary WE gave clear (Signs) and strengthened him with the Holy spirit
- 154 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:48:-** “And ALLAH will teach him the Book of Wisdom, the Torah and the Gospel. (Originals are lost. Authority **Surah Maaidah 5:14**)
- 155 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:49:-** “And (appoint him) a Messenger to the children of Israel, (with this message.) I have come to you with a Sign from your Lord. In that I make for you out of clay, as it were the figure of a bird, and breathe into it, and it becomes a bird by ALLAH's leave. And I heal those born blind, and the lepers, and I bring the dead into life by ALLAH's leave. And I declare to you what you eat and what you store in your houses. Surely there is a Sign for you if you did believe.”

- 156 **Surah An Nisaa:- 4:163:-** “We (ALLAH) have sent thee inspiration, as WE sent it to Noah and the Messengers after him. WE sent inspiration to Abraham, Ismail, Isaac, Jacob and the Tribes, to Jesus, Job (Ayub), Jonah (Yunus), Aaron (Haroon), Solomon (Sulaiman) and to David (Dawood) WE gave the Psalms (Zaboor).” (Originals are lost 5:14)
- 157 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:50:-** Jesus said: (I have come to you) to attest the Torah which was before me (i.e. original Torah), and to make lawful to you part of what was (before) forbidden to you. I have come to you with a Sign from your Lord. So fear ALLAH and obey me”.
- 158 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:51:-** “It is ALLAH WHO is my Lord and your Lord (My Rabb and your Rabb). Then worship HIM. This is a way that is straight.”
- 159 **Surah An-Nisaa 4:156:-** “That they rejected faith. That they (Jews) uttered against Mary (and) a grave false charge.” (See Jew's Thalmud)
- 160 **Surah An-Nisaa 4:155:-** “(They have incurred Divine Displeasure), in that they broke their Covenant; that they rejected the Signs of ALLAH, that they slew the Messengers in defiance of right that they said- “Our hearts have the wrappings. Nay ALLAH. has set a seal on their hearts for their blasphemy, and little is it that believe.”
- 161 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:52:-** “When Jesus found disbelief on their part, he said- Who will be my helpers to (the work of) ALLAH? Said the Disciples- We are ALLAH's helpers. We believe in ALLAH and do thou bear witness that we are Muslims.” (Even the disciples claimed that they were Muslims)
- 162 **Surah Al-Maaidah 5:111:-** “And behold! I (ALLAH) inspired the Disciples to have faith in ME (ALLAH) and MINE Messenger (Jesus). They (Disciples) said-

We have faith and do THOU bear witness that we bow to ALLAH as Muslims.”

- 163 **Surah As Saft 61:14:-** “O you who believe! Be you helpers of ALLAH, Said Jesus the son of Mary to the Disciples. WHO will be my helpers to (the work of) ALLAH. The Disciples said- We are ALLAH’s helpers....”
- 164 **Surah Aale ‘Imran 3:64:-** “Say, O’ people of the Book ! come to common terms as between us and you, that we worship none but ALLAH. That we associate no partners with HIM. That we erect not from among ourselves Lords and Patrons other than ALLAH. If then they turn back, say you bear witness that we (at least) are Muslims (bowing to ALLAH’s Will)”.
- 165 **Surah Aale ‘Imran 3:53:-** “Our Lord! We believe in what THOU hast revealed and we follow the Messenger; then write us down among those who bear witness.”
- 166 **Surah Al-Hadeed 57:27:-** “Then in their wake, WE fol-lowed them up with others of Our Messengers. WE sent after them Jesus the son of Mary and bestowed on him the Gospel. And WE ordained in the hearts of those who followed him compassion and mercy. But the monasticism which they invented for themselves, WE did not prescribe for them “(Original Gospel is lost)
- 167 **Surah Aale ‘Imran 3:54:-** “And the (unbelievers) plotted and planned, and ALLAH too planned. And the best of planners is ALLAH.”
- 168 **Surah Aale ‘Imran 3:55:-** “Behold ALLAH said- O Jesus! I will take thee and raise thee to MYSELF and clear thee (of the falsehoods) of those who blaspheme. I will make those who follow thee superior to those who reject faith, to the Day of

Resurrection. Then shall you all return unto ME and I (ALLAH) will Judge between you of the matters wherein you dispute.” (i.e follow the true teachings of Jesus and not that of Paul)

- 169 **Surah Aale ‘Imran 3:56:-** “As to those who reject faith (ALLAH) will punish them with severe chastisement in this world and in the Hereafter. Nor will they have anyone to help.”
- 170 **Surah Aale ‘Imran 3:59:-** “The similitude of Jesus before ALLAH is as that of Adam. HE created him from dust. Then said to him- ‘Be’, and he was.
- 171 **Surah Aale ‘Imran 3:60:-** “The Truth (comes) from Thy Lord alone. So be not of those who doubt.” (Warning to Christians and to idolaters)

#### **After all These Revelations — There Came a Challenge to Christians:**

- 172 **Surah Aale ‘Imran 3:61:-** “If any one disputes in this matter with thee, after (full) knowledge has come to thee, say-Come! let us gather together,-our sons and your sons, our women and your women, ourselves and yourselves. Then earnestly pray and invoke the curse of ALLAH on those who lie.”
- 173 **Surah Aale ‘Imran 3:62:-** “This is the true account. There is no god except ALLAH. And ALLAH indeed is Exalted in Power, The Wise.”
- 174 **Surah Aale ‘Imran 3:63:-** “But if they turn back, ALLAH has full knowledge of those who do mischief.” (Paul)
- 175 **Surah Aale ‘Imran 3:64:-** “Say: O people of the Book! (Christians) Come to common terms as between us and you that we worship none but ALLAH. That we associate no partners with HIM. That we create not from among our-selves Lords and Patrons other than ALLAH

- 176 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:65:-** "O you people of the Book! Why dispute ye about Abraham, when the Torah and the Gospel were not revealed till after him? Have you no understanding?"
- 177 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:66:-** "Ah! Ye are those who fell to disputing (even) in matters of which you had some knowl-edge! But why dispute you in matters of which you have no knowledge? It is ALLAH WHO knows and you who know not."
- 178 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:67:-** "Abraham was not a Jew nor yet a Christian. But he was upright and bowed his will to ALLAH's (which is Islam). And he joined not gods with ALLAH."
- 179 **Surah Aale 'Imran 3:71:-** "Ye people of the Book! Why do you clothe Truth with falsehood, and conceal the Truth- while you have knowledge."

**The Story of Mary and her son Jesus is described in Surah Maryam (19). These Ayahs are:-**

- 180 **Surah Maryam 19:16:-** "Relate in the Book (the story of) Mary. When she withdrew from her family to a place in the East.
- 181 **Surah Maryam 19:17:-** "She placed a screen (to screen herself) from them. Then WE sent to her our angel, and he appeared before her as a man in all respects."
- 182 **Surah Maryam 19:18:-** "She said- I seek refuge from thee to (ALLAH) Most Gracious. (Come not near) If thou dost fear ALLAH."
- 183 **Surah Maryam 19:19:-** "He (the Angel) said- Nay, I am only a Messenger from thy Lord (to announce) to thee the gift of a pure son.
- 184 **Surah Maryam 19:20:-** "She said- How shall I have a son, seeing that no man has touched me, and I am not unchaste?"

- 185 **Surah Maryam 19:21:-** "He (the Angel) said- So (it will be). Thy Lord saith- that is easy for ME, and (WE wish) to appoint him (Jesus) as a Sign unto men and a Mercy from US. It is a matter (so) decreed."
- 186 **Surah Maryam 19:22:-** "So she conceived him (Jesus), and she retired with him to a remote place."
- 187 **Surah Maryam 19:23:-** "And the pains of child birth drove her to the trunk of a palm tree. She cried (in her anguish), Ah ! would that I had died before this ! Would that I had been a thing forgotten."
- 188 **Surah Maryam 19:24:-** "But (a voice) cried to her from beneath the (palm tree=khajoor tree): Grieve not! For thy Lord hath provided a rivulet beneath thee."
- 189 **Surah Maryam 19:25:-** "And shake towards thyself the trunk of the palm tree. It will let fall fresh ripe dates upon thee."
- 190 **Surah Maryam 19:26:-** "So eat and drink and cool (thine) eye. And if thou dost see any man, say,- I have vowed a fast to (ALLAH) Most Gracious, and this day will I enter into no talk with any human being."
- 191 **Surah Maryam 19:27:-** "At length she brought the babe to her people- carrying him (in her arms). They said- O Mary! truly a strange thing has thou brought!"
- 192 **Surah Maryam 19:28:-** "O sister of Aaron (brother of Moses)! Thy father was not a man of evil, nor thy mother a woman unchaste!"
- 193 **Surah Maryam 19:29:-** "But she pointed to the babe. They said- how can we talk to one who is a child in the cradle?"
- 194 **Surah Maryam 19:30:-** "He (the babe Jesus) said- I am indeed a servant of ALLAH. HE hath given me revelation and made me a prophet."

- 195 **Surah Maryam 19:31:-** “And HE hath made me blessed wheresoever I be. And hath enjoined on me prayer and zakat (charity) as long as I live.”
- 196 **Surah Maryam 19:32:-** “(HE hath made me) kind to my mother, and not overbearing or unblest”.
- 197 **Surah Maryam 19:33:-** “So peace is on me the day I was born, the day that I die, and the day that I shall be raised up to life (again).
- 198 **Surah Maryam 19:34:-** “Such (was) Jesus the son of Mary. (It is) a statement of Truth, about which they (vainly) dispute.”
- 199 **Surah Maryam 19:35:-** “It is not befitting to (the Majesty of) ALLAH that HE should beget a son. Glory be to HIM. When HE determines a matter, HE only, says to it ‘BE’ and it is.”
- 200 **Surah Maryam 19:36:-** “Varily ALLAH is my Lord and Your Lord. HIM therefore serve ye. This is a way that is straight.’

### **The Straight Way is Described in Holy Qur’aan.**

- 201 **Surah Al Fatiha or the Opening Chapter 1:1-7**
1. “In the name of ALLAH, Most Gracious, Most Merciful.
  2. Praise be to ALLAH the Cherisher and Sustainer of the Worlds. (Note the plural)
  3. Most Gracious, Most Merciful.
  4. Master of the Day of Judgment.
  5. THEE do we worship, and THINE aid we seek.
  6. Show us the straight way.
  7. The way of those on whom THOU has bestowed THY Grace, those whose portion is not wrath. And who go not astray.”

- 202 **Surah Maryam 19:37:-** “But the sects differ among themselves. And woe to the unbelievers because of the (coming) Judgment of an awful Day!”
- 203 **Surah Maryam 19:38:-** “How plainly will they see and hear, the Day they will appear before US! But the unjust today are in error manifest!”
- 204 **Surah Maryam 19:39:-** “But warn them of the Day of Distress, when the matter will be determined. For (behold,) they are negligent and they do not believe.”
- 205 **Surah Maryam 19:40:-** “It is WE who will inherit the I and all beings thereon. To US will they all be returned.

### **Holy Qur’aan Refutes the Lie of Begotten son**

- 206 **Surah Baqarah 2:116:-** “They say- ALLAH has begotten a son. Glory be to HIM. Nay, to Him belongs all that is in the heavens and on earth. Everything renders worship to Him.”
- 207 **Surah Baqarah 2:117:-** “(ALLAH is) the Originator of the heavens and the earth. When HE decreeth a matter, HE saith to it- ‘BE’, and it is.”
- 208 **Surah Al-Maaidah 5:17:-** “They disbelieved indeed those who say that ALLAH is Christ the son of Mary. Say: who then has the least power against ALLAH? If HIS will were to destroy Christ the son of Mary, HIS mother, and all (every one that is on earth? For to ALLAH belongeth the dominion of the heavens and the earth, and all that is in between. HE createth what HE pleaseth. For ALLAH has power over all things.”
- 209 **Surah Al-Maaidah 5:18:-** “(Both) The Jews and Christians say- We are sons of ALLAH and are HIS beloved. Tell them- Why then doth HE punish you for your sins? Nay, you are but men, of the men HE hath created. HE forgiveth whom HE pleaseth. And HE punishes whom HE pleaseth. And to ALLAH

belongeth the dominion of the heavens and the earth, and all that is in between. And unto HIM is the final goal (of all.)”

- 210 **Surah Al-Maaidah 5:75:-** “Christ the son of Mary was no more than a Messenger. Many were the Messengers that passed away before him. His mother was a woman of truth. They both had to eat their (daily) food. See how ALLAH doth make HIS Signs clear to them. Yet see in what ways they are deluded away from the truth!”
- 211 **Surah Az-Zukh-Ruf 43:59:-** “He (Jesus) was no more than a servant. WE granted OUR favour to him. And WE made him an example to the children of Israel.”

**Despite all These Clear Revelations, if Christians Still Continue to Persist in Their Disbelief in Calling Jesus as Their Lord and God Then They are in Utter Disbelief. About Them Qur’aan says:-**

- 212 **Surah Al-Baqarah 2:17:-** “Their similitude is that of a man who kindled a fire. When it lighted all around him, ALLAH took away their light and left them in utter darkness. So they could not see.”
- 213 **Surah An-Nisaa 4:171:-** “O people of the Book! (Christians) Commit no excesses in your religion, nor say of ALLAH aught but the Truth. Christ Jesus the son of Mary was (no more than) a Messenger of ALLAH and HIS “word”, which HE bestowed on Mary, and a Spirit proceeding from HIM. So believe in ALLAH and HIS Messengers. Say not “Three”. Desist. It will be better for you for ALLAH is ONE TRUE GOD. Glory be to HIM. (Far Exalted is HE) above having a son. To HIM belong all things in the heavens and on earth. And enough is ALLAH as a disposer of affairs.”

- 214 Here it would be interesting to note the various shades and meanings of the word - “word”.
- (a) Word from God - would mean a gift or a present
  - (b) Word of God - would mean a spiritual message
  - (c) Word by God - would mean a promise binding
  - (d) Word to God - would mean a prayer to GOD
  - (e) Word went out
  - (f) Word came in
  - (g) Word is heard
  - (h) Word is spoken
  - (i) Good word
  - (j) Bad word
  - (k) Heard any word from \_\_\_
  - (l) Have you sent a word to \_\_\_

**Jesus the son of Mary came with clear signs.**

- 215 **Surah Az-Zukh-Ruf 43:63:-** “When Jesus came with clear signs, he said- Now I have come to you with Wisdom. And in order to make clear to you some of the (points) on which you dispute. Therefore fear ALLAH and obey me.”
- 216 **Surah Az-Zukh-Ruf 43:64:-** Jesus said- “For ALLAH, HE is my Lord and your Lord. So worship ye HIM. This is a straight way.”(Again refer to Surah Fatiha or the Opening Chapter 1:1-7. Para 201)
- 217 **Surah Az-Zukh-Ruf 43:65:-** “But sects from among them-selves fell into disagreement. Then woe to the wrong doers from the chastisement of a Grievous Day!”
- 218 **Surah Az-Zukh-Ruf 43:61:-** “And (Jesus) shall be a Sign (for the coming of) the Hour (of Judgment) Therefore have no doubt about the (Hour), but follow

you me, This is a straight way.” (Refer to Surah Fatiha 1:1-7)

219 **(Note-**Abdullah Yusuf Ali’s commentary No. 4662 - “This is understood to refer to the second coming of Jesus in the last days before the Day of Judgment, when he will destroy the false doctrines of the Church that pass under his name, and would prepare the way for the universal acceptance of Islam, the Gospel of Unity and Peace, the Straight Way of the Qur’aan).”

220 **Surah Al-Maaidah 5:46:-** “And in their (earlier prophets) footsteps, WE sent Jesus the son of Mary, confirming the Torah (Test I) that had come before him (Jesus). WE sent him the Gospel, therein was guidance and light and confir-mation of the Torah that had come before him a guidance and an admonition to those who fear ALLAH.”

The present Bible (Testament I and Testament II) is not the original revealed inspiration of ALLAH. Therefore ALLAH says in Qur’aan:-

221 **Surah Al-Maaidah 5:14:-** “From those, too, who call them-selves Christians, WE did take a Covenant. But they forgot a good part of the Message that was sent to them. So we stirred up enmity and hatred between the one and the other, to the Day of Judgment. And Soon will ALLAH show them what it is they have done.”

222 **Note-** Now scholars say that only about 20% of the Bible contains original message of ALLAH. The rest 80% is all verbiage manipulation by Bible writers. There were YAHVISTIC version, ELOHISTIC version, SECER-DOTAL version. Then came SEPTUAGINT version which was written by 72 priests at Alexandria. Then came VOLGATE version which was accepted as canon in 1605 AD by Pope Clement VIII. In 1870 Vatican Council revised

the Bible. In 1962 AD. Vatican Council again revised the Bible. In 1978 some 100 scholars from world over took the task to scrutin- ise and revise the Bible text- The New International Version. Before the ink was dry the same Bible was revised once again in 1983. Perhaps by this time many more revisions must have taken place. Christians still call Bible as The Holy Bible.

**Regarding the Bible the Holy Qur’aan Says as Follows:-**

223 **Surah Al-Baqarah 2:59:-** “But the transgressors changed the word from that which had been given to them—.”

224 **Surah Al-Baqarah 2:77:-** “Know they not that ALLAH knoweth what they conceal and what they reveal?.”

225 **Surah Al-Baqarah 2:75:-** “Can you (O you men of faith!) entertain the hope that they will believe in you? Seeing that a part of them heard the Word of ALLAH and perverted it knowingly after they understood it.”

**Surah Al-Baqarah 2:79:-** “Then woe to those who write the Book with their hands and then say- This is from ALLAH,” to traffic with it for a miserable price! Woe to them for what their hands do write, and for the gain they make thereby.” (Human Authors of Bible).

226 **Surah Al-Maaidah 5:66:-** “If only they had stood fast by the Torah and the Gospel, and by (all) the revelation that was sent to them from their Lord, they would have eaten both from above them and from below their feet. There is from among them a party of the right course. But many of them follow a course that is evil.”

227 **Surah Al-Maaidah 5:72:-** “Certainly they disbelieve who say - ALLAH is Christ the son of Mary. But Christ said- “O children of Israel ! Worship ALLAH,

my Lord and your Lord.” Whoever joins other gods with ALLAH, ALLAH will forbid him the garden (heaven), and fire (Hell) will be his abode. There will be for the wrong doers no one to help.” (Trinity is a monstrous lie).

- 228 Accordingly Christians will go to Hell. And Jesus will not be able to save the transgressors. He will not be their “saviour” because of their blasphemy. Qur’aan dissuades Christians not to listen to falsehood.
- 229 **Surah Al-Maaidah 5:42:-** “They are fond of listening to falsehood and of devouring anything that is forbidden.....”
- 230 **Surah Al-Anka-boot 29:46:-** “And dispute you not with the people of the Book (Jews and Christians), except in the best way, unless it be with those of them who do wrong. But say (to them) - We believe in the revelation which has come down to us and in that which came down to you. Our God and your God is One, and it is to HIM we submit (in Islam).”

#### **Jews and Christians Will be Questioned for Concealing the Truth**

- 231 **Surah An-Nisaa 4:159:-** “And there shall be none among the people of the Book but will believe in him (in Jesus) before his death. (As a Messenger of ALLAH.) And he (Jesus) will be a witness against them on the Day of Judgment.” (see para 219 also)
- 232 **Note** - Christians wrongly presume that Jesus is their saviour. He will take them to Paradise. But here the situation is opposite. Jesus himself will testify against the transgressors for their blasphemy. ALLAH in Holy Qur’aan says:-
- 233 **Surah An Nisaa- 4:171:-** “O people of the Book! Commit no excesses in your religion, nor say of ALLAH ought but the truth. Christ Jesus the son of

- Mary was (no more than) a Messenger of ALLAH and HIS “Word” which HE bestowed on Mary, and a Spirit proceeding from HIM. So believe in ALLAH and HIS Messengers. Say not “Three”. Desist. It will be better for you. For ALLAH is ONE GOD. Glory be to HIM. (Far Exalted is HE) above having a son. To HIM belong all things in the heavens and on earth and enough is ALLAH as a Disposer of affairs.”
- 234 ALLAH says that HE gave the same religion to Noah, to Abraham, to Moses to Jesus and to Muhammad. ALLAH says make no new interpretations in Basic and Fundamental Principles of Religion. ALLAH says:-
- 235 **Surah Ash-Shooraa 42:13:-** “The same religion has HE established for you as that which HE had enjoined on Noah. Which WE have sent down by inspiration to thee and that which HE enjoined on Abraham, Moses and Jesus. Namely, that you should remain steadfast in Religion and make no division therein. The same “way” to which you (O Muhammad) are also calling them but it has set them (the Disbelievers) ill at ease. ALLAH chooses for HIMSELF whomever HE wills, and HE guides to His Way only him who turns to HIM (in repentance). (Christians should repent for their blasphemy)
- 236 **Surah Al-Baqarah 2:140:-** “Or do they say that Abraham, Ismail, Isaac, Jacob (Yaqaob/Israel) and the Tribes were Jews or Christians? Say- Do you know better than ALLAH? Ah! who is more unjust than those who conceal testimony they have from ALLAH? But ALLAH is not unmindful of what you do.”
- 237 **Surah Maryam 19:88-89:-** “They say- the Most Gracious (ALLAH) has taken a son! Indeed they have put forth a lie most monstrous.”
- 238 **Surah Al-Baqarah 2:136:-** “Say you- We believe in ALLAH and the revelation given to us, and to

Abraham, Ismail, Isaac, Jacob (Yaqoob)/Israel) and the tribes, and that given to Moses and Jesus, and that given to (all) prophets from their Lord. We make no difference between one and another of them. And we submit to ALLAH.”

- 239 **Surah Aale-Imraan 3:84:-** “Say-We believe in ALLAH, and in what has been revealed to us and what was revealed to Abraham, Ismail, Isaac, Jacob (Yaqoob/Israel). and the Tribes and in (the Books) given to Moses, Jesus and the Prophets, from their Lord. We make no distinction between one and another among them. And to ALLAH do we bow our will (in Islam).”

#### **On the Day of Judgment Jesus will be Questioned**

- 240 **Surah Al-Maaidah 5:116:-** “And behold! ALLAH will say:- O Jesus the son of Mary! Did you say unto men, take me and my mother for two gods besides ALLAH? He will say: Glory to Thee. Never could I say what I had no right (to say). Had I said such a thing thou wouldst indeed have known it. Thou knowest what is in my heart, though I know not what is in THINE. For THOU knowest in full all that is hidden.”

- 241 **Surah Al-Maaidah 5:117:-** “Never said I (Jesus) to them aught except what THOU did command me to say. I said, worship ALLAH, WHO is my Lord as well as your Lord. And I was a witness over their conduct as long as I lived among them, but when YOU recalled me, YOU were the watcher over them for YOU keep a watch over all things.” (Paul was the corrupter of Jesus teachings)

Then there is a warning from ALLAH. Jesus will not be your saviour nor would he pray for you because of your transgression against ALLAH.

- 242 **Surah Aale ‘Imran 3:83:-** “Do they seek a religion other than that of ALLAH (Islam) and adopt a

different way (knowing well) that all things in the heavens and earth, willingly or unwillingly, submit to ALLAH’s will. And to HIM shall they all be brought back.”

- 243 **Surah Aale ‘Imraan 3:95:-** “Say- “ALLAH speaks the Truth. So follow exclusively the way of Abraham. And Abraham was not of those who associated other gods with ALLAH.”

ALLAH took a covenant from all Prophets to believe in last Messenger of ALLAH (Muhammad Sal Lal Laahu ‘Alai Hi Wa Sallam), when he comes and render him all help in his cause. ALLAH says:-

- 244 **Surah Aale-’Imraan 3:81-82:-** “Behold ALLAH took the covenant of the Prophets, saying- I give you a Book and Wisdom. Then comes to you a Messenger (Muhammad Mustafa Sal Lal Laahu ‘Alai Hi Wa Sallam), confirming what is with you. You do believe in him and render him help. ALLAH said:” Do you agree and take this my covenant as binding on you?” They said: - “We agree”. ALLAH said: “Then bear witness and I am with you among the witnesses.” (Qur’aan was revealed to Prophet Muhammad. Peace be Upon Him)

Then in succession Messengers came. When Jesus the son of Mary came he also re-affirmed the same covenant of ALLAH and said:-

- 245 **Surah As-Saff 61:6:-** “And remember, Jesus, the son of Mary, said: “O children of Israel! I am the messenger of ALLAH (sent) to you, confirming the Torah (which came) before me, and giving the glad Tidings of a Messenger who shall come after me, whose name shall be Ahmad—.” (Muhammad’s heavenly name is Ahmed)

- 246 **Surah Al-Maaidah 5:3:-** Finally ALLAH Says”—This day I have perfected your religion for you, completed



MY favour upon you, and have chosen for you Islam as your religion

**ALLAH Will not Accept Any Other Religion Except Islam.**

- 247 **Surah Aale 'Imraan 3:85:-** "If any one desires a religion other than Islam (submission of ALLAH), never will it be accepted of him. And in the Hereafter he will be in the ranks of those who have lost". (Islam was the religion of all Prophets from Adam to Muhammad, Peace be upon all prophets)
- 248 **Surah Al-Fath 48:28:-** "It is HE WHO has sent HIS Messenger with Guidance and the Religion of Truth to make it prevail over all other religions, and ALLAH is enough for a Witness in this regard." (Islam will prevail over all false religions)
- 249 All other religions and writings would wane away with the passage of time except Islam and Holy Qur'aan. After the revelation of ALLAH's Last Book - the Holy Qur'aan, all other previous Scriptures and Books are superseded. Mankind from then onwards will receive all time guidance from Holy Qur'aan only.
- 250 Despite all these warnings some of the Jewish and the Christian elders were hesitant to accept the Last Prophet Muhammad S.A.W.S. as a Messenger of ALLAH because they were expecting a Messenger from the progeny of Isaac and not from the progeny of Ismail. But ALLAH does what HE pleases. ALLAH says:-
- 251 **Surah Al- Qasas 28:52-53:-** "The people whom WE gave the Book before this, believe in this (Qur'aan). "And when it is recited to them, they say we have believed in it. This indeed is the truth from ALLAH. We were Muslims (bowing to the will of ALLAH) even before this."

- 252 **Surah Ash-Shu-'araa 26:196:-** "Without doubt it is (i.e. the arrival of Muhammad) is announced in the revealed Books of former peoples." (Arrival of Muhammad is indicated 34 times in Bible)
- 253 **Surah Ash-Shu-'araa 26:197:-** "Is it not a Sign to them that the learned of the children of Israel knew it (as true)."

**But the Disbelievers say:**

- 254 **Surah Al-Baqarah 2:88:-** "They say" Our hearts have the wrappings (which preserve ALLAH's WORD and we need no more)" Nay ALLAH's curse is on them for their blas-phemy. Little is it they believe".
255. **Surah Al-Baqaraa 2:90:-** "Miserable is the price for which they have sold their souls, in that they deny (Qur'aanic Revelation) which ALLAH has sent down. In insolent envy that ALLAH, of HIS Grace, should send it to any of HIS servants HE pleases. Thus they (the disbelievers) have drawn on themselves Wrath upon Wrath. And humiliating will be the chastisement on those who reject Faith." (i.e. They will end up in Hell.)

**After all These Warnings and Words of Wisdom, the Holy Qur'aan Declares:-**

**256 Surah Ikhlāas or Purity of Faith 112:1-4:-**

In the Name of ALLAH, Most Gracious Most Merciful.

1. Say: HE is ALLAH, The ONE.
2. ALLAH, The Eternal, Absolute:
3. HE begetteth not, Nor is HE begotten;
4. And there is none like unto HIM."

- 257 **Surah Al - 'Asr or Time Through the Ages 103: 1-3:-** "In the Name of ALLAH, Most Gracious Most Merciful

1. By the time,
2. Verily man is in loss,
3. Except such as have Faith, and do righteous deeds, and (join together) in the mutual enjoining of Truth, and of Patience and Constancy.”

**In the End When all Persuasions Fail, Then Qur’aan Says:-**

**258. Surah Ai-Kaafi-roon: 109:1- 6**

- 1 Say: O you that reject faith.
- 2 I worship not that which you worship.
- 3 Nor will you worship that which I worship.
- 4 And I will not worship whom you have been won’t to worship.
- 5 Nor will you worship that which I worship.
- 6 To you be your religion, and to me mine.

**Note:-** Hundreds of Western Scholars of Christianity are now also agreeing with the statements of Holy Qur’aan. But Alas it has taken them 1420 years to do so !

“We maa ‘alainaaa il lal balaa ghul mubeen.”  
 (And our duty is only to deliver the clear Message.)  
 (Surah Yaa Seeeen 36:17)

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

## **13 INTER FAITH ESSAYS**

### **LIST OF ARTICLES**

1. Interfaith Dialogue.....	485
2. Open Your Eyes .....	487
3. Religion of Jesus .....	489
4. The Easter Service .....	494
5. Pork Eating is Dangerous to Health.....	496
6. My Letter to Bishop.....	499
7. My Letter to Pope .....	501
8. The Crisis in His Faith.....	507
9. Propagation of Islam.....	510

### Most Monstrous Lie

**Qur'aan rejects the fallacy and the lie of calling Jesus as a son of God in most strong words. It says "Those who say - The Most Gracious (God) has taken a son. Indeed they have put forward a thing Most MONSTROUS. At it the skies are about to burst, the earth is about to split asunder, and the mountains are about to fall down in utter ruin".**

(Ref: Holy Qur'aan Surah Maryam 19:88,89,90)

### Jesus was not Crucified

**"They said (in boast) – We killed Jesus Christ the son of Mary – the Messenger of ALLAH. But they killed him not, nor crucified him. Only a likeness of that was shown to them. And those who differ in it are full of doubts, with no (certain) knowledge, but the matter was made dubious for them. For, of a surety they killed him not. No, ALLAH raised him upto HIMSELF. And ALLAH is exalted in Power, Wise."**

(Ref: Holy Qur'aan Surah An-Nisaa 4:157-159)

## **1. INTER-FAITH DIALOGUE**

***Bis Millaa Hir Rahmaa Nir Raheem***

*(In the name of ALLAH, Ever Gracious, Ever Merciful.)*

1. We live today in a society which is a mix of many religions and cults. The inter-faith dialogue is encouraged by Qur'aan so that other people can understand ISLAM and Qur'aan in a better perspective.

2. Qur'aan is enthusiastic about inter-faith dialogue. Holy Qur'aan at Surah Aale-'Imraan 3:61 says- "Come let us gather together; our sons and your sons; our women and your women; ourselves and yourselves. Then let us earnestly pray and invoke the curse of ALLAH on those who lie." Qur'aan at Surah Aale-'Imraan 3:62 further goes on to say. "This (Qur'aan) is the true account (that) there is NO GOD EXCEPT ALLAH (the ONE Only). And ALLAH is indeed, the Exalted in Power the Wise."

3. In the past 100 years or so, either there was no interfaith dialogue or it remained a dialogue in name only, between the conqueror rulers and the conquered subjects.

4. In the past, many Western nations have done the greatest harm to Islam. It was they who had occupied most of the Muslim world and had tried hard to impose their faith and ideology on Muslims.

5. In the occupied Muslim countries they had, continuously suppressed the teachings and preachings of Islam and Qur'aan. Instead, they had promoted Christianity or Communism. They had set up missionary schools and other forms of institutional centres of education whose indirect function was to portray Islam in a negative perspective.

6. Today most of the Western countries of the world consider Muslim nations as centres of terrorism just

because the “Terrorism” of the few individuals. These few individuals think that prolonged injustice has been perpetrated on them and that their governments are impotent to defend them. Therefore it is upto the people to defend themselves. Driven by individual passion rather than Islamic spiritual ideals, they strike back hard and exact retribution. They argue that they find sanction for this in Holy Qur’aan at Surah Al-Shooraa verse 42:39:- “And those who, when oppressive wrong is inflicted upon them (are not cowed down but) help and defend themselves.” They do not understand that in overall teachings of Islam there is no place for acts of violence and terrorism. Terrorism is against the high moral and spiritual ideals of Qur’aan. Jihad mentioned in Holy Qur’aan at Surah Towbah 9:20 and at 29 other verses is for a noble cause. For more information on Jihad refer to:- 2:154; 2:190; 2:191; 3:157; 4:71; 4: 74; 4:78; 4:74; 5:21; 7:128; 7:136; 8:6; 8:12; 8:15; 8:16; 8:19; 8:60; 8:65; 8:66; 9:20; 10:109; 22:39; 42:39; 46:35; 47:4; 52:48; 61:4; 52:48; 61:4; 73:110. (total 28)

7. Islam does not recognize racism amongst Whites and Blacks, or amongst Browns and Yellows. Islam is a religion of peace and Co-existence. Islam believes in Monotheism-one hundred per cent.

8. Now it is time for Muslims to take initiative and reach out upto others to enlighten them about true Islam and remove their misunderstandings. The ball is in the Muslim’s Court. Go out, extend yourself, meet them and befriend with them. Respect them and they would be willing to listen to you and to the TRUTH. Thus do the bidding of Holy Qur’aan Surah Aale-‘Imraan 3:62.

By Abdul Waheed Khan  
36/A/1/A South Central Avenue,  
D.H.A. Karachi – Pakistan  
Ph. Karachi (021) 3589-4886

## 2. OPEN YOUR EYES

***Bis Millaa Hir Rahmaa Nir Raheem***

*(In the name of ALLAH, Ever Gracious, Ever Merciful.)*

### **Do you know what is going on around the world?**

1. Islam is under pressure and attack all over the world from Christians, Jews, Hindus, IMF, World Bank, Radio, Television, Print Media, Journalists and Politicians. Their attack is relentless and it is from all sides—political as well as economical.

2. Take any problem of the world and you will find that religion is the end cause of them all.

3. Today Islam is being maligned and misrepresented with ulterior motives. Anti-Islam propaganda is on the increase. Anti Islam forces do not miss an opportunity to belittle or insult Muslims. They mitigate the importance of Islam. Mosques are being demolished, burned and even debarred by barbed wires, mounted horses and guns.

4. The question is why all this burst of anti Islam propaganda, prejudice and hatred now?

5. The answer is— because Islam, Once again, after the Second World War, is on the rise. There is once again the renaissance and the resurgence of Islam. The Qur’aanic Truth is asserting itself once again.

6. With the ascendancy of Islam in future, the present Capitalist System together with its moral, family and educational system are bound to suffer. Hence the attack is on Islam.

7. Islam does not permit the accumulation of wealth in a few hands. In Capitalist System there is an inward flow of wealth from many to a few. Contrary to this, in Islam there is an outward flow of wealth from a few rich to many poor. Also, Islamic social, moral family and spiritual values are par excellent compared to those of West.

8. Due to these opposite and contradictory ideals and perceptions the situation is critical for the Muslim world at present.

9. Muslims should follow the Teachings of Holy Qur'aan which they are neglecting these days. On the other hand people of other religions should stop maligning Islam, instead, they should study Holy Qur'aan. Its message is an eye opener.

By Abdul Waheed Khan  
36/A/1/A South Central Avenue,  
D.H.A. Karachi – Pakistan  
Ph. Karachi (021) 3589-4886

### 3. RELIGION OF JESUS

#### *Bis Millaa Hir Rahmaa Nir Raheem*

*(In the name of ALLAH, Ever Gracious, Ever Merciful.)*

1. Every new born is a Muslim in Islam. When a child is born it cries to breathe to stay alive. This instantly surrendering to GOD's law of nature is called Islam and the one who surrenders to Islam is called a Muslim. Thus every newborn baby is a Muslim in Islam.

2. When that infant baby grows, his parents brain wash him and introduce him into a different religion. They so program him that he either becomes a Hindu or a Buddhist or a Jew or a Christian. Then he remains no more a Muslim in Islam. His beginning was good but his ending was not so good.

3. All religions teach good things but the truth is that if they do not teach to surrender and worship ONE TRUE GOD then they all are false. False religions teach false worship of false gods and idols. Those gods and goddesses are the creation of the Creator-ONE TRUE GOD. They cannot be GOD by themselves.

Creator And His Creations Are Two Different Entities.

4. Worshipping a lesser creation is blasphemy and a greatest sin. It is a high treason in GOD's Sovereignty. It is a rebellion in his kingdom.

5. Even in ordinary courts of the world the accused gets maximum punishment for treason. No appeal or atonement is accepted.

6. In the kingdom of TRUE GOD it is all the more obnoxious and monstrous, for GOD is a jealous GOD.

Need for Prophets

7. For a man religion is the rule of life but the man is a back slider in matters of religion. A man without a true religion is like a horse without a bridle. Therefore, for

guidance GOD's prophets came to keep man on track. Prophet Noah, Abaraham, Ismail, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Jonah, Lut, Moses, Jesus and finally the last of all prophets Muhammad came at intervals. Peace and GOD's blessings be on all Prophets of GOD.

8. All prophets were monotheists. They all surrendered their will to GOD. They preached to worship ONE TRUE GOD. There is no other god except ONE TRUE GOD. The only religion acceptable to GOD is Islam. All prophets were Muslims in Islam.

9. Abraham was neither a Jew nor a Christian because he came much before Moses and Jesus. He was a true Muslim in Islam because he refused to worship lesser gods. In Islam only ONE TRUE GOD is the Law Giver.

10. Jesus Christ also followed true Islam. He was the most upright Muslim. He believed in ONE TRUE GOD and worshipped HIM alone. Being a Jew he was a monotheist who recited SHEMA- "Hear O Israel! The Lord our GOD, the Lord is One." Mary and her son Jesus both used to pray to ONE TRUE GOD. They believed in the Ten Commandments called the Law which is as follows:

Jesus Christ followed true Islam. He was the believer in Ten Commandments which are called the Law which is as fallows: Ref EXODUS 20

- (a) You shall have no other gods before ME.
- (b) You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. You shall not bow down to them or worship them for I, the Lord Your GOD, am a Jealous (GOD.....
- (c) You shall not misuse the name of the Lord-for the Lord will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses HIS name.
- (d) Remember the Sabbath Day by keeping it holy. Six days you shall labour and do all your work but the Seventh Day is a Sabbath to your Lord GOD.

On it you shall not do any work, neither you, nor your son or daughter, nor your manservant or maidservant, nor your animals, nor the aliens within your gates. For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, but HE rested on the Seventh Day. Therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy.

- (e) Honour your father and your mother, so that you may live long in the land the Lord your GOD is giving you.
- (f) You shall not commit murder.
- (g) You shall not commit adultery.
- (h) You shall not steal.
- (i) You shall not give false testimony against your neighbour.
- (j) You shall not covet your neighbour's house. You shall not covet your neighbour's wife, or his manservant or maidservant, his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbour.

These are the 10 Commandments of Towrah.

11. Prophet Jesus declared- "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the teachings of the prophets. I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them. I tell you the truth, until heaven and earth disappear, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen, will by any means, disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished. Any one who breaks one of the least of these Commandments and teaches others to do same (as Paul did and the present day Priests also do) will be called the least in the kingdom of Heaven. But whosoever practices and teaches the Commands will be called great in the Kingdom of heaven." (Matt. 5:17-19).

12. Prophet Jesus said- "It is easier for heaven and earth to disappear than for the least stroke of a pen to drop out of the Law" (Lk. 16:17).

13. Prophet Jesus's prayer was- "Our Father in heaven, hallowed be your name. ...." (Matt. 6:9) (Here the word father is used symbolically and metaphorically and not in any biological sense.) (He said word father 13 times)

14. Prophet Jesus also said- "For whoever does the will of my father in heaven is my brother and sister and mother (Matt 12:50) (Here again words Father, brother, sister, and mother are used symbolically.)

15. When Prophet Jesus was asked how to get eternal life, Jesus replied- "There is one who is good. If you want to enter life (of heaven), obey the Commandments." (Matt. 19:16)

16. On being asked which are the greatest Commandments of Law? Prophet Jesus replied- "Love the Lord your GOD with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind. This is the First and the Greatest Commandment. And the second is- Love your neighbour as yourselves. All the Law and the teachings of Prophets hang on these two Commandments." (Matt. 22:36-39 and also Mk. 12:29-31)

17. When Prophet Jesus' disciples urged him to eat, Jesus replied to them-" I have food to eat that you know nothing about. My food is to do the will of HE WHO sent me and to finish his work." (Jn. 4:32-34)

18. Like all the other Prophets, Jesus was also circumcised on the eighth day (Lk. 2:21). As a Jew, prophet Jesus never ate pork or ate meat which was not slaughtered in the name of GOD. Christians do not follow Jesus.

19. Prophet Jesus being a Jew believed in Testament One. Testament One, in the Book of Exodus at 20:4 says- "Do not make for yourselves images of anything in heaven or earth.... Do not bow down to any idol."

20. Prophet Jesus was one of the great prophets who came to preach to the Jews only because Jews were not obediently following the Ten Commandments. Therefore

Jesus had said to a Canaanite woman- "Do not go among the gentiles or enter any town of Samaritans. Go rather to the Lost Sheep of Israel." (Matt. 10:5-6).

21. Jesus was so specific about his humble human status that he had called himself in various places as follows:

- a) As a Prophet- Matt. 13:57, 12:11  
Mk. 6:4, 6:15, 9:37  
Lk. 7:16, 13:33, 24:19  
Jn. 7:16, 15:49, 13:17
- b) As a Servant- Matt. 12:8, 24;45,  
Jn. 13:17
- c) As a Son of Man- Matt. 17:22, 18:11, 26:2  
Jn. 5:27, 12;23
- d) As a Slave- Matt. 10:24  
Jn. 13:16
- e) As a Student- Matt. 10:24
- f) Others called Jesus-a Teacher- Jn. 3:2

#### Do Christians Follow the Preachings of Jesus

22. No they do not. They believe in Trinity and in defense give hundred and one confused and illogical explanations. They deceive themselves. They call Jesus as Son of GOD. Unlike Jesus they remain uncircumcised. In defiance to Jesus they eat pork and unslaughtered meat on which the name of GOD has not been pronounced. They make images of Mary and Jesus on the altars and put halos around their heads like Greek Pagans did to Apollo. They make statues of Mary and her son Prophet Jesus by their hands and then worship them. In all possible ways they defy Jesus and yet they call themselves Christians. Is it not sheer hypocrisy?

By Abdul Waheed Khan

Please visit [www.islam-christianity.com](http://www.islam-christianity.com)

## 4. THE EASTER SERVICE

*Bis Millaa Hir Rahmaa Nir Raheem*

*(In the name of ALLAH, Ever Gracious, Ever Merciful.)*

(My Talk in a Church)

1. We believe in Jesus Christ as a prophet without distinction in respect, in honour and in dignity. We believe that Jesus is one of the greatest prophets of mankind. We also believe in Abraham, Ismael, Isaac, Jacob and in all the Tribes of Israel. We believe in their books (Sahufas). We also believe in Moses and Jesus. We believe in the (**originals**) of the Torah and Gospel. We believe in prophet Muhammad and the last Revealed Book of ALLAH to him—the Qur’aan. Peace and blessings of ALLAH be upon all prophets. We believe in One True God— ALLAH and we bow ourselves to HIM in Islam. Thus, we believe in Jesus as a prophet and we make no distinction between one and another prophet.

2. Gospels say that Prophet Jesus was put on the Cross. No, he was not. It was someone else who looked like Prophet Jesus who was put on the Cross. There is no eye witness evidence in Gospels to say that he saw Jesus was crucified. To say anything else is all conjecture. All onlooker Jews had returned to their homes before the Friday evening fell.

Further, taking Prophet Jesus to the grave is a false statement by Paul. Prophet Jesus never went in the grave. He remained alive all along. Therefore his coming out of grave does not arise at all. The story of his resurrection is totally false. Therefore to commemorate Prophet Jesus’ resurrection, an incident which never happened, is to observe a false ritual. Paul has spoken many lies in the Bible. He has misled many. Readers are advised to read Gospel of John to ascertain the facts.

3. Qur’aan is ALLAH’s Word. Raising of Jesus to heaven is however described differently by ALLAH in Qur’aan. ALLAH says- “And they plotted against Jesus, and ALLAH also plotted differently. And ALLAH is best to plot.” ALLAH said - “O’ Jesus! I will take you to ME and will raise you to ME” (3:55). But the plotters boastfully said - “We slew the Messiah Jesus, the son of Mary and the Messenger of ALLAH. **No, they did not slay him, neither they crucified him. Only a likeness of him was shown to them.** Those who are at variance concerning him are surely in doubt regarding him. They have no knowledge of him. They only surmise. Certainly they did not slay him. **ALLAH raised him unto HIMSELF.** And ALLAH is ALMIGHTY and ALL-WISE” (4:157-158).

4. As I understand, Christianity’s real strength lies in the beauty of the person of Jesus Christ himself. It was his humanism, his humility, his kindness, his tolerance, his perseverance and his love and sympathy for humans that has endeared him to all. He remained steadfast till the end - to the task of delivering his Supreme Message - “**Love my God and thy God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your mind.**” This he did under pain and mistreatment by the deranged Jews. He was the true strength of Christianity and he still remains the real strength of Christianity. His person was as much lovable yesterday as it is today and would remain lovable even tomorrow. Surely his true teachings are the pride and light to the humanity. But he was not god incarnate or the son of GOD. He was the prophet.

Surely, ALLAH has raised him unto HIMSELF. And he will return.

**Abdul Waheed Khan**



## 5. PORK EATING IS DANGEROUS TO HEALTH

*Bis Millaa Hir Rahmaa Nir Raheem*

*(In the name of ALLAH, Ever Gracious, Ever Merciful.)*

1. People do not like to be called fat. Why? Because pigs are fat and unclean also. Fatness may be due to continuous pork eating. Pork contains 60% fat, ham 51%, lean mutton 14% and lean beef only 6% fat. If three pieces each of pork, mutton and beef are put in the sun, the pork will rot first, mutton the next and the beef the last. Mutton and beef require 3 hours to be digested, whereas pork takes 4 hours.
2. Pork eating causes bacteria, ulcers, toxins, stomach ache; pimples on the face and “wen” meaning tumor. Pig parasites have heads at both ends and live in veins. They poison the human blood. They reach the eyes and cause blindness. If they reach the ears they cause deafness. They cause eczema and weakening of memory and loss of hair leading to baldness. Pork eating encourages revival of old ailments like rheumatism, joint pains and asthma. Parasites are found in pig’s tongue, intestines, lungs and flesh and worms are found in its intestines, colon, stomach, mucous membrane, bowels and skin. Roasting does not kill them. Pig is the greatest carrier of diseases to mankind. It is for this reason that its flesh is not suitable for human consumption. Pork eating causes work loss of labour force. Pork fat tends to concentrate in the buttocks of Pork Eaters. Pork eating promotes cholesterol, clotting and hardening of the blood vessels and thrombosis. They become sexually lethargic, sexually indifferent and even impotent.

3. Dr. Glen Shephard wrote on the dangers of pork eating on May 31st, 1952 in the Washington Post: “One in six people in the United States of America and Canada have germs TRICHINOSIS in their muscles due to pork eating. Many people so infected show no symptoms. Most of these who do have, recover very slowly, some die, some are reduced to permanent invalids. All were careless pork eaters. Neither antibiotics nor drugs, nor vaccines effect these tiny deadly worms. Preventing infection is the only answer. Fully grown TRICHINA worms are about 1/8” long and about 1/400” broad. They remain alive for upto 40 years, curled up in lemon shaped invisible tiny capsules between muscle fibres. When you eat infected meat, those dormant worms reach your blood. Ordinary methods of salting and smoking do not kill those worms, nor can the Government inspection of meat at packing houses or abattoirs can identify all infected pork.” There is no real guarantee of safety. To take pork then, is a gamble with one’s health. Ladies who want to keep their figures refuse to eat pork. People of some European countries did not sell or buy pork during the months of May, June, July and August. Pig is the only animal that is not jealous of its female and does not fight for her honour. All major religions prohibit pork eating:-

### Jews

- (a) Deuteronomy 14:8 says-- “The pig is also unclean, although it has a split hoof, but it does not chew or cud. You are not to eat their meat or touch their carcasses.”
- (b) Leviticus 11:7-8 says-- “Though the pig has split hooves, but it does not chew cud. It is unclean for you. You cannot eat any of its flesh. And you must not touch its dead body. It is unclean for you.”

## Christians

- (a) Acts 10:14 says-- “Surely not, Lord! “Peter replied,” I have never eaten anything impure or unclean.”
- (b) Acts 11:8 says-- “Peter replied. Surely not Lord! Nothing impure or unclean has ever entered my mouth.”
- (c) Seventh Day Adventists do not eat pork.

## Muslims

- (a) Holy Qur’aan at Surah Baqara at 2:173 says-- “Allah has forbidden you only the dead animal and the blood and the flesh of swine.”
- (b) Holy Qur’aan at Surah Nahl at 16:115 says “Allah has forbidden you only the meat of dead animal and the flesh of swine.” Also see 5:3, 6:145, 16:115

**Hindu religion** prohibits pork eating. High caste Hindus consider it shameful to eat pork. Only the low caste Harijans and untouchables eat pork.

**Zoroastrians** shun eating pork.

**Buddhists** never touch pork.

**A Chinese** Book of Rites says-- “A gentleman does not eat flesh of pig or dog.”

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

## 6. LETTER TO BISHOP

Gp. Capt. (R) Abdul Waheed Khan  
36/A South Central Av. DHA,  
Karachi  
Tel: (021) 3589 4886

Dear Bishop .....

Sholom = Peace be with you (John 20: 21)

and Warm and Good Wishes for you all.

Respected Sir,

You have wholly misunderstood me and my books. I am a believer in the Prophethood of Prophet Jesus (P.B.U.H.). I am also a serious student of Bible for the last 20 years. I believe, I am the true follower of Prophet Jesus (P.B.U.H) as I do the same things as Prophet Jesus (P.B.U.H) did e.g:-

1. Prophet Jesus (P.B.U.H) was circumcised (Luke 2:21). So, I too am circumcised.
2. Prophet Jesus ((P.B.U.H) was a monotheist. So, I too, am a monotheist.
3. Prophet Jesus (P.B.U.H) used to wash his hands, face and feet. Then he used to pray to his GOD (Matthew 6:9-13, 26:36, 14:32 Luke 22:32-39 John 17:6-26. So, I too pray to the same GOD – ALLAH.
4. Prophet Jesus (P.B.U.H) used to fast (Matthew 4:2) So, I also observe fasts.
5. Prophet Jesus (P.B.U.H) used to advocate paying the Tithe – so, I also pay Zakat.

6. Prophet Jesus (P.B.U.H) prophesised about the coming of a counselor and asked his followers to follow him. John. 14:16, 14:26, 15:26, 16:7. So, I believe in the arrival of that counselor i.e. Prophet Muhammad (P.B.U.H) - the Last Prophet. (Also read Matthew 21:42-44, Mark 1:2-3, 1:7-8, Luke 3:16 and 24:29)
7. Prophet Jesus (P.B.U.H) never ate pig / swine. So, I also do not eat its flesh.
8. Prophet Jesus (P.B.U.H) was not a wine gobbler. So, I do not drink.

My friend ! I am not a hypocrite. I follow Prophet Jesus (P.B.U.H) also. I suggest you also follow him. Please do not straight away misunderstand me. I mean no disrespect to any body. We all are sailing in the same boat of space and time. Our destinations are the same –either Heaven or Hell. Any one who associates any one else with ONE TRUE GOD is disloyal to the Sovereignty of ONE TRUE LORD. He is therefore a rebel and a defiant person. For his revolt he is guilty of High Treason. And hence would end up in Hell. Therefore my honest and humble attempt is to help my Christian friends so that they also follow the right way practiced by all Prophets including Prophet Jesus (P.B.U.H).

With best of regards, respects and love for you all.

Sincerely Yours.

Abdul Waheed Khan

## 7. LETTER TO POPE

Respected Pope Benedict – shalom- Peace be with you (Jn 20:21)

At the footsteps of Danish cartoons, the profanity against Islam has once again come. This time it is from you Pope Benedict XVI who have fired a salvo against Islam and its founder Prophet Muhammad (Peace be upon all Prophets). You have expressed your own inward feeling and hostile attitude towards Islam and its founder by quoting the words of 14th century Byzantine Emperor Manuel II Paleologos to Ottomans. Your repeated his words. “Show me just what Prophet Muhammad (Peace be upon him) brought that was new, and there you will find things only EVIL and INHUMAN, such as his command to spread by the SWORD the faith he preached.”

You have exposed yourself. You have shown your enmity and grudge by demonising the Religion of Islam and by calling Islam and Muslims EVIL. Perhaps your intention was to discourage the world wide Christians from embracing Islam.

Your understanding of Islam and Qur’aan is shallow, prejudiced and superficial. It may be that a deeper study of Qur’aan may itself result in your own reversion to Islamic Faith. The Message of Holy Qur’aan is an eye opener. It draws the man to enlightenment from the darkness of his heart and mind.

### Crucifixion of Jesus:

I want to bring another point to your kind notice-the crucifixion of Jesus. Evidence from the Bible is glaringly clear that Jesus never died on the cross. His crucifixion was a well prepared, pre-planned drama to make it look so to the angry Chief Rabbi and angry Jewish crowd. The acts were well executed and Jews were led to stop shouting with anger against Jesus. But they were deceived so that they could get some how satisfied and passified.

Now look at the sequence of events which will prove the point. According to Bible, (Ref. Gospel of John 19:20). Jesus was put on the cross on the late Friday afternoon on the Day of Preparation and the special Sabbath would commence only after 2 to 3 hours. Preparations for cooking of meals for the next 24 hour Sabbath had to be made. And also when the Sabbath night would commence the Jewish Sabbath prayers had to be recited.

So the Jews who had gathered to witness the crucifixion at the fairly distant site of crucifixion started to return to their homes well before the evening fell because they had to prepare spices, perfumes and meals for Sabbath. Sabbath was about to begin after 2 to 3 hours only. (Ref. Gospel of-Luke 23:56) and (Ref. Gospel of Luke 23:54)

Crucifixion of Jesus was a drama – well planned, well prepared and well executed. It was a hoax perpetuated on the angry Jewish Rabbi and their angry Jewish crowd. (Ref. Gospel John 19).

In those days death through crucifixion used to take 3 to 4 days. It used to be a slow process of death as a sign of cruel punishment and to instill fear in the hearts of onlookers.

Now look further at the drama of Jesus crucifixion. According to Bible statement, Jesus was declared "dead" only within three hours and no bones of his were broken. (Ref. Gospel of Mathew 27:45) Even Roman Governor Pilate was surprised to hear that Jesus was dead so soon. (Ref. Gospel of Mark 15:44 and Gospel of John 19:28-37). In fact Jesus may have just fainted and lowered his head due to a poisoned wine at the ninth hour (Ref. Gospel of John 19).

The declaration of Jesus' death within three hours or so was pre-planned and pre-arranged. His crucifixion was a brilliant drama and a hoax that was played on angry chief

Rabbi named Caiaphas and the angry Jewish crowd. (Ref. Gospel of John 18:1-40) but the rumour had already spread that Jesus was crucified so he must be dead.

According to Bible, then, as soon as the darkness started to fall one Joseph Arimathea was clandestinely allowed to take away the 'body of Jesus' with the express permission from Roman Governor Pilate, This too was already preplanned and pre-arranged. Joseph Arimathea took away wounded and fainted Jesus temporarily to the tomb in his nearby private garden.

According to Bible, as per pre arrangement and pre-planning another gentleman named Nicodemus had already prepared some 75 pounds of mixture of myrrh and aloes (a kind of ointment.) (Ref. Gospel of John 19:39). This mixture he had prepared well in advance and then he had brought it to the garden to apply it on the body of wounded Jesus. This alone shows that Jesus must have remained alive because this kind of ointment is not applied to the dead human body.

Due to medication and first aid care, Jesus recovered considerably within the next 36 hours. Next day was Saturday, the day of Sabbath. So nothing happened and no body came to look for Jesus. (Ref. Gospel of John 19 and 20).

According to Bible, on Sunday morning Mary Magdalene came looking for him (Ref. Gospel of John 20:1). When she saw him alive, she was surprised ! She thought Jesus was crucified so he must be dead. How come he is alive ! (Ref. Gospel of John 20:1. She wanted to embrace Jesus but Jesus said "Do not hold on to me, for I have not yet returned to the father....." (Ref. Gospel of John 20:17). (Meaning - I am still alive. I have not yet returned to Heaven). Then Mary Magdalene went to the disciples with the news – "I have seen the Lord (alive)"

“And she told them that he had said these things to her.”

So a statement by one woman Mary Magdalene who was under intense emotional grief led first, to a false rumour of death and then to a false belief that Jesus had risen from the dead. Why two births and two deaths for Jesus only ? Incomprehensible !

According to Bible on the same Sunday evening Jesus walked to the gathering of his eleven disciples and said “Shalom” (Peace be with you). After this Jesus showed them his hands and side to show that he is wounded only and not dead. The disciples were overjoyed when they saw Jesus. (Ref, Gospel of John 20:20).

According to Bible after a week Jesus appeared to his disciples again when at this time disciple Thomas was also there. Jesus said to them “Shalom” (Peace be with you). Then Jesus said to Thomas "Put your finger here, see my hands. Reach out your hand, put it into my side. Jesus further said: “Stop doubting and believe.” (Ref. Gospel of John 20:27).

From these Bible statements any lawyer of the world can conclusively prove that Jesus never died on the cross. To believe it otherwise is to believe in a lie. Jesus crucifixion was a drama to fool the angry Jewish Rabbi and angry Jewish Crowd. It was a hoax. It was a deception, (for detailed reading please refer to Gospel of John Chapters 15,20 and 21)

### **What Qur’aan Says About Jesus's Crucifixion**

Holy Qur’aan is the word of ALLAH and whose word could be more true than that of ALLAH ! Death of Jesus is denied by Qur’aan. So the question of Jesus going into the grave does not arise. In the Holy Qur’aan word “EESA (Jesus) comes 97 times. Word Massiah comes 11 times. Word Maryam (Mary mother of Jesus) comes 34 times

and the word Injeel (Bible) comes 12 times.

Qur’aan at Surah An-Nisaa 4:157-158 says –**“But the plotters boastfully said we killed Christ Jesus, the son of Mary. the Prophet of ALLAH. No, they did not kill him, neither they crucified him. Only a likeness of him was shown to them. Those who are at variance concerning him are surely in doubt regarding him. They have no knowledge of him. They only surmise. Certainly they did not kill him. ALLAH raised him unto HIMSELF. And ALLAH is Almighty and All Wise.**

### **Jesus and the Swords**

You also mentioned the sword. Well there are few places where sword is mentioned in the Gospels.

- (a) During the very last days of Jesus’s life on the earth, the Chief Rabbi and the Teachers of the Law (i.e. the teachers of 10 commandments) were looking for some way to get rid of Jesus (Ref. Gospel of Luke 22:2)
- (b) In order to protect himself, Jesus had asked his apostles (disciples) for a sword. Jesus had said to the Apostles – “When I sent you without a purse, bag or sandals - did you lack anything? They replied "Nothing". "Then Jesus said to them. “But now if you have purse, take it, and also a bag, and if you don't have a sword, sell your cloak (overcoat) and buy one. A short while later, the disciples of Jesus said – “See, Lord ! here are two swords. "Then Jesus replied "That is enough" .(Ref. Gospel of Luke 22:34-38)
- (c) At another place Bible says - "Then Simon Peter who had a sword drew it and struck the Chief Rabbi's servant - cutting off his right ear. So Jesus commanded Peter - "Put your sword away. (Ref. Gospel of John 18:10-11).

## Conclusion

So it is wrong to believe that Jesus is God and that he died on the cross and that GOD raised him from the dead.

Sincerely Yours  
 Abdul Waheed Khan Gp. Capt.(Rtd.)  
 36/A//A South Central Ave.  
 D.H.A. Karachi Pakistan  
 www.islam-christianity.com.  
 Email: [awkhan\\_1@hotmail.com](mailto:awkhan_1@hotmail.com)  
 Tel: (021) 3589-4886

## 8. THE CRISIS IN HIS FAITH

Mr. John had a crisis in his faith. There was confusion, tension and anxiety in his life. His life had become an emotionally draining prospect for him. He had always tried to be a religious and a righteous person of sort. He always wanted to know-why he was here in the world? Where he was going to end up? What is his role and function in this world? What is the purpose of his existence?

He has grown up in a Christian orthodox society. The Bible, the Pastors, the Priests and the Study Groups had failed to convince him and give him the real answers to life and to his destiny.

The Church pretended to know the Truth but failed to give him intellectual and spiritual satisfaction. Words like original sin, trinity, the Father, the son and the Holy Ghost, three in one and one in three, God made in flesh, resurrection, redemption, Jesus died for your sins, bread as Jesus's flesh and wine as his blood, the wages of sin is death but the gift of God is eternal life in Jesus Christ, dead to sin and alive in Christ continued to keep him confused.

The battle was between Jesus's monotheism and Paul's concept of Trinity. In the Church he felt claustrophobic as if he was sitting in a vacuum all by himself alone in the crowd. He felt that he was being deceived by the loud oratory of the speakers. The verbosity of the Church was confusing and unconvincing. He found that its doctrinaire was complicated and intellectually unconvincing.

So, instead of his spiritual growth, he felt that he was actually going down. He tried to find diversions in jogging, hiking, swimming, fishing, playing golf and even in mountains. He found they all pertained more to his body than to his mind and soul. They were escapist, illusionary

and diversionary.

In the pursuit of spiritual satisfaction he tried yoga. It did not satisfy him. It was cruel punishment to his body. He sat in the company of mystics, gurus and saints. Brief associations with Bhai Group and Sufi Group was not fulfilling. He found them ethnical and cultish and limited in scope. It did not give freedom to his freedom loving soul.

In search of truth he went from place to place but they could not rescue him. He studied the eight fold Buddhist doctrine of nirvana. It was like living in Utopia, more idealistic than realistic. He even stood in places of Hindu worship. He chanted their mantras and hymned their lyrics but soon realized that they all related to a kind of social gatherings. They failed to have a hold on his soul. He was in search of eternal truth. He was trying to find inner place with intellectual conviction and not with confusion.

In all these years instead of his spiritual growth he felt he was actually going down in a spiritual spin. He felt all these years he was trying to cover and hide himself within the canvas of deception and easy escape.

His soul was still starving. Nothing gave him lasting satisfaction. He thought that there was no elixir to the spirituality of his soul.

By now his body was getting weekend and weary. All these dilemmas and confusions were haunting him increasingly evermore.

He desperately needed to be introduced to the real Divine guidance and spirituality.

Finally he had an appointment with 'Truth'. He read the Translation of Holy Qur'aan' He found spiritual satisfaction and guidance which he was looking for all his life. He realized that he had remained ignorant till he read the Holy Qur'aan. In all these years of his life he had

remained stuck up without the guidance of Divine spirituality. Now he discovered the Divine guidance.

When he read the Holy Qur'aan his inner eyes were opened. Now there was light. He found answers to all the puzzles of his life and beyond. He found out that Holy Qur'aan indeed provides the light and guidance to the starving human soul. He acknowledged now that Holy Qur'aan shows the most straight, most truthful path to reach upto man's goal in life. He found out that the Holy Qur'aan is the absolute truth and therefore it is convincing.

My friend John always knew that a child is afraid of darkness but he fails to understand why grown up educated people are afraid of light- 'The Light of Holy Qur'aan'. He suggests that the entire humanity should read the Holy Qur'aan, debate and think over its contents and then form its own independent and honest opinion before its adoption in life.

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

## 9. PROPAGATION OF ISLAM

During these troubled times fallacious notions are being deliberately and repeatedly spread throughout the world by many biased, ill informed, mentally sick and even mischievous persons regarding Islam and Holy Prophet Mohammad S.A.W.S. (PBUH). Those writers and speakers who occupy the highest government offices and the most exalted religious positions have willfully tried to damage the beautiful and towering personality of Mohammad S.A.W.S. (PBUH) in the eyes of the ordinary and simple people of the world. The evil campaigners have used every means to malign Islam, Mohammad (PBUH) and Muslims. Thus, today Islam is under pressure from radio, television, print media, journalists, publishers, politicians, religious high ups and even financial world donor institutions.

We live today in a Society which is a mix of many religions and cults. They all exert political, economical and propagandist pressure. Islam is being maligned and misrepresented with ulterior motives. Anti Islam forces and agencies do not miss an opportunity to belittle and insult Muslims. Muslims are portrayed as fanatics, fundamentalists and terrorists. They are called even foreign infiltrators in the Western World.

If a Muslim talks to them about the fundamentals of life and religion, then he is branded as a fundamentalist. And if he expresses anger at the wrong doings of the West, then he is called a terrorist. But if he accepts their criticism like a lamb, and sits quietly and allows his religion to be disgraced, then he is called a good Muslim.

The result of all this propaganda is that anti Islam feelings and activities are on the rise. They try to portray that Muslims are a threat to the Western way of life. This breeds prejudice and hatred resulting in offensive dialogue. All this in turn results in suspicion, oppression

and even Muslims bashing. They call it ISLAMO-PHOBIA.

Muslims should enlighten people of other faiths about Islam. Muslims should not remain frozen in the past. Muslims should not remain satisfied only in the glories of their past. They should once again rise and deliver the message of Qur'aan. They should not remain confined to their own community but they should also reach out to other communities of other religions also. Islam is a universal religion (deen). It is for the entire world. Islam is not limited to Muslims alone. It has no geographical barriers. So arise and deliver the message of Qur'aan, by all means, by word, by print media and by the electronic and computer media.

The mist of prejudice needs to be cleared away. Let this age be of global resurgence and renaissance of Islam. Islam means surrendering to the will of Allah. Let the true understanding of Qur'aanic and Islamic ideals once again reach out to all in the world. Now a storm should arise within us. Let there be turmoil in our souls.

Inter-Faith Dialogue is also encouraged by Qur'aan so that people of other religions can understand Islam and Qur'aan in a better perspective.

Surah Aale Imraan 3:61 says- "let us gather together, our sons and your sons, our women and your women, ourselves and yourselves. Let us then earnestly pray and invoke the curse of Allah on those who lie". .

And remember the last sermon of Prophet Muhammad S.A.W.S. (PBUH). He said:- "I have left amongst you that which will never lead you astray - the Book of Allah - the Qur'aan. If you hold fast to it, you will never go astray. So let him, who is present, convey all this to him who is not here because he may be better guided".

Today it is not the age to convince man by showing miracles. By today man has reached an age of reason and has acquired an ability to draw his own logical conclusions



regarding his faith and religion. So, O you Muslims, wake up and start delivering the Message of Qur'aan to the whole world. See what the Holy Qur'aan commanded Prophet Muhammad-in Surah Muddas-sir. No.74:l-2 Yaaa ayyo hal mud-das-sir. Qum fa an zir. "O thou (Muhammad) wrapped up in your covering, arise and deliver thy warning." So you too, O Muslims arise and deliver the message of Qur'aan to the whole world. Remain determined, resolute against oppositions. Show patience, perseverance, courage and conviction like Muhammad (P.B.U.H.). Like him remain sincere, loyal and steadfast to your mission. Follow him and put in hard work. Speak with conviction and sincerity.

Your effort will give positive results. Finally the conscience of man will challenge him and ALLAH will lead him to true guidance. A sudden realization will dawn upon him and he will acknowledge the truth. The truth of ONE TRUE GOD-ALLAH. That will be the moment of his release from the bondage and he will get freedom. He would then realize which of the blessings of his ONE TRUE GOD could he deny. "Fa bi ayyi aalaaa i rabbi kumaa tu kazzi baan". Tell them that:-

- (a) Word Qur'aan means that book which is read again and again. It is a word of ALLAH and its message is Divine. [Al-Waaqia 56:80]
- (b) Qur'aan at Surah-az-Zumar at 39:41 and Surah-'Abasa at 80:11 says: "say that Qur'aan is a message for all mankind"
- (c) Qur'aan at Surah-al-Haaqqa at 69:51 says "Qur'aan, certainly, it is an absolute Truth."
- (c) Qur'aan at Surah-al-Haaqqa at 69:51 says "Qur'aan, certainly, it is an absolute Truth."
- (d) Qur'aan at Surah-an-Nahl at 16:101 says "Qur'aan supersedes all previous scriptures."

- (e) Qur'aan at Surah-al-Baqarah 2:23, and at Surah Yunus 10:38, and at Surah-al-Israa 17:88 and at Suarh-at-Toor 52:34 "challenges all mankind and Jinns to produce even one Surah like that of Qur'aan and call upon whomsoever they can besides ALLAH, if they are truthful.
- (f) Qur'aan is the Book that guides to what is just and right. Surah-al-Israa 17:9
- (g) Qur'aan is the Book that makes things clear. Surah-Ad-Dukhan 44:2
- (h) Qur'aan appeals to the wisdom and sense of man. Surah Yunus 10:16
- (i) Only disbelievers reject Qur'aan. Reference Surah-Al Burooj 85:19

When you would invite him to Qur'aan the Divine word of ALLAH, he would begin to understand the meaning and the purpose of his life. He would begin to realize that after his life's journey, a stark reality of death lies in front of him. What would happen of him? Where, would be his final destination after death? Reverence, fear and immediate obedience to his ONE TRUE GOD-ALLAH would follow. This awakening, this realization then would give him a new meaning, a new direction, a new orientation and a new purpose in his life, then he would begin to realize that the aim of his life is to prepare for the next life which is eternal. The purpose of this life then would become a lifetime endeavour and an achievement and not a wasting of time in frivolities of his life. When one would acknowledge this fact, then he would kneel down and would prostrate his head down to his ONE TRUE GOD-ALLAH. Then Islam would become the only logic and rationale behind his existence. Then he would disentangle himself and would walk clear out of his chained existence. Then he would walk from slavery to freedom, from darkness into light. Then he would walk into the arena of

reality and truth. Then he would come into the fold of Qur'aan and Islam. He would accept Islam and would become a Muslim-God willing.

So, tell the whole world that Islam and only Islam is the true religion of all religions. Therefore in Islam all the energies of life should lie. Islam is the only right way of life. Only Islam gives the true spiritual light and power to his body, mind and soul. For any man, only Islam and Qur'aan should be the substance and rule of his life. All human beings for their own good should live by Islam and should die in Islam. Islam is the only true religion. They should be encouraged in all sincerity, honesty and humility to read the Qur'aan. That would give them a new orientation in life and a new goal to aspire for. Request them not to be proud, prejudiced, ignorant or arrogant. Tell them to open their hearts and come to the Truth. Pray for them so that they come to enlightenment from darkness. Request them not to reject the Truth. Request them to examine their faith because an unexamined faith is not worth believing. We hope people of wisdom, intellect and criterion would surely think afresh about their misplaced hitherto followed faith.

So, O our Rabb ! Grant us victory over the unbelievers. "Fan surna 'alal qawmil kaafireen". Wa maa 'alainaa il lal balaa ghul mubeen". (And our duty is only to deliver the clear message.) (Surah Yaa Seeeen 36:17)

**Abdul Waheed Khan**

## **A FINAL WORD**

1. This book categorically emphasizes that Jesus is neither God nor he is the son of GOD. He was the Messenger / Prophet of GOD like many others that are mentioned in the Bible and Qur'aan.
2. Prophet Jesus is to be respected like all other Prophets and his teachings should be followed. He was the light of the world.
3. Further to celebrate Easter Service is to believe in a blatant lie. Jesus never died nor was he buried in the tomb. He had only lost his consciousness on the cross due to wine drink. Soon he was taken down by Arimathea to his garden where he was given first aid medical treatment, and he had recovered in the next 48 hours. To say that Jesus defied death is one of the many blatant lies of Paul as he has already done tremendous harm to Christianity of Jesus.
4. Christian friends should retrieve themselves from these two false beliefs if they want to go to Heaven. These are abundantly clear from the Bible itself, failing which they all will land up in Hell Fire, and Jesus will say- " I never knew you. Away from me, you evil doers."
5. Now you have been warned.

Abdul Waheed Khan

Abdul Waheed Khan is a retired Group Captain from Pakistan Air Force 1948-73.

**His books are:**

1. Transliteration of Holy Qur'aan in English script along with Arabic script. It also has English translation, a three column presentation.
2. Transliteration of Holy Qur'aan in Hindi script along with Arabic script. It also has Hindi and English translations, a four column presentation.
3. Personality of Prophet Muhammad P.B.U.H (in Urdu and in English Languages).
4. Life of Prophet Muhammad [P.B.U.H].
5. Qur'aanic information.(Eng.+ Urdu)
6. Towards Understanding Christianity.
7. In Bible the name of Prophet Muhammad [P.B.U.H] appears 34 times.
8. Religion of Jesus Christ or Religion of Saint Paul.
9. Errors and Contradictions in Bible.
10. What Western Scholars say about Christianity.
11. What Qur'aan says about Christianity.
12. Christianity-points to ponder.
13. Inter Faith Essays

All this is on website.

[www.islam-christianity.com](http://www.islam-christianity.com)

Email:awkhan\_1@hotmail.com

Tel: 021-3589-4886

Putting on a tie is to Commemorate Jesus' crucifixion.(which never took place)

Initially it was a cross in the shape of a bow tie.

Christians unnecessarily commemorate Jesus's crucifixion

by putting on a piece of cloth round their necks.

Later on

European Empires, all Christians, forcefully introduced it as a formal wear for all its subjects.

Qur'aan denies Jesus's crucifixion. By continuing to use a piece of cloth round the neck, a Muslim is either ignorant of Qur'aan, or, he is deliberately defying it arrogantly. Hell Fire in awaiting for those who deny the Qur'aan.